

Elizabeth Glenny

SPIRITUAL DIARY,

AND

SOLILOQUIES,

By JOHN RUTTY, M. D.

LATE OF DUBLIN.

"Let us search and trace out our ways, and return to the Lord."

LAM. iii. 40.

"Know thyself."

"It is of the Lord's mercy that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not."

LAM. iii. 22.

"Who can understand his errors? Cleanse thou me from secret faults."

PSALM xix. 12.

SECOND EDITION.

London :

PRINTED AND SOLD BY
JAMES PHILLIPS,
GEORGE YARD, LOMBARD STREET.

1796.

SPIRITUAL DIARY

SOLILOQUIES

BY JOHN RUTTY, M.D.



PREFACE.

I EXHIBIT here the spiritual history, not of a man that had been addicted to gross enormities, but of one of a fair character among men, and of some eminence for the practice of moral virtues, and likewise a diligent attendant on religious solemnities; but, through the signal mercy of God, awakened, towards the decline of his life, to a clearer sight of himself, to a sense of the weakness and imperfection of his faith in Christ Jesus, and inattention to the peculiar glories of Christianity; to a just contempt of himself, and abhorrence of his sins, even such sins, as, according to the depraved taste of the age wherein he lived, passed under the denomination of little ones, or by the softer name of infirmities; and, what is more, even of the imperfections and "sins of his holy things," and the buffetings of the powers of darkness in some of his brightest moments.

As experience and observation are the surest guides to useful knowledge in the kingdom of nature; I have also thought that something of the same kind, transferred to that of grace, might not be less serviceable: but rather more so, as it is undoubtedly a subject of far greater importance. It is true, many eminent men,

who have been zealous for the promotion of truth upon earth, have left journals of their labours behind them; but this is a journal of one in a more private station, and upon a different plan, even to enter minutely into the corruptions of the human heart, and leave a record of the gracious and tender dealings of a long-suffering God in cleansing therefrom.

When the celebrated Sancta Teresa was about to publish her life, she was strongly desirous of publishing her own great sins; but the ghostly fathers would not suffer this to be done, otherwise than in a summary way in her preface: herein deviating from the example of the holy records, in transmitting to posterity the sins, even of divers of the patriarchs and apostles. I have therefore preferred this pattern, to that of such ghostly fathers, in drawing up the following Diary.

The reader is requested not to pass a hasty censure, on the perusal of this history for a few years, on the occasion of his observing the power and prevalence of sin, as maintaining its strong hold for a series of years; but rather to read on, and he shall find grace gaining ground; and be assured, that sanctification is not the work of a day, nor a week, nor a year; and that the Christian warfare ceaseth not but with our lives.

Dublin the 11th of the
3d Month, 1765.

JOHN RUTTY.

INTRODUCTION.

IF thou art a serious Christian, and one that places religion in the heart, and the soul's meetness for glory, more than in speculative, or mere doctrinal knowledge; if thou art in the class of those who are for that worship of the Father, which is in spirit and in truth; and as such not content with any thing short of the power of godliness, as experienced in the inner man, warring against the body of sin and death within thee: if such a one thou art, the following work will recommend itself to thy good acceptance, as a pattern worthy of thy imitation, in a person of no mean degree, but of good proficiency in human learning, and eminent in his profession as a physician; but of still higher note, and more praise-worthy, as a painful and successful combatant in the Christian warfare.

But if, on the other hand, thou art a mere formal professor of religion, and in thy heart a citizen of this world; reading only for curiosity, or amusement, without any relish for things pertaining to salvation; and more especially, if thou art of a criticising, mocking spirit with regard to things of inward experience:

in this case proceed not to the reading of the following work; for, in such a disposition, it will only serve to thee for matter of derision. The same things often repeated, according to their occasions, as must necessarily happen in a work of this kind, will appear irksome to thy delicacy and fondness for novelty, and both the language and matter of it will be thought not only insipid, but disgusting.

As the following Diary is the proper characteristick of its author, so does it hold forth to us a specimen of the trials and conflicts, the discipline and perseverance that we are called to in our passage through this state of probation, in one way or another. For though all are not appointed to the same particular exercises and trials, yet every one has a warfare to accomplish, and therefore comes within the apostle's exhortation, to "endure hardness as a good soldier of Jesus Christ:" and it is to be well noted, that our greatest foes are those within ourselves, even our own natural evil propensities and inbred corruptions. And as to search out and know these is the first part of our business, so to watch and fight against them, in a dependence on that grace which alone is sufficient for our victory, makes the most considerable part of the Christian life to the very end of it. We have here before us a striking example of this striving for the mastery, in a good wrestler with flesh and blood for more than the last twenty years of his life, looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of his faith, under whose banner he fought: and being faithful unto death, we doubt not his having received a crown of life.

It will appear from the following memoirs, that the author possessed uncommon tenderness of conscience; extending not only to every plain deviation from the strict rule of duty, but even matters of mere human infirmity, and such as would escape, not only censure, but almost notice in many persons of approved character.

naster. Thus, a little present fit of peevishness on his being sent for out improperly or unseasonably, too hasty a rebuke, or even an angry look at a servant for some smaller or lesser fault (a failing common to persons of vivacity and quick tempers), would appear to him on a retrospect view of the day, as matter of self-condemnation, and as such he would enter it in his journal: so likewise, not to rise earlier on days of publick worship; to be belated at meeting, or to be hindered after it, by any accidental engagements, or levity in conversation, from meditating on what had impressed his mind with seriousness during his being there (which he aptly terms *chewing the cud*); these things, which may frequently happen to the most guarded, he would judge himself for with a scrupulous rigour: but most especially, if at any convivial entertainment, even in the most decent company, he should be tempted to depart in the least measure from his accustomed moderation in eating or drinking: not that on such occasions, even where he complains most of his self-indulgence, there was any thing visibly reprehensible in it; but it was enough for him to take blame to himself, where he thought that he had passed the line of rectitude, though even but a hair's breadth; and accordingly he often gives no better name to his making a full meal at a feast, than eating *swinishly* or *piggishly*, and terms the taking a glass of wine beyond his usual stint, *transgressing the holy bounds*: but his judgment in these things was governed by the delicacy of his conscience, which is the rule for every one to go by, and as such not hastily to be censured by another: however, I think it may be truly said of him, that under the prevailing power of humiliation and discipline, he frequently exceeded in severity of sentence on himself.

Moderation in meat and drink, short of absolute intemperance, is no fixed point, but relative to the

constitution and habit of persons respectively ; and as the Doctor was particularly attentive always to preserve that composure of mind which is best adapted to religious usefulness, the smallest irregularity or elevation appeared to him in the form of a vice. Hence proceed the frequent charges he brings against himself in the course of his Diary, as to this particular ; and also that observation of his, that *there is generally a sting in the tail of a feast* ; and as he certainly is not singular in this remark, so it may serve, and is here recommended, as a good *memento* to persons of less guarded appetites. Forasmuch as what frequently passes in general computations, even among the soberer sort, will not always bear the test of a serious examination the next morning ; what then shall be said as to persons of a voluptuous turn, who lay themselves under no restraint at such times ? What but that they lay a bait for temptation, and turn frailty into wilful sin.

Moroseness, or doggedness of temper, is another failing with which he frequently charges himself throughout his Diary, even to self-hatred and indignation on this account ; and it is very probable that there was something of an hereditary choler in his natural temperament, which might do the office of a sharp thorn in the flesh. Sure it is from his confession, that it served to him for an exercise of much humiliation and jealousy over himself ; in which he so far succeeded, at least as to suppressing the eruptions of this infirmity in company with his equals, that it appeared not to those he usually conversed with : and, notwithstanding his many sharp animadversions on himself, both with respect to this and the last foregoing article, I am warranted to assure the reader, from the testimony of many of his surviving friends now living in Dublin, that they never saw any cause to suspect him either of intemperance or moroseness.

nies.* But it was a small thing with him to be justified in man's judgment; for he saw evil in its root, and inward workings in the ground of his nature, where

* Since I began this introduction, the following testimony to the character of our author, signed by a great number of his acquaintance of respectable character, now living in Dublin, came to hand; and as it carries with it so full a justification of his outward life and behaviour, as may sufficiently clear his moral character from any misapprehensions concerning it, that may arise in the mind of the reader (from the free censures that he passes on himself in the following Diary), it is thought proper, with the consent of his friends, to insert it in this place.

" We have been many years acquainted with the late Doctor John Rury, and being informed that it would be acceptable to some of his friends, to have the general character he bore amongst us prefixed to a publication, intended in London, of a treatise wrote by him, entitled, *A Spiritual Diary*, do (in compliance therewith) send it, being briefly as follows:

" He was esteemed a skilful and successful physician, and was well beloved in this city, being an exemplary and useful member both of civil and religious society. His temper appeared pleasing, and well guarded; mild in reasoning with persons from whom he differed in judgment, even on important and interesting subjects. He was accounted temperate in eating and drinking. He generally used to rise early in the morning to his studies. He wrote and published sundry tracts, to extend medical knowledge, botany, and natural history, some of them pretty voluminous; beside several on religious subjects, to excite to piety and virtue.

" He was plain in dress and address. He declined ostentation, and adopted a lowly way of living. He was charitable to the poor, many of whom almost daily resorted to him for his advice and help; others, prevented by their distempers, he visited at their dwellings, and exercised a tender care toward them.

" He was a constant attender of our meetings, both for worship and discipline, when in health; an approved elder; a visiter of friends families in a religious capacity, which practice he esteemed a valuable part of our discipline, and was therefore zealous to encourage and promote it. On such occasions he frequently imparted suitable admonition and counsel.

" He was earnestly concerned for the youth; often advising them, early to make a right choice, that (being guided by divine wisdom) they might become ornaments of the society.

" The

where its operations were not the less real before God, because not apparent to others; and therefore he could not rest satisfied with any thing short of a clean heart and a right spirit from the Lord: and thus must it ever be with the interior Christian, who brings every thing to the test of that pure law of God, before which nothing can stand that is not according to truth and righteousness in the inward parts. When the Divine Spirit maketh his abode in the soul of a

“The remembrance of his useful services has endeared his memory to us, and to many more. In a good old age he departed this life, with thanksgiving to God; we believe, in the fruition of the renewed foretaste of those good things, which God has in store for those that love him.”

DUBLIN, 29th of the
2d Month, 1776.

John Willcocks	John Bancroft
James Gough	Wight Pike
Joseph Barcroft	Robert Unthank
John Dawson Coates	Jacob Willan
Joseph Willcocks	Robert Freeman
Joseph Pike	Joseph Whitfield
Josiah Clibborn	William Taylor
Joseph Williams	William Penrose
James Forbes	William Knot
Alexander Jaffray	John Green
John Robinson	Joseph Tomey
Joseph Sandwith	John Watson
John Smithson	John Ashton
John Wilson	Josiah Ashton
Walter White	John Maguire
John Robinson	Thomas Fayle
John Russell	Alexander Barrington
Samuel Stephens	Samuel Russell
James Thomas	Benjamin Glorney
John Holmes	Aery Jessop
Willcocks Phelps	William Jackson
John Phelps	David Newland
William North	John Mark
Thomas Nicholson	Isaac Simmons
James Nicholson	John Bewley
Thomas Simmons	

man,

man, it maketh him to be of a quick understanding in the fear of the Lord; opens to the view of his mind many hidden things of darkness, which before lay concealed from him; and convinceth him of his most secret sins: hence proceed self-judging, self-condemnation, and all the holy exercises of a penitent and contrite heart. For such is the way of wisdom, as described by the son of Sirach (Eccles. iv. 16, 17), towards him that "committeth himself unto her; at the first, she will walk with him by crooked ways, and bring fear and dread upon him, and torment him with her discipline, until she may trust his soul, and try him by her laws." &c. And the apostle, speaking of that godly sorrow that worketh repentance unto salvation, in reference to his Corinthian converts, puts them in mind of "what carefulness, what indignation, what fear, what vehement desire, what zeal, what [self] revenge, it wrought in them."

I have quoted the foregoing authorities chiefly with a view to obviate an objection, which some will be ready to make to the religious character of our author, as being in bondage to the law, and to fear; and, as such, a stranger to that perfect law of liberty, which is the highest excellence of the gospel dispensation. To which be it answered, that he was indeed under the law, but under the law to Christ; he walked in fear, but it was a holy fear of offending, a filial reverence, and not that slavish fear, which is the parent of a constrained obedience: for as it was his choice and delight to be engaged in his Master's service, so he counted it his highest honour, to see the work of the Lord prosper in his hands, under his appointment to the office of an elder, in the church to which he belonged, giving God the glory. And here it is apposite to remark, that it would be better for some who talk and boast much of their Christian liberty, and that more from doctrine and system, than from any experience of the true liberty, if (till they were called
unto

unto it) they applied themselves more to work out their salvation with fear and trembling; and used not their pretended, self-assumed liberty, for a cloak to licentiousness. There is indeed a liberty promised in the gospel, consisting in a perfect freedom from sin, and freedom to righteousness, even in that perfect love which casteth out all fear; and a blessed privilege it is from the Lord; not only in the perfection of it, but also in our advances towards it: but how few in comparison, even among the excellent, attain unto it before death is swallowed up in victory; before mortal shall put on immortality, and corruptible shall put on incorruption! To stand in awe, that we sin not, is certainly a precept applicable to the best of men; and if we commune with our own hearts in that religious reverence that is due to so awful an examination; if we consider rightly the power and malice of our great adversary, the deceitfulness of sin, the frailties of our mortal nature, and the many dangers and snares that beset us on every side; these considerations will lead us to a charitable interpretation of much scrupulosity in our brethren with respect to many smaller matters: if any thing can be called small, that appears to them to carry with it even the most distant effect on their spiritual concerns. It is by seemingly small things that the enemy first tempts and seduces us; and indeed they are for the most part the seeds of great things both in good and evil: and though we should mistake at times in the overproportion of regard we bestow upon them; yet where the intention is for the best, such errors in judgment, springing from a tender conscience in the fear of the Lord, will not materially hurt us; nay, oftentimes will be over-ruled for good to us in a way beyond what we think of.

The severity of Doctor Ruttý in the judgment he passed on himself in matters of mere human infirmity, and such as were chiefly complexional, does not appear

to

to have lessened his charity towards others ; for he had much of that Christian humility which leads us to esteem others better than ourselves ; and, accordingly, where it lies in his way to mention his religious exercises and visits in quality of an elder, in company with his assistants on those occasions, whether men or women, he seldom fails to give them the honour of preference above himself, with respect to their ministerial gifts and talents : lamenting his own shortness therein, and making it a matter of self-abasement. Nor does he shew himself to have been a man of a narrow sectarian spirit, in reference to his reading and ecclesiastical opinions ; but gives due commendation and praise to well-deserving authors of different denominations, whether Roman Catholicks, or Protestants of the establishment, or Dissenters : as is to be seen where he takes occasion to mention the writings of Thomas à Kempis, Messrs. du Port Royal, Bishop Kenn, W. Law, Dr. Dodderidge, and others ; praising God for diffusing his light and grace through the several divided churches. And, indeed, where true humility and Christian love have in any good degree taken possession of the heart ; there, things national, and notional, and merely circumstantial, in religion, divide not in the affectionate part ; but Christians of different names and classes have fellowship one with another in the unity of spirit and the bond of peace. In a word, if he seemed to be deficient in any point of charity, it was chiefly at home, as he found it no easy matter to bear with and forgive himself.

It confessedly requires prudent care to give to every virtue its proper place and time of exercise, that they interfere not with each other ; and this will hold good, in a particular manner, with regard to charity and zeal, as being suited to very different occasions : now as our author was of good example in the former, so neither was he wanting in the latter, where the honour of God, and the spiritual welfare of his brethren, seemed

seemed to require it; and not to be zealously affected at such times, is contrary to charity, being nothing less than that blameable tepidity, which stands re-proved in the church of Laodicea. It is hard for others to judge what good men suffer from the irreligion of the times; David's grief on this account is, according to a strong eastern figure, expressed by rivers of waters running down his eyes; and indeed, in proportion to our love for God and man, will ever be our concern for the interest of piety and virtue. These memoirs of the author abound with instances of this kind: as, for instance, when there appeared more than ordinary slackness in the members of his society, in giving attendance at publick worship, or at meetings for church affairs; when any unqualified persons intruded themselves into the ministerial office; when discipline, or the instruction of the youth, was neglected; and more particularly, when any cause of publick scandal was given by immorality and licentiousness of life in any of the society: these things lay heavy upon his spirit, and were the subjects of much mournful lamentation in secret; and this burden was still heavier to him on account of his office as elder, through the extreme tenderness of his conscience; as he was ever fearful of offending by too great sharpness of reproof on the one hand; and of falling short of his duty by an over-remissness on the other.

It may not be improper to remark in this place, that if any of the society with which he professed, should be offended at the publication of this Diary; in which he so freely censures, on many occasions, the backslidings of the Quakers, their general departure from the strictness of their forefathers, and the great falling off from their first love into a worldly spirit, with other charges and reproofs adapted to the state of the times; wishing that these things had been concealed as much as might be from the knowledge of the publick, as striking at the credit of their profession,

profession, and giving cause of triumph to their adversaries; that these things are to be construed a different way; for in the cause of religion, we are to seek the honour that cometh of God only, and not sacrifice any part of truth to a false credit with the world; especially at a time when the general apostacy from the purity of the Christian faith and practice throughout Christendom, has stained every church within her borders with reproach; at a time, when to cover our sins might serve only to fill up the measure of them, and by concealing from us our danger, reconcile us the more to that false peace and security which lead to certain destruction; and therefore, at a time when every faithful witness for God against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men should be received by us with reverence, love, and thankfulness; as instruments appointed by him for the conversion of their brethren.

As I am unacquainted hitherto with the author's philosophical medical writings, I must leave them to speak for themselves; observing only by the way, that from his diligent application to study from his youth up, and from his confessed abilities as a physician, we may reasonably form good expectations of their usefulness; and more particularly concerning his *Materia Medica* lately published; a work begun in the early part of his life, and carried on under all the advantages of his reading, experience, and revisals, during the course of more than forty years. He certainly had a strong natural propensity to seek after knowledge, and took much pains to distinguish himself both as the scholar and useful physician, and few will see cause to charge him with blame on this account: but when it pleased God to reveal his Son in him, and to touch his heart with a sense of the far superior excellency of divine truth in the life of godliness; he counted all other knowledge comparatively, but as loss and dung, that he might win Christ, and that he might know him savingly, and the power of his resurrection.

urrection. And here it is to be observed concerning him, that his faith stood both in the outward and the inward; in the history and the mystery of godliness; and, as such, comprehending the offices, ministry, perfect righteousness, example, and sufferings of that same Jesus, who died at Jerusalem for the sins of the whole world; and also Christ in us, the hope of glory, fulfilling all in us that was typified by what he did and suffered outwardly for us, through the regenerating power and blessed operations of his Holy Spirit; and so being made unto us of God, wisdom and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption. From this Pisgah-sight of the holy land, how little did appear to him all the travels, labours, and acquisitions in science, of his foregoing years! How frequently does he lament his over-attention to them, where it seemed to him to have incroached on the one thing most needful! And, in a word, how vain and deceitful, compared to the wisdom which is from above, did appear to him the conclusions of that philosophy, which so many in all ages have set up for the standard of their faith in things pertaining to godliness and salvation! And hence he takes occasion to condemn that false maxim of heathenish philosophy, too much even now prevailing, that *Virtue is its own reward*; an error, as he tells us, that he had imbibed in his early days, and which (when he was brought to the knowledge of the true doctrine of the yoke and cross of Christ) he absolutely renounced, not only as contrary to experience, but as the mere rant of Stoical pride, grounded on a vain supposal of man's self-sufficiency for happiness, and acceptance with God, and so making the cross of Christ of none effect.

The cross of Christ has a two-fold meaning in scripture: first, as it holds forth to us the doctrine of the cross, or of Christ crucified for us; and in this sense, the disgrace of the cross, or of a suffering Saviour, has ever appeared foolishness to fleshly wisdom,

dom, to the self-conceited philosopher, and the disputers of this world; and secondly, it signifies the holy virtue and power of Christ subduing his enemies within us, crucifying the world unto us, and us unto the world, mortifying our corrupt affections and carnal reasonings, and bringing all the reluctances of our nature under obedience to his government. The cross of Christ, in this latter sense, is to be understood as a crucifying, spiritual ordinance, established in the Christian dispensation, in order to perfect through sufferings all them that are sanctified; and is well understood of those that are experienced in the Christian warfare: but neither is this without its offence to many; nay, to the greater part of professors, nothing less than a stumbling-block to the sensual and worldly-minded, of whom the apostle speaking, calls them the "enemies of the cross of Christ, whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things." We cannot be ignorant, that among these not a few are to be found, who are ready enough to receive an historical, doctrinal knowledge of Christ, and him crucified; nay, eagerly embrace the belief of being saved by his imputed (without his imparted) righteousness; and by the help of a lusty, self-appropriating confidence, are abundantly forward to apply to their own persons all the benefits of his merits, without being made partakers of his holiness: but to all such as are found in the faith be it said, that, as we have not so learned Christ, as to trust in ourselves, or any fancied righteousness of our own; so do we only look for acceptance in the Beloved, through that grace which bringeth salvation by our being renewed thereby in the spirit of our mind; and by putting on the new man, which, after God, is created in righteousness and true holiness: ever bearing in mind that declaration of the apostle (as well to check all presumption on the one hand, as to encourage our hopes and

b

best

best endeavours on the other); "If ye live after the flesh, ye shall die; but if ye, through the spirit, mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live." I have exceeded the limits designed for this introduction, and so must hasten the conclusion of it.

Dear Reader, as thou hast here before thee a good pattern of Christian humility, faith, and perseverance, in one who used all diligence to work out his salvation, so let it be said to thee, "Go, and do likewise;" and in order to thy good success herein, be it thy constant practice, as it was his, to commune with thy own heart; for as religion is to begin, so must it be carried on and perfected there, otherwise it is no better than a bodily exercise, that profiteth little. Hence it is that so many go on in a round of customary forms of godliness the greatest part of their days without any growth in it, or the least change of heart and life for the better. All indeed are not qualified to keep a regular journal, nor have leisure for it, but every one may and ought to practise self-examination. An hour, or at the first even but a quarter of an hour, every day, put to this use, would be attended with very beneficial effects, by shewing us what we are, and what we ought to be; what we have left undone, and what we have misdone; nay, would discover to us iniquities even in our holy things, to beat down the pride of fancied merit even in our best services. It would point out to us the several occasions and temptations in which our greatest danger of falling lies, and so lead us to the most likely means whereby to escape; it would serve to remind us of God's mercies to us both in grace and providence, and teach us thankfulness for the same; would make sin uneasy to us, and beget a holy fear of offending: in a word, it would promote habitual seriousness of mind, shew us the littleness of all things temporal compared to those that are spiritual and eternal, and keep

keep in exercise that tenderness of conscience, which, to all those that have it, is an angel of God in the way, for their defence against the assaults of the world, the flesh, and the Devil. This was the good use that the author made of recording his experiences. Go, then, reader, and call thy ways to remembrance in like manner, that thou mayest know how things stand between God and thy soul; and "make no tarrying to turn unto the Lord, and put not off from day to day," (Ecclus. v. 7.) for time is short, and eternity is at the door. I heartily bid thee, God speed, in thy journey to the heavenly country, and exhort thee to be mindful, by the way, of the following precepts: "Take heed and beware of covetousness; be not conformed to this world; set your affections on things above; and make much of them that fear the Lord."

N. B.

N. B. It may not be improper to remark, that the author of the following work directed in his last will, that it should be published from the manuscript copy in its original form; therefore if any sentiments or expressions (especially at the first view) should not be pleasing to some readers, it is hoped they will not charge them on the religious society to which he belonged; and at the same time, that they will exercise such candour towards the author himself, as his worthy character, and the excellency of these labours, deserve.

SPIRITUAL DIARY

SOLILOQUIES.

Opened the 13th Day of the 9th Month, 1753.

THE week past has been conducted with moderation, and the mind unbent from inordinate application by diversion, on principle, chiefly by riding.

My friend P. outstrips me in spiritual fortitude.

18. Kept steady against mourning for the dead.

Two sudden transports of passion.

20. Feasted with moderation.

23 A good time at meeting: truth was triumphant in the ministry.

26. Mechanically morose.

The practice of medicine absorbed all other duties.

29. Light, truth, and sweetness, arose and prevailed over anger.

30. An ecclesiastical conference.

TENTH MONTH, 1753.

3. Soliloquy. O the numerous occasions of real trouble to many others, from which I am mostly free! My insolence, then, on trivial provocations, very criminal; and although palliated, yet surely not excused, by bodily infirmity.

7. Two

7. Two precious illuminations. First, of the necessity of preparation for death brought closer to my view. Second, of the necessity of maintaining an equal degree of spiritual indignation against other superfluities, as well as those that strike common sense and observation.

8. Perverse without cause. O my insolence! Who shall deliver me.

11, 12, and 13. Church business.

14. A leisure day, and a sweet one of humiliation, under a sense of divine bounty in my happy situation, where plenty of the dew of heaven and fatness of the earth, sweet solitude favouring, peculiar religious profession, character as a religious author, exemption from the common cares of family, clouds of witnesses concurring, temporal profession recommending sobriety and meekness, health of body and mind; upon the whole, here is every motive, even of honour and interest, as well as conscience: and yet, undoubtedly, many a one would have improved such blessed opportunities and incentives to holiness far more, and have made far greater advances, than I have done.

15. A silent meeting: a frequent case of late. God is withdrawing the clouds.

16. A sweet time at meeting.

17 and 18. Morose on trifles.

22. A spiritual visit performed.

23. Indulgence in bed an hour too long.

An open time at meeting, both immediately and instrumentally.

28. Poverty of spirit, in a sense of my own vileness in God's presence; yet humbly hoped for the blessing annexed to them that hunger and thirst after righteousness.

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1753.

4. Sol. What is the shadow to the substance? Such is writing compared to living; a humbling consideration! Lord give the life.

6. At meeting, truth triumphant in a minister on a signal affliction, in a recital and application of those sublime expressions,* "Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines, the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat, the flock shall be cut off

* Hab. iii. 17, 18.

from

from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls; yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation." "We glory in tribulation."

This is above the Peripatetick, who makes prosperity essential to happiness; and above me, who am moved by trifles; but, indeed, perhaps more by trifles than greater matters.

I beheld the peculiar privileges and glory of this society in two instances: first, in sitting under the teachings of God himself, and our hearts often, under the immediate influence of God (without the interposition of man) glorying within us. Secondly, in a ministry, in which the power and policy of man hath no share: to which add, the Christian discipline established.

10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, and 18. Some remains of old Adam, in a scornful look on an innocent summons to a patient.

As to the publick, it was a dull time: scarce any ministers at our national meeting.

But, although there were very few ministers, a notable service: a national visit was performed, particularly to the meeting of ministers and elders, to the women's meeting, to the men's meeting, and to friends convened at the end of a week day meeting; so that here was line upon line and precept upon precept, with a witness.

However this sorrowful reflection arose, with respect to these spiritual conferences; that we dwelt too much on externals, and neglected covetousness and the inordinate love of the world (the prevailing sin of the day) too much.

19. Prepared minutes to be read to the youth.

Sol. Here is the letter, but a want of a greater measure of the spirit or fountain of the letter, which would animate to speak as well as read.

20. A sweet time, and humiliation; but accompanied by a false vision, prompting to an imaginary duty, from pride.

21. Lay late, and belated at meeting, to my own hurt and ill example.

Doubted of my regeneration, from the remains of fierceness unsubdued.

23. Notwithstanding the repullulances of my ugly fierceness, God favoured me with some precious illuminations, viz.

First. Prepare better, and always for every meeting.

Second. On the sight of a miserable object my vexations dwindled to nothing.

Third.

7. Two precious illuminations. First, of the necessity of preparation for death brought closer to my view. Second, of the necessity of maintaining an equal degree of spiritual indignation against other superfluities, as well as those that strike common sense and observation.

8. Perverse without cause. O my insolence! Who shall deliver me.

11, 12, and 13. Church business.

14. A leisure day, and a sweet one of humiliation, under a sense of divine bounty in my happy situation, where plenty of the dew of heaven and fatness of the earth, sweet solitude favouring, peculiar religious profession, character as a religious author, exemption from the common cares of family, clouds of witnesses concurring, temporal profession recommending sobriety and meekness, health of body and mind; upon the whole, here is every motive, even of honour and interest, as well as conscience: and yet, undoubtedly, many a one would have improved such blessed opportunities and incentives to holiness far more, and have made far greater advances, than I have done.

15. A silent meeting: a frequent case of late. God is withdrawing the clouds.

16. A sweet time at meeting.

17 and 18. Morose on trifles.

22. A spiritual visit performed.

23. Indulgence in bed an hour too long.

An open time at meeting, both immediately and instrumentally.

28. Poverty of spirit, in a sense of my own vileness in God's presence; yet humbly hoped for the blessing annexed to them that hunger and thirst after righteousness.

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1753.

4. Sol. What is the shadow to the substance? Such is writing compared to living; a humbling consideration! Lord give the life.

6. At meeting, truth triumphant in a minister on a signal affliction, in a recital and application of those sublime expressions,* "Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines, the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat, the flock shall be cut off

* Hab. iii. 17, 18.

from

from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls; yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation." "We glory in tribulation."

This is above the Peripatetick, who makes prosperity essential to happiness; and above me, who am moved by trifles; but, indeed, perhaps more by trifles than greater matters.

I beheld the peculiar privileges and glory of this society in two instances: first, in sitting under the teachings of God himself, and our hearts often, under the immediate influence of God (without the interposition of man) glorying within us. Secondly, in a ministry, in which the power and policy of man hath no share: to which add, the Christian discipline established.

10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, and 18. Some remains of old Adam, in a scornful look on an innocent summons to a patient.

As to the publick, it was a dull time: scarce any ministers at our national meeting.

But, although there were very few ministers; a notable service: a national visit was performed, particularly to the meeting of ministers and elders, to the women's meeting, to the men's meeting, and to friends convened at the end of a week day meeting; so that here was line upon line and precept upon precept, with a witness.

However this sorrowful reflection arose, with respect to these spiritual conferences; that we dwelt too much on externals, and neglected covetousness and the inordinate love of the world (the prevailing sin of the day) too much.

19. Prepared minutes to be read to the youth.

Sol. Here is the letter, but a want of a greater measure of the spirit or fountain of the letter, which would animate to speak as well as read.

20. A sweet time, and humiliation; but accompanied by a false vision, prompting to an imaginary duty, from pride.

21. Lay late, and belated at meeting, to my own hurt and ill example.

Doubted of my regeneration, from the remains of fierceness unsubdued.

23. Notwithstanding the repullulances of my ugly fierceness, God favoured me with some precious illuminations, viz.

First. Prepare better, and always for every meeting.

Second. On the sight of a miserable object my vexations dwindled to nothing.

Third.

Third. The height of my spiritual and sanctified ambition, is that part of blessing God for cross events.

25. A low time at the morning meeting; a sweet one at the afternoon, under a sense of renewed bounty and long tranquillity.

Conscious of some degree of insolence; an abuse of riches, and deprecated as such.

Zeal against a swearing brother; yet in the sequel was humbled under a sense that I have the root of the vice in myself, even in every inordinate transport of passion.

30. A sight of a corruption in natural studies, by a desire of the praise of men.

TWELFTH MONTH, 1753.

1. Twice, unbridled choler.

2. O for meekness and patience in lieu of fierceness!

4. More of the fear of man than of the fear of God, in an early attendance of meetings. O my vileness!

Drawn to a more ardent pursuit of grace, and a less of nature.

9. This day was the power of darkness overcome in a zealous attendance on publick worship, and to good purpose. A strong and sweet impression of the necessity of an uniform moderation to be extended to natural studies.

10. Humbled under a sense of two living examples possessing a greater degree of divine love than I.

12. Guilty of laying hands on one too suddenly.

14. "He that made the eye, shall he not see?" O the convincing, irresistible, and instructive evidence!

16. Hurry of business injured the meeting.

18. Sol. Sowing to the spirit is a time of labour and toil, not as reaping.

In the very moment of temptation God was with me.

19. A spiritual visit, in attending my betters, to edification.

20. Occasional visits to families highly pertinent and useful.

23. A good deal of chaffy appearances at meeting: perhaps we are unworthy of better food. However, my private retirement was far more agreeable.

25. Numbered my days: through the singular bounty of God I have outlived the age of my father. Preparation for approaching death strongly impressed.

26 and 27. Had the honour continued on me of accompanying two women in their visits to families; they waiting in deep silence in each family, and bringing forth pertinent matter out of their treasury.

A consciousness of my unworthiness during this service humbled me: for it was a time of scrutiny of heart.

28. O my barrenness! and my brittleness on provocation!

A dreadful text applied by a minister to our meeting this day, viz. * "Be instructed, O Jerusalem! lest my soul depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited."

29. Two spiritual visits. Brittle on a slight provocation. A little diversion.

30. "Is not my word a fire?" O that I might find it so in consuming sensuality, and particularly in eating, drinking, sleeping, smoking, to be used not as ends, but as means of health; not to live to eat, drink, &c. but the inverse. Here is purgatory.

Sol. On the view of an old associate, who has far outstripped me in the spiritual race:

"Thou hast indeed kept thy integrity from thy youth; but I have deviated into the earth; and, notwithstanding my fine opportunities, been sullied by the world; but God is indulgent to me beyond expression, in favouring with living incentives to a return to him, and to a redemption of lost time."

FIRST MONTH, 1754.

1. At meeting our ministers shone (as frequently, blessed be the Lord) with the singular lustre of preaching not themselves, but Christ Jesus.

2. Tolerable patience under bad usage.

Too great prevalence of an earthly spirit kept back from an early attendance of the school-meeting.

On silence: that faithful ministers will be led to more silence, even as an useful and instructive lesson to such raw professors as have very little just conception of the nature of divine worship.

6. A solid time at meeting, in silence.

My effeminacy manifested in the disuse of *thou*.

* Jer. vi. 8.

I humbly hope the kingdom of darkness totters.

7. Diversion in walking.

11. At a Parliament-meeting, feasted, and sat up shamefully, yea wickedly, long, to the encouragement of luxury in drinking, to the weakening the holy testimony, and, in reality, denying the Lord before men. I repented a little, and do and will repent, and I humbly hope, amend. It was a bewitching time, with much stupidity and inadvertence.

13. A shocking view of myself: fierce to inferiors, viciously complaisant to superiors or equals, for the base views of profit or false honour; the lying honour of this world.

This last is pointed out by us as a people: but how few of us possess the spirit of regarding the honour that comes from God only.

14. Some spiritual visits.

16. Feasted with moderation.

18. An humbling time on a second review of the 11th above. Let it be marked *nigro carbone*,* in consideration of the discordant character of condemning pomp and superfluity in one instance, and allowing it in another: surely the friendship of the world is enmity with God; and surely this is an abuse of riches.

19. I was at a loss to find out one real mark of regeneration in myself; but find that a good deal of what appears specious is but constitution.

20. O the favourableness of my situation, as to opportunities of being what I profess!

The late deviation into superfluous drinking was not owing to the lust of the flesh, but to the love of the world, even in preference to the love of God: so, Lord, lay the axe to the root of the corrupt tree!

23. Feasted with moderation.

24. A little perverse,

25. At meeting: Lord give more love, and less ardour for knowledge!

26. A transport of anger, in which I struck my servant.

27. At meeting. O for a more consistent walking, and for living up to my profession as a spiritual author!

De Renty's method excellent, viz. Self-examination daily before dinner.

28. Diversion in a walk.

* With a black coal. This seems to have a reference to a custom of the Romans, who marked their fortunate days with white, and their evil or unfortunate days with black.

29. At meeting, the ministry lively and clear ; but I was very poor in spirit, under a sense of my want of love, and of the marks of regeneration.

30. Light and truth shone a little and moderated my wrath on a certain occasion.

31. Deceived by popular clamour, and saw the necessity of suspending judgment until the proper time.

Very perverse on fasting.

SECOND MONTH, 1754.

2. God hath given bread and raiment since my vow in the year 1724 : see and fulfil it. Lord, preserve from the abuse of prosperity, and deliver from bondage to the world's spirit in drinking !

Great self-contempt on reading the Messrs. du Port-royal, on charity and self-love.

4. Visited the women on occasion of the novelty of mourning habits.

8. Feasted with moderation.

9. Practice and diversion absorbed my matin.*

10. The first day of the week : lay late sinfully, even as others do, on this day ; as if here was not as much to do in spirituals, as in temporals on other days of the week ; a vulgar error which must be renounced.

11. Weak and fretful. Licked spittle in two places ; insolent in two others.

12. Feasted with moderation.

13. A little impatient of contradiction.

17. Sol. In this decline of life, as the vessels collapse, less food and drink necessary ; and, as the time is short, less provision is requisite, and therefore less temptation to the desire of riches : indeed, for what ?

21. In feasting transcended a little the bounds of moderation : and so again the 22d.

24. Morning and afternoon meeting silent, yet unto me truly profitable.

25. Irritated by a slight occasion. Feasted again a little beyond the sacred medium.

* By this the author seems to signify the employment of his morning hours, whether in spiritual or temporal concern.

26. At meeting a deep sense of my own vileness, and the necessity of self-correction previous to that of others. O for the sword and the fire to consume the remnants of the lust of the flesh in drinking, eating, and smoking; and love of the world in vicious complaisance; and for the prevalence of light and truth in quitting that grand absurdity of putting means for ends!

Again, as to drinking, I met with a cloud of practical witnesses, who used to limit the dose of their drink to their guests.

28. Feasted with moderation.

THIRD MONTH, 1754.

1. Anger previous to meeting, a bad preparation for it. Overseer, oversee thyself.—Fasted.

2. The occasion of yesterday's transport of anger appears to be, in a great measure, a mistake.

Feasted a little beyond the holy bounds; and was most righteously chastised by a subsequent sickness and diarrhoea.

3. A tender, adorable reach of mercy under the above infirmities and sins; and a secret hope raised.

Sol, Bitter of late is the remembrance of some past computations defiling my actions, otherwise laudable, and morally good: but happy, thrice happy, is the retreat in this evening of life, granted through the long forbearance of God.

5. At meeting my mind well stayed, and God gave mildness to offenders.

6. Attended the school-meeting, whilst ministers desert it; a lamentable defect!

7. A fit of anger from a mistake.

8. The grand work of mineral waters is almost finished: so that

9. Visited the meeting at Timahoe,

10. Where: "Here is now a fine opening towards heaven, thy native country (even unto the present eve of finishing that grand temporal work) which God inspired, with a fervent desire of improving the fine opportunities, now inviting to a closer pursuit of spirituals."

O for the powerfully-persuasive language of example at home!

11. Feasting, nearly moderate.

13. Quest.

13. Quest. Where is thy suffering with Christ, and where thy self-denial?

Ans. I have laboured considerably; but not suffered much: perhaps a little, in the withholding of fees for telling truth: but what then! this is only ridding of superfluous cash; an incentive to luxury.

15. O for a more living, a more sensible fear of God!

Let thy light be no longer put under the bushel, but on the candlestick; in thy family, and in conversation.

The pipe enslaves.

The Carthusians are strict; so are we, if we be uniform in the renunciation of all superfluities: but truly, without the animating spirit, we are, undoubtedly, equally formed, equally hypocritical, and equally liable to deserve displeasure as they, or any other hypocrites; such as god-fathers, &c.

17. A sudden irradiation, concerning the *liberty of the spirit*, and the *liberty of the flesh*—Which God so far favoured that it increased, and was brought to light under that title, A. D. 1756.

18. Feasted, beyond the holy bounds, with two dear bewitching friends.

19. At meeting, family duty most pertinently inculcated as essential, and preferable to publick devotion. The reflection on my last computation wounds: Lord, mortify and slay vicious complaisance?

24. At meeting: Lord, give that liberty of spirit I am publicly contending for!

Sol. Night is coming with long strides: the grand work of all, I trust, is doing, though not done; so that here is room for activity, not despair.

Two spiritual visits performed.

Reproved ministers for their neglect of the school-meeting.

25. A computation, scarce within the holy bounds; as indeed, unless one most resolutely seclude himself, it is not easy to keep within them strictly.

26. Sol. Servants are very quick in espying our faults: see and shew them the light as well as dark side.

29. Sol. Lord, deliver from living to eat, drink, sleep, smoke, and study.

No devil like that in my own bosom.

Felt a painful weight of guilt in some remains of pride and the spirit of gluttony. The fire burns: let it burn!

30. Feasted within bounds.

31. Moderation in my calling is witnessed: may it be extended to the two darling objects, natural history and the

the materia medica ! The day of the Lord is upon pleasant pictures.

Lay later this first-day morning than another, viciously.

FOURTH MONTH, 1754.

1. Feasting moderate, in the world's estimation ; but I know and feel solitude to be better.

2. Snappish on hunger.

4. Feasting pretty well limited.

5. Feasting beyond the holy bounds.

6. Feasting nearly moderate.

7. Shook off sleep, and rose early, on principle, this first-day.

A fear lest I should be numbered among hypocrites.

9. Hoped that the dominion of the world's spirit, in me, is demolishing.

10. Morose—An ebbing time with regard to fees ; but how far short of the real miseries of many, in this trying juncture.

11. A visit to the false brethren who pay tithes ; but, N.B. there are greater faults to be warred against.

12. Feasting rather beyond the holy bounds : O, how difficult to keep innocent in company ! Solitude is surely more eligible ; yet society useful : but the sanctified use of it is very laborious.

13. Snappish.

14. At meeting : the fire was on the altar, though slow and gentle.

Reflected on the great difference between the two different dispensations I have passed through among this people, viz. The first of exercise, and, in a great measure, unedifying noise ; the second of great silence. Indeed, we are scarce ever easy, full or fasting ; but upon a sober review, the state of silence seems the more eligible of the two, though, doubtless, a severe trial upon raw spirits.

17. Feasting tolerable, or scarce culpable.

22. On fasting much discomposed, through some cross events. Concluded with feasting, scarce innocent.

24. Feasting tolerable.

25. Remarked on the filthy odour of vice, diffused, from the grandees, among the lower class of the people ; even by the late publick, politick ministrations, and professions of patriotism, in the event manifested to be hypocritical !

Lord,

Lord, grant the like events may not attend those in yet higher stations, even ministers of the gospel and elders!

26. Feasting tolerable.

Sol. O the bounty of God to me! Most of my evils (i. e. troubles) are imaginary, compared to the real ones of others.

28. Failed again in rising so early, this first day of the week, as on other days.

29. Very morose. Feasting tolerable; and so the 30th.

FIFTH MONTH, 1754.

1. Feasting scarce tolerable.

3. Sin in smoking for mere pleasure, not health.

4. Feasting tolerable.

5. War proclaimed against the flesh, in smoking, in indulgence in lying in bed, and in hastiness.

6. Morose on fasting and bodily indisposition. Abstained from flesh this second day, on principle.

7. Sol. O the tender solicitations of divine goodness to me, in drawing from passionateness, notwithstanding my frequent relapses into it;

8. God visited me with a most dangerous fever. The affliction was very instructive, and gave occasion for a long retreat, and review of past follies.

EIGHTH MONTH, 1754.

3. Weighed the real Christian and the abstract physician in the balance of the sanctuary, and found the latter to be incomparably light: hence great self-contempt on a sober, clear review of the hitherto great and principal occupation of my life.

A notable æra of renewed conversion, and elevation of love.

Sol. O the laborious and slavish life of many thousands! and, on the other hand, O my happy leisure, and inviting, precious opportunity for spirituals, surely henceforth to be improved!

17. Notwithstanding the great mercies lately received, moroseness still sticks by me.

For a while was I delivered from it; even during a most tender divine visitation.

Quest.

Quest. Am I deserted on these occasions in order that I may feel my infirmity?

19. Spiritual exercise too much abridged.

23. Searched my heart as to views in writing on a medical subject, and was encouraged a little.

25. Sol. 1. Let us consider our dignity in the order of creation, a little lower than the angels; and aspire accordingly to purity and perfection!

Sol. 2. The grand and principal object, hitherto, has been the health of the body, exclusive of the health of the mind, except in an inferior way: It is time now to turn about, and apply the short residue of life to the latter, primarily and chiefly.

26. Conversation encroached on my spirituals.

29. That petition, "Thy will be done," extends to a rejection of all sudden flights of passion on cross events.

NINTH MONTH, 1754.

2. Righteous art thou, O Lord! in making those (my servants) my chastisers, whom I formerly unrighteously chastised. I acquiesce in the event, and desire to repeat the crime no more.

3. On a seven week's retirement: it is hard to bear solitude, which, however, with all its irksomeness, is far more eligible than much company.

4. God visited me with a succession of bodily evils for near the space of four months, and I saw them to be good, even wholesome chastisements.

5. Is not more fasting and humiliation necessary for vanquishing the dark power in this pettishness.

9. A troublesome, unrighteous moroseness.

13. My sore eyes were a good discipline; a seasonable remora (or check) to inordinate study, at this juncture of recruiting health.

14. A disproportionate attraction to the tree of knowledge.

15. Sol. Soul, great and high-flown are thy publick professions, even upon record, and particularly in relation to fasting. Beware, beware, lest thou, by the righteous Judge, be numbered among hypocrites. Surely, to be condemned out of one's own mouth is more than a thousand witnesses. Lord, increase this fear!

16. Sol.

16. Sol. How did Daniel, God's favourite, behave when he and his brethren were in captivity? He mourned, fasted, and prayed. Is there no analogy nor application in this to the spiritual captivity? Thou hast, indeed, addressed these, *ad hominem*; but, is there not yet a more evangelical way? What converts hast thou made? I am sure many hug their chains in contempt of thy remonstrances.

19 and 20. Morose: spoke very rashly and unrighteously, and my anger was applied to the wrong object. Lord have mercy upon me a sinner! Wash me, and I shall be clean!

"Many shall seek and not be able to enter," said our Lord: and surely this was verified yesterday! However, I will and must strive on and fight, although repulsed: yet a little hope is left.

22. Very brittle on a very small occasion.

23. Brittle again.

24. My spiritual exercises were a little encroached on of late.

26. N. B. A memorable æra, viz. Now, and not until now, even in this evening of the day, as at the eleventh hour, even in my fifty-sixth year, did God first favour me with this new irradiation of gospel light (and by means of those truly Christian writers, the Messrs. du Port-royal), viz. "That it is criminal not to hate this life comparatively, and not to desire the happiness of another life."

27. Soundness and integrity of mind, blessed be the Lord, is returned, and my late delirium clearly seen, in a whim of a voyage to, and settlement in, New England; an absurd conceit, and which would have ended, at least, in trouble and danger; and quitting the bird in hand (my comfortable settlement here) for one in the bushes. O my weakness!

28. Instituted an hour's retirement every evening, as a check to the inordinate study of nature.

The picture drawn of the miseries of this life, in the Messrs. du Port-royal, never to be erased: for, surely, this gaudy scene is but a deceitful one.

TENTH MONTH, 1754.

1. Sore eyes detain from all visits and meetings.

The solid (not imaginary, as mine) afflictions of many patients afford an useful lesson of humility; not more afflicted because worse than I, but many often, probably, better.

2. Per-

2. Perfection in knowledge was never intended for us; for we take a trip or two, and then go down to the grave; therefore, aim not at it.

Again, neither was happiness intended for us: therefore, do not expect it: but frequent and wholesome crosses.

3. Anger too impetuous.

4. Scolding moderated.

How much idle expence and superfluity in purchasing of books never read, nor to be read!

8. A little choler and weakness, not turbulent.

10. A ray of light, love, and sweetness, attended a view of the imperfection of this life, and of the vanity of pursuing happiness here—a mere phantom.

11. Finished the preface, and so the whole work and labour of twenty years and more, blessed be God! and yet here is no plenary satisfaction.

12. One sacred solemn lesson has been learnt from my late severe three afflictions, and which, I humbly hope, will more than compensate for all, viz. To drink little, as sufficient—a lesson, wherein are deeply interested soul, body, and temporal estate.

13. Scolding moderate.

The epidemick vices and follies of the age are to be considered as of more moment than the corporeal epidemics; the latter is the object of the physician's care to cure, the former of the Christian, which outshines the other as heaven doth earth.

Let eating, drinking, and knowledge, be directed to their proper ends, viz. To live, and to do good; then the pursuit of these gratifications would be consecrated: and particularly that of knowledge would tend not to pride, but charity.

Again, the vices of the age are far more general, as well as more hurtful, than bodily diseases, which often prove wholesome chastisements; wherefore, the least in the kingdom of heaven, even the least who doth Christ's commands, and teacheth others so to do, and directs his aims thereto, as his principal end, is greater and better than any mere physician; even as grace is above nature, and heaven above earth.

18. O that I may not abuse riches! Certain it is I often have, in guzzling. What cause then to complain, if God should deprive me of the means?

Patience exercised in detention of fees.

Fasted, **mea more*.

* In my usual way: which seems to have been not a total abstinence; but from animal food only.

Tyranny over inferiors is injustice, and the genuine offspring of inordinate self-love.

A pretty free access by prayer, for a considerable time past.

Resolved, that there shall be * *nulla dies sine literâ spirituali*, no more than without dinner.

21. A lively sense of death at hand, and of the necessity of a purgation.

22. Visited my grave-digger, on a just commemoration of my wonderful deliverance from the grave.

24. Sol. O the madness of anger! Upon a cool reflection, those emotions frequently or commonly are the result of ignorance of the cause; or else repining at the operations of Providence.

25. Fasted, *meo more*.

26. An evidence of a greater propensity to the tree of knowledge than to the tree of life: but I trust this hath been mended.

27. Established a vesper, viz. An hour every evening for retirement, besides half an hour in the morning, and an hour and half in the day for religious exercises: and all too little.

O that these retreats may be consecrated to the acquisition of meekness and temperance in particular! possessions beyond all outward treasure, and worth all the prayers and tears they will cost.

Scolding too vehement.

Meditated sweetly, in preference to reading, with sensible good effect.

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1754.

1. Choler reigned, and impelled into indecencies, not to say sins. Lord, pity and correct! † *Principiis obsta*, is a good maxim.

2. What marks of regeneration have I? It is true, I am struggling, but often repulsed: old Adam is not yet put off; but his native fierceness and impatience repullulate. Lord, help!

I am declining natural studies, in order to give way to heavenly; but, still scarce enough.

* Viz. No day without some spiritual employment.

† Withstand the first motions.

3. Went to meeting after an half-year's absence, through infirmity of body: I weak there; but the preachings were well.

Licked spittle a little.

5. A clear and lively sense of my corruption, and strong ground for humiliation and self-contempt, from the following observation in the Whole Duty of Man.

"We fear man more than God, whenever we commit sin, in order to increase our wealth, our reputation, or even for the preservation of our life." Now this sin I have committed often, in drinking more than was fit, in order to the acquisition of natural knowledge. Awake, O my soul, to the fear of God henceforward!

6. On the perusal of the last mentioned book, I was humbled under a sense of my past sin, viz. Pursuing good ends by bad means: i. e. purchasing natural knowledge at the loss of sobriety, strictly speaking.

10. O the happiness of this retreat, even from the cares, and it is hoped, also, from the corruptions, of the world, in this the evening of my day!

11. At my quarterly review, I began, not as formerly with the natural, but with the spiritual review, according to the superior dignity of the subject: now discovered by the more resplendent beams of inward, sin-discovering and condemning light.

Among all thy prognosticks, let that of age and sickness have a place, and never be kept out of sight, nor death also; as, blessed be God, it has not, in a good degree.

15. A blessed day—By a vigorous impulse I went to the week-day meeting, where, after deep humiliation, I was favoured with strong hopes, and a degree of assurance, that my last shall be my best days; and a distant resolution appeared acceptable, viz. To attend the meetings of elders in the country, and that it will be conducive to the health of body and mind. At the same place, was this living petition and sweet hope begotten, "Sweeten, O Lord! for thou canst do it."

17. Sol. O, how little religion in conversation! Earth and earthly things have preponderated.

19. Sol. Thou son of earth, **Nulla dies sine literâ spirituali*, stands an inviolably sacred maxim.

20. Sol. Let no sins be so grievous as those of thine own bosom.

21. A feast with the brethren; irreproachable.

22. Fasted, *meo more*.

24. Lord, give wisdom to relish with gratitude, and improve my solitude, which, assuredly, though great, is no more than is wholesome, necessary business absorbing a great share of my time.

Rather too much business, and all on bodily disorders, whilst those of the souls of men give them little anxiety: be it not so with thy own. I trust it is not: Lord, sanctify this my second and last leisure.

25. Sol. Earths and stones decay, and so dost thou, surely, though slowly.

O where is the communion of saints! I see clearly the head is sick; and few, few, very few, united in a joint concern for the promotion of truth upon earth.

26. Sol. See to, and shine more before thy servants.

29. Fasted, *meo more*.

TWELFTH MONTH, 1754.

3. Provocation from my servant's absence from family duty: it is her loss, not mine. Lord, turn the anger from me to herself, and give me prudence to exercise the proper discipline with pity.

4. A strong trial of personal virtue now, in the exercise of what I was about to propose to others, viz. To rely on divine help in meetings of discipline.

5. The Whole Duty of Man afforded a most useful directory or model for prayer; of which I took a specimen, determining to follow it henceforward, with what further illuminations God shall give. God prospered this resolution.

6. See our weakness as a people: * a new office, under the denomination of *overseers*, was appointed, but expired in one year; men to succeed in this post could not be found.

Such a discouragement of a care truly Christian, inclined me to conclude, it was pity the institution had been ever made.

This day spiritual exercises had rather the ascendant: blessed be the Lord!

* Though such was the case in this instance, yet an appointment of this kind has been generally made in the meetings of the people called Quakers, and is continued amongst them with very good effects.

7. Sol. Eating or drinking, to please another, is an instance of captivity to the world's spirit: Lord, deliver!

Paid two spiritual visits.

8. Sol. O the profusion of favours, in health, peace, liberty, the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth! Lord, preserve from the hurt of the last; and, soul, remember the contrast, in that memorable saying, "Who was made perfect through sufferings."

10. Fasted, *meo more*.

11. A poor, dull, sickly day: indigestion and choler.

12. A political and spiritual visit paid.

Sol. On reading the philosophical transactions.

O the wonders of God's creation, in insects, polypi, corals, and madrepores!

14. O the miseries of mankind, among patients! and, O my barrenness as to proper improvement thereof!

Two spiritual visits performed.

15. Native ferocity and perverseness, old Adam, yet unslain, sticks like bird-lime: Lord, cleanse and slay!

16. Three spiritual visits, and one political.

17. An hypochondriac obnubilation from wind and indigestion.

17 and 18. Fasted, *meo more*, on cake and tea, being sick at stomach; which was followed by cheerfulness, as from a load taken off.

A comfortable hope, at meeting, that, amidst a decay of spirits and bodily strength, my soul shall grow stronger, and more confirmed to the will of its Maker; and a solid hope of deliverance from ferocity, and every daring lust whatever.

O for a meek and quiet spirit in my little family!

Sol. My deafness, a righteous dispensation for my contempt of another's.

20. Struggled hard and got to meeting: it was a precious season; and the tenour of my spiritual travel was as follows:

To get meekness in my domestick contests, to render my last days my best days. To this purpose may the fire burn, though its operation be painful! O sanctify this quiet day, and sweet retirement: let it produce equally good effects, as the bitter baptism I lately underwent! In the midst of these meditations up steps the dark power with emotions of spiritual pride; but light prevailed.

Fasted, on milk-pottage.

21. The light of the sun affords a sensible vigour to the spirits, and *vice versa*.

Fasted,

Fasted, the third time this week, on cakes and tea, on an indigestion.

Exercised a discipline to a delinquent servant, for absence from evening's reading, not by words, but conduct, with little or no alloy of passion, blessed be the Lord!

25. This is my anniversary, both for birth-day and spiritual review of the year. My fifty-seventh year now opens: blessed be the Lord! who hath lengthened out my period beyond that of my father.

Finished my cast-up. I am a hundred pounds less rich than a year ago, by my sickness, which hath been egregiously sanctified, blessed be the Lord! for surely the power of darkness is crushing under the triumphant power of light and truth.

The Lord hath dealt bountifully in giving a natural disposition, favouring an advancement in the way agreeable to his will; but, the alloy of a vicious complaisance to the spirit of this world, in drinking, the sin of adult age, is my heart-fore.

This year is the grand epocha of my life; a year of blessings, and a year of chastisement; a year of outward impoverishment, but inward enriching, blessed be the Lord!

27. A silent meeting, where I saw the dragon's tail drawing down them that should be stars, and deprecated my own lot, with solid hopes of a better event.

A feast, scarce innocent.

Not yet delivered from captivity to the world's spirit, in a bold and just use of calling men by their proper names.

28. Fasted, on bread and cakes, on indigestion, which was followed by absolute cheerfulness.

29. Conflict with the world's spirit, both in receiving and giving drink. I decline and shun temptations in some considerable degree.

A silent meeting: but what then? Words are but wind? I press after solid grain, and not chaff.

30. Cross on my servant's deafness. Anger rose too high, for want of bridling early.

O this meekness! How long shall I be acquiring it? Have I all this while been praying in vain? Is not God able and willing to help? Where then lies the fault?

31. Silent meeting, to profit, in a view of the absolute necessity of overcoming my darling lusts. The three capital enemies, in all their various appearances, are truly formidable, and beyond the power of nature to resist. I am ready to sink under the prospect: in the mean time, judgment

ment hastens on. Alas, for heavy anger, vicious complaisance, and inordinate desires of natural knowledge! Than which, the knowledge of Christ, as Redeemer from my sins, is infinitely more valuable.

FIRST MONTH, 1755.

1. O what care to help the disorders of the body, and how little regard to those of the mind! Awake to more diligence in this respect, and join with every endeavour, publick and private, to correct those first in thyself, and then in others.

3. A silent meeting, which was luminous, in a powerful sense of aid from an omnipresent God.

The transition is easy from the natural doctrine of sweetening acids, to the spiritual of sweetening sourness of temper; and the denunciation of hypocrisy to the Scribes and Pharisees, who could discern the face of the sky, and not of those times, applicable now to us. Our times are distinguished by luke-warmness in religious duties, and by famine of the outward word withdrawn from us judicially, having, surely, not brought forth fruit-suitable to the labours bestowed.

A conference with the brethren, on occasion of one frequenting play-houses; and a method opened of visiting him in a society-way.

4. A week of leisure, and penniless; but better for the inward man.

Paid a visit to two religious persons, better than myself, more abstemious, and more daring to be good.

Anger is an effect of pride.

Health of body, of soul, and the preservation of estate, all conspire in alluring to temperance. O the complicated folly of drinking to excess, the vice of the age!

5. At meeting, dull; yet, not without a petition.

6. A sorry profession this, supported entirely by the miseries of mankind: much trouble attends a multitude of cases: our commissions too oft too late, and we embarrassed to correct the blunders of others, besides sometimes reviewing our own. Resolved to take it easily.

7. At our men's meeting, divinity and inspiration greatly wanting.

8. A feast, scarce innocent. Resolved to decline entertainments as much as possible.

A strong

A strong hope, that God is delivering from the three sins that were the standing burdens of my soul, viz. Anger, drinking, and the inordinate pursuit of natural knowledge. O, my soul! slacken thy pursuit, and go on to meditate in the law of God more and more; which is repeatedly represented as exceeding broad.

10. Dined on bread and water.

12. Sol. Our spiritual administration is devolved disproportionately on women, and weak men; the more crafty being involved in the cares of the world. What shall I do in this case? I must associate with the few and weak. * *Tu ne cede malis, sed contra audentior ito*; and remember the day of account hastens.

Shall, indeed, the women take our crowns from off our heads?

All the days of my appointed time will I wait on God, for a more thorough conformity of my will to his!

14. Lord, give meekness, in a greater degree, at home, and temperance!

Now the critical time is come, even the time of trial on myself, viz. To speak in men's meetings, in the name and power of the Lord Jesus.

15. At young people's meeting: I broke the ice, as an elder, in seconding the advice of the national meeting, in recommending a book: blessed be God, who at last hath given liberty to his imprisoned seed.

17. I am led into great solitude, and relish it, blessed be the Lord! and, indeed, not a whit too much, God having favoured me with a sight of the vast expence of time on eating, drinking, sleeping, conversation, and practice of medicine.

A silent, but blessed meeting, in this illumination: godliness hath the promise of this life, as well as that to come; as is evidently the case in regard to the three subjects of my present exercise, viz. Temperance, meekness, and moderation in study, which last is also most successful, "O, how do I love thy law! Draw me, and I will run after thy law:" *vice versa*, how does sin stupify men, even as to their temporal interest and happiness! Hence I saw that man is assuredly corrupt.

Dined on bread and water.

Paid a visit to a play-haunter.

* ————— When ills invade,
Yield not; but bolder in resistance grow.

18. Sol. Thou hast gone to the bottom of * waters : see if thou canst now go to the bottom of the world's spirit, and commence libertine from every instance of captivity thereunto.

Sol. O what a goit to one's dinner, does a little fasting give ! Well did Erasmus say, " The Christian is the Epicure."

A little perverse on a surprise.

19. Ate too much to-day. To eat and drink to live is the point !

Animal, be humbled ! for thy frailty of body and mind, and more for the sin of the latter.

Read the Whole Duty of Man, on the duties of parents to children ; applicable also to me as master to an orphan.

22. A great exercise of patience, from my intended patrons in England.

23. Dined on bread and water,

24. It is very hard to say the Lord's prayer sincerely.

At meeting, a good time ; the weight and importance of the work clearly set before me, even waging war with the spirit of the world, and of Lucifer, and of Belial, in eating and drinking.

Ibid. A new appearance in the ministry ; I will suspend my judgment, having been often deceived.

Feasted, not innocently, in not refusing the bumper ; however retired soon.

25. Sol. Blessed be the Lord ! I feel his mortifying power in respect to the inordinate study of nature.

A second feast-day, rather over-done again.

26. Sol. Go on, O Lord ! to slay the unmortified desire of living to eat.

At a silent meeting. Will the Lord, indeed, accept of the tribute of my best love in the decline of age and vigour ?

Answ. Not without double diligence.

Dr. M. died, aged seventy-eight. Mind the application.

God hath allured me, and brought me into the wilderness, and spoke comfortably to me, as Hosea ii. 14.

On reading the Whole Duty of Man, on charity—O, how broad is thy law ; and, O my barrenness in this Christian grace, considered in its due extent !

31. A blessed morning. Light prevailed and kept down scolding and hurry, and carried me to meeting with a little struggle. Lord increase the little spark to a flame !

* Alluding to his treatise on mineral waters.

Query. How do the precepts given under thy hand, relating to family duty, correspond with thy own conduct?

SECOND MONTH, 1755.

1. Fasted.

2. Sol. The epidemick vices of men, of more importance than their bodily diseases; and Christ to be imitated, who did and suffered so much for us; but I seem here linked inevitably to engagements in nature and medicine. Grant, Lord, they may no longer preponderate.

5. Man is born to trouble, and to death at last; both just tributes for our sins.

O the power of example, good or bad! Lord, grant me to exercise the first.

Returned to the poor handful at the school-meeting, after three quarters of a year's absence.

6. Feasted, scarcely innocently.

9. Can but just look about me by ten or eleven o'clock,

10. O my fierceness; how long shall it stick! Arise sanctifying spirit from thy depth! and, O my soul, stand open!

From a discourse of law, against indifference in religion, I see, and bless the Lord, that there are many sheep not of this fold.

11. At a silent meeting—Our God is a consuming fire: Lord, spare not the unmortified affections!

Light and truth prevailed this morning, and preserved from hurries.

12. Stopt my career in buying books, from the near prospect of death.

13. A dark, imperfect state this, and not our rest: surely moderation is the just consequence.

14. Sol. Lord, be with me at the feast impending! Innocence hard to be maintained there, though a secret hope of some degree of resolution.

The body of charity is daily before me in my profession; Lord, give the spirit of it, and an equal pleasure in serving the poor as the rich.

15. How dost thou keep thy vow?

Ans. But poorly.

16. God opened a way to deal with play-haunters in a social capacity; but, O the deadness of our spiritual socio's.

At a silent meeting. O the plague of my own ferocity! Lord, I will importune thee concerning it, according to thy own precept on being instant in prayer!

I have fed on the tree of knowledge too much, on that of life too little; on corporeal medicine too much, on mental too little; behold, I turn about; Lord, help!

Read Cicero, Of old Age. Prosecuted an exhortation or address to libertines, alias captives, among the people of my community.

17. O, how complaisant to the foibles of men for the sake of outward advantage! But, O, how little to the foibles of those from whom nothing of this kind is expected! and especially such as are under my power!

Lord, correct my vileness, and give a little of thy love, thou God of love!

A little scolding, with too much emotion.

18. Cicero the Heathen beyond me in the government of passion. Shall not the Heathens rise up in judgment against me? O, how little effect has the belief of futurity!

Bodily infirmity will not permit me to attend meetings as formerly.

19. Lord, raise to a more ardent pursuit of the spiritual than of the natural medicine! as the first respects the welfare of the immortal part, the last only of that which is devoted to corruption by the fall.

20. Fasted on bread and water, with delight.

21. Sol. I have been putting the cart (*i. e.* the body) before the horse (*i. e.* the soul) all my life; but God is turning me about since my last signal visitation: adored be his mercy and goodness unutterable!

Struggled to get to meeting, which to me proved a barren one.

Sol. In the perusal of medical tracts I have been too credulous, and too fond of novelty.

22. Be no longer quick, but slow, to anger; this being one of the amiable characters of the Divine Being.

Newspapers are, in a great measure, histories of deaths of some of my acquaintance.

Soliloquy and Vow. O the vehemence with which I pursued nature! I will now pursue grace, particularly meekness and temperance, with the same vehemence. Lord, enable to fulfil this engagement, and to slacken that vehemence which has nature for its object.

A little ruffled on provocation, though but little eruption in words.

The Lord is bountiful to me an unworthy sinner, still wooing by the tender solicitations of his love.

23. Sol.

23. Sol. Remember the parable of the merchant seeking goodly pearls: and O, the pearl of meekness! but thou wilt never get it without greater ardour of prayer, and vigilance also, than thou hast yet exercised. Awake, awake!

Some ardency in prayer against ferocity; but nature still recoils: be therefore instant in prayer, both in season and out of season, and in vigilance.

24. Lord, be present in the moment of temptation! Ate too much. Was too cross.

25. Lord, thy law is holy, just, and good, and hath our peace and happiness for its end! Shall I then not pursue it ardently?

Weak and cross still, to my own trouble and that of those about me: Lord, help!

26. I feasted pretty moderately; but with this notable difference in solitary and social eating, that in the last I eat more like a swine.

27. O thou who art a consuming fire, slay my desire to live to eat and drink!

28. A silent meeting. Perhaps a time of scarcity is as necessary in the spiritual as the natural œconomy: we had plenty formerly, and seem to be never easy, full or fasting: however, it was a good time to me, being favoured with a sweet sensation of the preference of spiritual to natural knowledge.

THIRD MONTH, 1755.

1. The fasting prescribed by the ancient physicians far exceeds any of ours, either temporally or spiritually instituted.

2. I bless thy goodness, Lord, that amidst many weaknesses and sins of mine, thou hast sanctified my leisure: Lord, now sanctify it, and cleanse from all alloys, particularly of ferocity and intemperance!

I praise thee, Lord, who hast raised my soul to a concern superior to that of the medicine of the body, even that of the mind, both in myself and others: increase the little spark into a flame.

A silent meeting: Lord, draw to greater degrees of purity, and to a more consistent conduct as a scribe!

5. Among the children I broke the ice, blessed be the Lord! it bordered near upon preaching. There was a secret hope, that this example may be a means of bringing others forward, now in the present famine of the word,

6. O,

6. O, how slow of growth! How many striplings before thee! Lord, grant that the advance may be sure!

Surely, God speaketh to us of this society, and saith, "Grandeur is not fit for you," even by the repeated instances of its fall; and laying our honour in the dust.

7. Lord, slay the lust of meat and drink, and the perversion of means for ends. O let the fire burn!

At a silent meeting—An earnest hunger for a solid growth in moderation. A clear evidence, that natural knowledge is but dung, compared to the spiritual; and the doctrine of bodily sweeteners and correctors, of far less importance than that of the operation of the spirit; analogous to those things in nature.

Sol. Poverty impends on us; but even so, perhaps, is best in the language and judgment of the spirit. For, have we not abused riches? What then, if the occasions of luxury be taken away, cannot grace make a virtue of necessity?

8. A sudden eruption of ferocity.

9. I trust I have one sign of spiritual health, *i. e.* a good appetite or hunger after righteousness.

Sol. This is really the autumn of my life, and, blessed be God! analogous, in a good degree, to that in nature, viz. A time for gathering in, and collecting for private and publick use, the acquisitions of youth and age.

13. A little anger, inordinate.

14. At a silent meeting, this precious illumination, "Days without number have I idolized natural knowledge, in pursuing it as the chief good, which it is not;" a truth I was never thoroughly enlightened in, till I lately read Messrs. du Port-royal; so dwarfish have I been! Great humiliation hence.

Sol. The meanest place, drink, meat, apparel, furniture, good enough for me: whence then anxiety about fees! It were no matter if I were reduced to poverty.

"Seek first the kingdom of heaven," strongly impressed, viz. First in time, and first in affection.

15. Sol. Strong tokens of a decay in the society appear; Lord, grant me faithfulness in this arduous time!

15 and 16. The clouds are withheld.

Some little buildings of a regenerate spirit appear: but O, too little! Lord, cherish!

At a silent meeting—All this silence, dull as it is, is still preferable to many empty, noisy appearances which formerly infested.

17. Frappish, unrighteously, twice this morning.

Received

Received one worldly visit, and paid two spiritual.

18. On giving up the office of *overseers, a degree of zeal, courage, and honesty. The present times will hardly admit of the continuance of that office.

19. A fine opportunity for the exercise of charity in my profession: Lord, give an increase of this Christian grace! for, I am a little inappish to the poor, when they do not come in my own time.

O for the disposition of the merchant in the parable, seeking goodly pearls, and selling all that he had to purchase the field! O my dullness, sluggishness, and weakness!

Sol. Seek with superior ardour, a remedy for the weak state of thy mind, than thou wouldest do the cure of a paralytick limb: but, O how short of this!

20. A blessed repast of bread and water for dinner: a sovereign cure for indigestion, and no danger of a debauch.

Saw great superfluity in my purchase of books never read.

Sol. My mind much employed in sorrowful revolvings on the present poverty outward—What will become of us?

Ans. Some extravagancies will be left off by necessity, which were not by choice: for luxury had assuredly poisoned all ranks of men, even down to the whiskey-drinker in the kennel.

O for the funds of patience, of love, and charity, for the use of the trying times approaching! They will be much wanted.

24. On a little neglect and injustice fretted too much, for want of bridling the first motions.

25. Fasted, *meo more*, on account of indigestion and gripes.

26. Fasted again.

Unrighteous contempt from a patient, now and lately borne pretty quietly.

27. Sol. Night advances with rapid strides: therefore rise earlier than seven.

Lord, give more meekness: I would purchase it at the loss of natural wisdom.

O my soul! learn to worship the Lord in the storm as well as the calm, for the first, also, is not without him; and, Lord, help, lest I perish.

I will praise the Lord for my most happy tranquillity; the sweet effects whereof, in meditations and forecasts, both natural and spiritual, daily appear.

* See page 17.

28. O for more meekness and more moderation! and an advance, though but of one step of the ladder!

29. Sol. O that my progress may bear some proportion to the opportunities afforded.

In a religious conference, a fall of passion in a good cause, yet not to be justified.

31. A delightful day, in a series of events agreeable to my wishes.

FOURTH MONTH, 1755.

1. P. I. an elder, rebuked well, and with authority, the elders in the vineyard.

2. God was with me in the hurry to-day: I will and must follow him more closely, and yield to his drawings.

Sol. A charming account of the five Indian nations in America, supported and maintained by principles of honour, and not profit, in the London Magazine, Feb. 1755.

Those Indians have one notable instance of dominion over appetite, viz. They have all kinds of food in equal esteem, deeming it womanish to have any delicacy in the choice of food, here they surpass us, though some little barbarity sometimes prevails among them: but surely in this and other cases the Heathens shall rise up in judgment against us Christians.

4. This is not thy rest; but a state of imperfection, groaning, and temptations, with a ground of hope of a better state hereafter.

A notable event, and signal instance of our spiritual decay: an elder, on the brink of eternity, offering his service, viz. To proceed on the religious visit to the families, could get none to go with him: I therefore went and offered my assistance.

5. My servant does that for interest (viz. exercises a complaisance to me under my follies) which grace hath not yet effected in me.

6. — refuses to be visited: dull times: undoubtedly divine wrath impends.

An humble hope that I was regenerated at the time of my vision. A. D. 1754.

Sol. Avoid muck in spiritual soliloquies.

7. O my intemperance and fierceness! Fire of the Lord burn! Even as the hoops are bended by the painful operation

tion of the fire, even so let my will be bended to a conformity to the divine will!

9. Sol. When didst thou drop a tear for the remaining ferocity, and other relicks of old Adam?

Struggled hard and got to the youth's meeting.

10. Irritated too much on an unseasonable call.

Opened the visit, with an elder, to some satisfaction.

11. O the awful post of a visitor! Lord, give a suitable conduct on all occasions at home!

Somewhat of a spiritual stupidity in too little uneasiness at being belated at meeting.

Visit to play-haunters in concert.

On the visit, and at the youth's meeting, I find here is a spiritual seed yet alive, although but in few.

13. At a silent meeting. A mournful sense that old Adam is yet alive in native, and as yet, unsubdued ferocity.

Sol. In conflicts with the world's spirit and ways, the defect is truly want of courage. Lord, give me the **sapere aude*; broached even by a Heathen!

Abstained from flesh.

15. A dismal men's meeting, viz. On a necessarily laborious meeting several ran away.

16, 17, 18, 19, 20, and 21. At the quarterly-meeting, sat among the ministers and elders; a high honour. The meeting was to edification, and the expediency of such meetings clearly appeared.

Some consolations in the subsequent meetings.

Ibid. A strong impression of the transitoriness of our state, as in the progressions of a journey.

God is sensibly weaning from the breasts of this world.

A sensible and great injury by running into conversation presently after meeting

22. O, how barren in conversation! The spirit of the world reigns in drinking more than is expedient: Lord, lead out of the least sins, and increase my feeble virtue!

23. Fawning to superiors, insulting to inferiors: Lord, cleanse from this baseness!

Accounts received, agree in the declension of ministers and elders; even in both nations: Lord grant I may not make one among them, and perish among hypocrites!

24. Mattin spent in church visits to play-haunters. We have sounded the alarm as watchmen not altogether dumb, blessed be the Lord!

* Dare to be wise.

25. O blessed sight, that in the midst of famine knows no want! But,

O for more meekness at home!

Abstained from flesh.

26. On review of my registry: though most other faults are mended, quickness to anger remains: Lord, help!

27. An humbling time: through all my life the body hath been pursued, chiefly, whilst the soul was too much neglected. The meanest accommodations are too good for me. I will give way to this humbling consideration.

A silent meeting, though two strangers present: thus God withholds the rain.

28. Sol. Thou who hast given the fatness of the earth, give the dew of heaven, even love, in a higher degree, and more meekness and temperance! riches as much superior to the other, as heaven is above earth.

29. Lord, plant thy mortifying fear in my heart, to preserve from wrath and gluttony!

Social visits to two play-haunters.

30. At national meeting: blessed be the Lord! who has lengthened my days, and placed me among my betters, even in a select meeting; an awful, dreadful situation, even that of a spiritual watchman: Lord, give me to occupy it worthily! and enable me to attain to that high authority of saying, "Follow me as I follow Christ."

Some young slips appear in our spiritual husbandry, to comfort.

FIFTH MONTH, 1755.

1. Dinner abroad hurted the subsequent meeting. Surely here the friendship of this world is enmity with God.

Too much conversation hindered my chewing the cud.

2. Truth triumphant in the ministry, and the glory of silent meetings was displayed.

Some secret footsteps of pride appear in silence, being felt as a cross: Lord, destroy it!

By experience, talking after meeting is destructive of the good impressions received there:

4. Sol. Lord, canst not thou do that for us, and for me, in this day of prosperity and tranquillity, which thou didst for our fathers in the day of adversity?

Answ. All thy failures and sins are for want of faith in the divine gift.

Yet a little bondage to the world's spirit is a superfluous glass.

An eminent minister acknowledges his error in the exercise of his gift; and, another senior, aged above eighty, declares he has still a warfare.

6. The Lord hath, within about these two years, opened to my view a New Scene, even of glory and immortality; of spirituality, as above temporality. He indeed suffered me many years to go on in nature, with an upright intention, in which I served mankind faithfully, though with many weaknesses and some sins (Lord, pardon). But now he calls to grace extraordinary, and an expeditious preparation for another country. O the depth of the bounty of Providence, in thus waiting to be gracious!

At meeting. Of what spirit art thou, does the earthly or heavenly predominate?

J. S.'s history of his conviction in silence, and its efficacy without instrumental means.

7. Flatulent and cross on a slight occasion, even after a meeting—where, an useful observation, that servants and children are quick to discern our faults; and example is more powerful than precept.

8. A provocation from a servant: it is not my own fault: why then am I disquieted?

9. At meeting, a good time, but I not weighty enough; and, moreover was hurt by unseasonably supervening church business.

Feasted to the utmost extent of Christian liberty.

11. Lay in bed till eight. Indolence creeps on: shake it off, and rise as early this (being first-day) as other mornings, for thy soul's sake.

Sol. O, what study, what liberality in expences, what conversation and correspondences, what travels, what experiments and reiterations of experiments, what copyings, reviewing, and gleanings, and yet all centering in the mere body? But now opens the New Scene, even of grace in the Christian scheme: see and pursue it with equal, nay superior ardour!

Reviewed our address to the Lord Lieutenant, and stood advocate for a consistent plainness.

12. Feasted beyond strict bounds, especially the church appointment considered, being not quite clear in the head.

13. A memorable day: the meeting for worship held till almost two, and the meeting for business adjourned to ten in the morning.

Sol.

Sol. My autumn or harvest is come : I am not now launching out ; but, blessed be the Lord ! collecting and disposing of my former labours, I trust, according to nature and reason : and now, O Lord, have mercy on my soul, and pity and correct its weaknesses !

16. Sol. 1. Now I believe that death is at hand, and now I will hasten to prepare for it ; so help me, O God !

Sol. 2. Lord, wilt thou accept of this heel of my evening in the New Scene, which by thy light thou hast, this second year, opened to me, and establish me in meekness and temperance !

This day, chatting and temporal business hurt the divine impression received at the meeting.

17. Moderation upon principle, a clear corollary from this transient state passing away as a shadow. Why then sometimes so disquieted ? Lord, help !

18. Surely, Lord, thou art more than a thousand witnesses in respect to every sin.

A sweet renewal of the sense of victory obtained on the day of my espousals, and desire of the continuance thereof.

I will importune thee, Lord, for meekness and temperance : O be thou my dread ! I will seek for this wisdom as for hidden treasure : O for example and conduct agreeable hereunto, which would give weight to admonitions !

A precious meeting, though silent, and attended with humiliation, under a sense of God's great bounty in the singular advantages and opportunities afforded me, and my barrenness under them.

22. Hurries and interruptions to good works in nature and grace, so that I had only scraps of time to devote.

23. A laborious day. Rose in the country at four. Very impatient on my servant's sickness at a critical time.

Jogged the visit to families, resolving to finish it, God willing, previous to natural affairs : the time calls not for loitering (as is the present case) but diligence in the service.

A visit, in consort, to one guilty of paying tithes, and haunting plays, where ignorance and contempt of advice seemed to appear ; however truth prevailed in the mouths of three to one.

Choler reigned in the morning.

25. Remember well, and bear in mind, this life is sentenced to troubles of various kinds, and so do thou expect and prepare for them !

Another visit to a payer of tithes : he hath no sense of the spirit of our ancestors ; and, moreover, the unsanctified lives
of

of some of these render it vain to expect a Christian testimony to be maintained by such: so that we are sowing among thorns.

My passion, on divers; if not most, rencounters, owing to ignorance of the cause of the cross event.

27. Discharged my conscience in regard to a succession of overseers; but in vain.

30. Quick to anger. O; how slight and quite inconsiderable my troubles; and yet, how affecting sometimes! O my weakness! I will despise myself more than others, because I know myself better than I do them.

31. O my doggedness, naked and bare before thee, Lord, who art more than a thousand witnesses! Lord, awaken my sorrow for this sin, and withhold not the fire.

A sudden transport of passion.

SIXTH MONTH, 1755!

1. A lively sense of the vast and unmerited love and bounty of God to me; with supplication for humiliation; so that I may receive evil as well as good (as I well deserve and must undergo) cheerfully, as an obedient child.

2. An additional fund to humility is the consideration of thy own frailty, mortality, and sins.

3. A hurry of eleven patients absorbed both meeting and matin.

4. On occasion of school-meeting; saw my dwarfishness in regard to exhortation and prayer, without the help of books or of men: Lord, bring forward to this state of manhood!

5. A black evening: a fit of downright anger on a supposed injury; and for want of timely resisting, it proceeded. Lord, pardon.

6. Soli. O that I had but an equal sense of my own trespasses against God and man, as of those against myself. I have assuredly deserved the injury done me.

At meeting—The Lord hath left me sometimes to myself, whence I see my exceeding weakness. Are all my prayers in vain? I am not earnest enough. Lord, forsake me not; but cleanse me quickly before I go hence!

8. O the frequent violations of the holy testimony committed to me, chiefly in drinking! and O the injuries done in a disproportionate resentment to my servant!—more materials for humiliation towards God and man.

At meeting—On occasion of the last-mentioned sin of unrighteous anger—Lord, help, or I perish, as Peter in the water!

If God should deprive me of the provocatives to luxury and pomp, it would be no loss to the inner man. The souls of many are less bad by the withdrawing of riches.

O the miseries of some of our poor, some rising now at three in the morning, some travelling in the night! What am I, to be so far otherwise indulged?

10. Men's meeting very dull: little gospel.

11. * *Principiis obsta*, on attacks of anger: others have real causes of sorrow, thine imaginary. Bile, animated by the dark power, prevailed.

12. Sol. O my dwarfishness, in proportion to my opportunities! Is not the Devil of hell at my right hand? Else my shortnesses seem unaccountable.

13. Doth the Lord draw in vain? Will he not satisfy that hunger after righteousness which he hath begotten?

14. Vexed sorely and inordinately by a call on a hot day: Lord, pity my weakness!

17. Lord, canst not thou do for me in prosperity, what thou hast done for others in their adversity or poverty; even render submissive, less cross, not snappish; but obsequious by love, as they by want? † *Hic labor, hoc opus*; I trust some faint answer.

At meeting. I am absolutely lifted under the banner by a solemn profession, even under my hand: hence awfulness, lest the conduct should not prove answerable.

Feasted and refreshed.

20. A church-visit to a tithe-payer, to very little effect.

21. O the sweet tranquillity of the country retreat!

Hasty in the morning: what shall I do to be delivered!

22. Met with a rival in fame, on the subject of waters; whereof I have since seen the benefit.

Doggedness sticks.

25. Ever prone to earthly things!

Sol. † *Sparsa coegi* in nature, and am now doing so in grace, blessed be God!

A laborious visiting day, the subject of one of which visits was an obdurate offender, and impenetrable.

* Withstand the first motions.

† This is my labour, this my chief concern.

‡ I have collected things dispersed.

27. A sight of the imperfection of our state here, in various trials, dangers, and weaknesses; and an humble hope in death (blessed be the Lord!) as a gate to a far better life.
 29. An ecclesiastical and a civil visit performed.
 30. Feasted innocently.

SEVENTH MONTH, 1755.

1. Sol. Yesterday's converse with a brother turned all upon medicine for the body, not on the mind: Lord, help my barrenness, childishness, and weakness.

Contempt from a patient, and pretty calm under it.

A grateful piece of spiritual news from London: young men or striplings in spirituals are speaking their experiences.

3. A lively; awakening sense of the proximity of death, even upon the most sanguine calculation, with proper consequences.

6. A letter from a spiritual correspondent, who is better than I, particularly in his example in his own family.

7. God hath brought to the eve of my anniversary, because his compassions fail not.

8. Opens my anniversary solemnity.

THE LIGHT SIDE.

Having laid aside all but necessary business, the query was, How hast thou kept thy vow?

Ans^r. I humbly hope, generally well; yet not without imperfection; weakness, and sin.

† My vision, now a year old; bears the review: a wonderful series of events truly, and such as is very engaging.

Light, truth, and love; are breaking forth: O my soul, awake to receive the impression! and as thou art fairly listed, pursue with equal labour, reading, travels, expences, correspondencies, and consultations, to help and heal the weaknesses and diseases of the mind, as thou hast those of the body.

† This refers to a remarkable visitation the author was favoured with—An account of which has been found among his papers.

THE DARK SIDE.

From this very epocha, Lord, grant me the putting off sourness and fierceness, before I pass through death, even as thou didst on this memorable day of my spiritual espousals; a day to me far more memorable than that of the battle of the Boyne: give also a more perfect temperance! O my barrenness in the spiritual œconomy in my family! I aspire after the example of my new correspondent.

9. Sol. My state is that of a weak infant that cannot go without tumbling: yet, bore a disappointment without transport of passion, I thank God.

10. Too late at meeting this day in God's estimation, though not in man's.

12. Father, teach submission to thy will in cross events, as becometh thy child!

Sol. The metaphorical rickets, a real malady of the soul analogous to that of the body, viz. A counsellor's head (rich in notion (but a sucking infant's limbs (in practice). Lord, strengthen!

13. A blessed time at meeting: I am more professedly, and more solemnly lifted than any one here, even in my superlatively publick profession given under my hand.

I tremble a little at the thoughts of being prior, and more, in words than in life. Lord, help, and give sincerity!

15. O sweet solitude, thou avenue of truth, prudence, and forecast, temporal and spiritual!

A blessed silent meeting: I will sell all to purchase the pearl, even give up every engagement not indispensable, in order to celebrate my morning and evening sacrifice.

Sol. The fruits of the earth are all ripening; but those of my inward man are all late and stunted: I will lie open to the sun to be meliorated.

It is clear there must be a better state in futurity; for this is a state of great imperfection, a state of fighting, watching, doubting, longing, and sighing.

On a review of my spiritual registry, the result is, that out of four, three capital snares are in a great measure destroyed, viz. Drinking, smoking, and studying; but anger unsanctified remains: Lord, weaken it, and introduce patience and meekness!

16. Dogged. Ate too much.

Sol. Is it not a strange thing, that, amidst all this multitude in our congregation, not one is raised up to speak?

18. At

18. At meeting—Love thy neighbour as thyself, viz. His body and soul: O, how broad thy law!

I had another fine spiritual impresson; but it was jostled out by church-business, as it often happens.

20. At meeting—Yet quick to anger: Lord, send forth thy fire, and hasten my purgation! And here, also, I found by the concurrent testimony of a minister, that these infirmities, or sins rather, are common to men, even to those far advanced in the Christian race.

I fear I shall be numbered among hypocrites as a scribe.

21. Dogged in the morning.

22. Twelve patients absorbed religious duties, which I was sorry for, knowing that spirituals are above temporals.

23. Told a lie in haste.

24. Lord, give to speak in sincerity on every occasion, great and small! "Thy will be done!"

O for an establishment in meekness, in the room of fierceness! Lord, I will follow thy drawings!

O that the holy, spiritual, real sweetening may be witnessed, even as much more valuable than the sweetening of acids by alkalies, as the soul is more excellent than the body!

Lord, slay the inordinate love of natural studies! the rather as thou hast said, "No man can serve two masters;" and, surely, natural studies have had the pre-eminence: behold, Lord, I turn about and yield to thy drawings!

25. At meeting—A blessed and somewhat melting time, directed to a religious influence of my conduct in my family.

27. At meeting—The expressions in the yearly-meeting epistle, "Telling experiences in our families," applied with a query, What shall make the barren soil fruitful? The answer was, Burning. Lord, be it so? Then Satan was at my right hand tempting to pride.

Dr. Davis, another brother, dead.

29. Resolved daily to open the day with a short retirement in mental prayer, at least, with my servant, which God strengthened me to accomplish, and sometimes opened my mouth a little in counsel.

30. Dr. Taase deceased.

EIGHTH MONTH, 1755.

1. Humbled under the consideration that I have, days without number, violated the holy testimony, it being devoted, as it were, wholly to nature.

2. On reading a fragment of James Nayler—Lord, give me his spirit! He presses to the stature of manhood and fullness in Christ. "Nights of watching and days of mourning for past transgressions," says he. O my deficiency in such watchings and mournings! Lord, lead on: for surely I must press forward in order to a total renovation, which is not the work of a day, nor a week, nor a month, nor a year.

A good time at meeting: I humbly hope God is giving a degree of faith, patience, and perseverance in the spiritual warfare, and some little progress in the arduous path. O the time, pains, and expence devoted to natural knowledge! I will now, with the Lord's concurrence, turn about and pursue, with equal or superior zeal, the spiritual; and particularly the gift of meekness.

Choler in the evening.

5. A smart resentment on suspicion of purloining in a servant; but, on search, it did not appear.

6. Attended the school-meeting, where G. H. well observed, viz. "As family duties are too much neglected, such opportunities are more necessary for the information of the youth."

8. My matin with my servant upheld, blessed be the Lord! who also gives a degree of courage and understanding.

9. Thirteen patients absorbed my matin.

11. A notable improvement on mineral waters by reading; which was followed by a jealousy lest nature should preponderate over grace, even to the neglect of the spiritual healing waters, in regard to fierceness.

Sol. Though the outward man decays, the inward revives and gains strength, blessed be the Lord's bounty! and the sword of the spirit is severing from the inordinate love of nature: Lord, let it pierce effectually!

13. On Ellis's history of corallines, Lord, the earth and sea are full of thy glory!

Oppressed with twelve patients absorbing matins.

An ecclesiastical visit with disappointment and repulse.

15. Nine patients absorbed matin and meeting.

16. Sol. I never yet broke my night's rest for my sins, as Nayler; though once did on natural studies: hence my dwarfishness.

A rencounter with a clamorous woman, on a patient dying, and in dread of the mob; but was delivered; blessed be the Lord!

18. M. White, a pious young man, snatched away by death, in blooming youth, from an unworthy world.

20. Ten

20. Ten patients and eleven visits entirely absorbed my matin, to my spiritual loss.

21. A vexatious message in wet weather, at which I repined unrighteously.

A righteous vexation at the interruption of my matins.

22. Lay late; struggled hard for meeting, but could not go, nor celebrate my matin, through ten patients.

This is the fifth meeting I was successively absent from: innocently, as I hope.

The before-named young man did frequently exhort until midnight: I am a Christian of a lower key.

23. Fretted on a small occasion.

24. Lay late, to my spiritual loss.

Sol. Thirty-one long years have been given me here; and yet I am a dwarf in spirituals.

Got to meeting with struggle, where I almost despaired of overcoming my hastiness; yet was supported by the promise of Christ himself, to them that hunger after righteousness.

† *Sustine et abstine*, the two grand points..

Sol. If thou sincerely love God, thou wilt press through the crowd for matins.

At evening-meeting my heart was warmed with a most lively sense of the necessity of devoting more time to spirituals, when, hitherto, so much and more has been devoted to mere temporals.

25. Lay late—Dogged: wo is me!

26. A good time at a meeting, and a profitable hint from a minister, even that I must speak my experience to my servants; but, O my leanness! Lord, thou canst remove it in an instant, as thou didst in the day of my espousals.

Great impertinence from a patient borne tolerably, blessed be God!

27. The two principal exercises of my mind vented themselves in these petitions: Lord, destroy anger, and lust of meat and drink beyond their ends.

28. Sol. Drinking a drop more than for health, in complaisance, is captivity to the world; from which, O Lord, deliver me hence forward!

30. O my insolence in hastiness, utterly unbecoming the profusion of favours I enjoy! Lord, remove it!

† Bear and forbear.

NINTH MONTH, 1755.

1. A nearer access in supplication for an entire purgation.

2. Inappetent : at school-meeting, a minister wonders at the inactivity and silence of men enlightened, in a view of the present state of the church, and their ease under it.

4. Sol. The Lord hath given content : he hath also set holy bounds to my eating, drinking, studying, and practice. Goad our idle priests.

The refusal of a fee from a poor person, gave more pleasure than the receiving one from the rich.

5. At meeting—A memorable illumination and holy dread, left nature preponderate over grace, and left "Ye cannot serve two masters," be applicable to me.

6. A hasty word, and false to my servant.

7. O the forlorn state of the society, with respect to an outward ministry, viz. A stammerer and a woman, our almost only outward supports.

Almost on the brink of despair of victory over hastiness, and the love of meat and drink beyond their proper ends.

9. A feast, indulged to the utmost limits, and protracted till late at night.

A good time at the publick meeting ; but the church work supervening, somewhat dissipated it.

13. A feast, where detained too late.

14. O, how remote from the character of pope Sixtus, viz. Being thankful for indignities ! Must I, indeed, go through the fire again ? Amen, Lord, if it be thy will.

16. I fear too much fame : I seek it not ; but premeditatedly shun it in my country lodging.

A busy, yet calm day, blessed be God !

17. Patience overcome by my servant's deafness : Lord, mitigate !

18. Dined on bread and three glasses of wine, and a repast of a domestick tea.

19. A silent meeting, but precious : grant I may return more meek, and more slow to anger, and less gluttonous, than I came ! A dark Luciferian spirit, at my right hand, prompting to spiritual pride.

Blessed be God for my own deafness ! a just punishment for my impatience under my servant's.

A luxurious dinner on potatoes, onions, and cauliflowers, and three glasses of wine.

Stood

Stood by and supported a virtuous, but weak brother, in a time of contempt.

20. Dined on broth, this third day of my exercise of temperance in abstaining from flesh, and was lightsome on it.

A little of a sudden transport of anger.

* || 21. Sol. O my barrenness in conversation in spirituals ! Lord, fertilize it.

A good time at meeting : a golden saying of a minister there : "An elder that doth not instruct his family in religion is a lamp without oil." He doth not shine indeed.

22. One of our principal ministers in imminent danger : God is smiting the shepherds : a time of scattering seems to impend : Lord, preserve my poor soul !

23. A little anger on occasion given.

24. Snappish on a call to a child, which, however, I answered.

Read minutes to the young people ; but there seemed to be a total want of fathers to animate them. The elders, and their spirit also, are withdrawn. Wo is me ! Lord, grant me to succeed them in some degree. I am but a poor scribe.

Feasted beyond bounds.

26. Feasted a second time with little satisfaction.

27. Inappetent and morbidly peevish, with lassitude and coldness.

|| 28. Rose too late.

At meeting—"With stammering lips will I speak to this people," was amply verified ; and why ? Merely from the power and prevalence of an earthly spirit : Lord, deliver my soul from it, and place me among thy babes.

An over-dose of whiskey.

29. A dull, cross, cholerick, sickish day.

30. No elders attend the select-meeting : O our dulness ! How shall there be a succession ?

Sol. Some of Horace's precepts shame us.

TENTH MONTH, 1755.

2. Blessed be the God of nature ! I humbly hope, my occupation is agreeable to his will.

My tardiness fertile in scribal productions, and improvements on natural, moral, and spiritual subjects.

* Mark of the first day of the week.

3. At

3. At meeting, was instant in prayer.

Sol. Ministers neglect meetings of worship: surely the head is sick: Lord, preserve my poor soul in these ebbing times.

4. Sol. An open heart to spend money and relax (since my emerging from the jaws of death) for health, blessed be the Lord, continues.

5. But, O for a daily ripening for a happy translation! and, O how hard to maintain a consistent character!

Sol. At evening-meeting: a just sense of the past preponderancy of natural pursuits: Lord, I begrudge not the time devoted to the acquisition of meekness, slowness to anger, and temperance.

The meeting silent, with two strangers.

7. A hard struggle for meeting.

Ibid. I will embrace weakness, faintness, and dissolution, as my due: help me, O God!

Sol. Little unexpected cross events chiefly vex, not great ones.

A holy vigil was exercised this evening, blessed be God!

8. Published a paper against drinking whiskey, humorous, on principle.

12. I had rather be a babe, or a. b. c. scholar in Christ's school, than a doctor in the world's.

Every day convinces that a little is enough.

O, what an abundance of time on nature, and on the bodies of men, merely, on this day!

13. Eleven patients and not one fee, and my patience abused considerably: I muttered a little, I hope scarce unrighteously.

The Lord hath given, in degree, content with a little: may this disposition be perfected!

Bless the Lord, O my soul! for this day's chastisement; and, O for more patience and no snapping!

Sol. O, how poor is our spiritual state here, that scarce any but a foreigner can speak to us in the Canaanitish language of Canaan!

14. Poor B. my old coadjutor, seized with a paralytick stroke, an awakening * *memento mori*: Lord, sanctify it!

15. A sudden disappointment not quite well sustained.

Feasted rather beyond the holy bounds appointed by God unto me and all men.

* Remember thou must die.

16. Ten patients absorbed my matin; but I redeemed it in the evening.

17. Lord, preserve from excess of drinking!

A busy, yet calm day, blessed be God!

Feasted to the utmost extent of holy bounds.

18. Feasted as yesterday.

19. God had wounded us, as a society, and taken away most of our pillars, or chiefs.

A pertinent prayer for a supply of more labourers.

Lord, destroy fierceness, and give meekness before I go hence!

Sol. Are they speakers? I am more, viz. A writer: Lord, give awe!

A secret hope of some real progress, notwithstanding temptations.

Horace has some admonitions worthy a Christian.

20. I am ashamed of my barrenness, even my great spiritual barrenness in conversation, during most of my life. I will humble myself.

21. A silent meeting, and profitable: an aspiration from the state of childhood and weakness to that of manhood in Christ, to which all things encourage.

Lord, preserve from the world's spirit on the impending festivity!

Dined on saffron-cake and tea.

22. Patients and the feast absorbed matin.

A degree of singularity and integrity was maintained at the feast, blessed be God!

23. Nature gave way to grace this day.

24. O the imperfections of this our state! Surely, the other country must be a better one; why then so foolishly fond of this?

Vexation from servants.

|| 26. Lay a little top late for this day. Rouze soul, death is at the door.

The love of drink, as drink, must be famished: beware of spirituous liquors.

O that the hammer and sword may effect the grand work! and, Lord, spare not the fire itself, if necessary to my purgation!

27. Choleric.

More in words than in life: Lord, mend me!

28. Feasted rather beyond the holy bounds.

29. Our trials are neither stocks, beatings, nor prisons, but alluring temptations, from which, O Lord, deliver!

30. At

30. At the province-meeting—We were justly reprehended for our neglect of these meetings, and I in particular, who am greatly in arrear in these services, having done more than enough in naturals.

31. Dismal is the religious state of the society: at the national select-meeting no minister from north nor south: and well was it observed by an elder, "How can it be expected that the people should attend when the ministers stay away?" A clear revelation that I must exercise more spiritual industry in attendance on these services: a poor sacrifice in this evening of the day, and it is well if God will accept it: truly, it is no hardship, but helpful to body and mind.

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1755.

1. Lay too late for this day. O, where is the holy watching!

4. Was sensible of the extreme lowness of my spiritual fund, and begged an increase of it, which God was pleased to grant.

"No man can serve two masters," was closely applied to me.

A sweet sight of two prophets, of our own growth raised up.

Awful is my site as a writer, especially, and as an associate of the prophets: Lord, inspire accordingly!

Feasted, beyond bounds, just before the select meeting, which was harmonious, good, and edifying to unworthy me: O the mercy of God to sinners!

5. An impending feast: Lord, preserve amidst alluring plenty! Feasted accordingly to the utmost extent of holy bounds.

Detained from school-meeting a quarter of an hour, from a cause not defensible, though unknown to mortals.

6. I will praise the Lord greatly that he has placed me among my betters: and, O my soul, awake to an improvement of this great blessing!

A feast again, to my hurt and some little grief.

7. Dined on bread and water to cure crapula.

9. At meeting—humbled and mortified in a view of my imperfections.

O my

O my weakness and barrenness amidst all my opportunities! What wonder then at the rawness of those who are far from being thus favoured?

10. Poor mortals! near half our time is spent in sleep! How little time for spirituals!

13. Vexed at a servant; but the passion shall not rise, I hope. Why should I be disquieted at the peccadillos of others?

14. Got to meeting with struggle, where I was favoured with a precious illumination, viz. That the outward creation is but an image of the inward: thus, whereas there is much ado in physick about corroboration, sweetening, &c. all is perfectly applicable to the soul-maladies: so Lord, corroborate, that I may not on small occasions be discomposed!

|| 16. A blessed time at evening-meeting.

A notable epocha this: I have well-nigh finished scribbling. I desire to give up my heart to God, as King, that he may reign over both Lucifer and Mammon. Surely, light and truth are lovely, and nothing but worldly objects hinders loving and pursuing them.

Spoke a few words at the close of the meeting.

One of our pillars begins to totter: it is best to fly home.

17. I see the sin of my youth, viz. Mere nature pursued in my studies, and forgetfulness of God: means of a livelihood pursued first, and heaven little, or rather almost nothing thought of: yet the bounty of Providence remembered me at my first setting out in business, and gave me a natural disposition unfavourable to vice. Earth has been first, and heaven last; but I turn about.

18. A politico-moral paper on spirituous liquors: the inefficacy of the gospel considered—We run to politicks—An argument of the utter decay of Christianity.

19. Feasted beyond the holy bounds.

20. On reading the heads of self-examination—How broad thy law! Who freed from violating it, more or less? Why then so fond of life?

21. At meeting—I will not estimate myself by the opinion of men, but by thy judgments, Lord, and despise myself.

22. Fasted on bread, water, and two glasses of mead.

Accomplished my matin, blessed be the Lord! for, indeed, it is hard to get out of the briars.

|| 23. Lay too late for this day. Lord, I am very poor in thy holy presence.

Sol.

Sol. O, how backward to keep holy vigils! when, to please the world, I (despicable I) have often sat longer, and sometimes sacrificed some degree of health.

Thus I felt a little of the Lord's fire, and could hardly bear myself; but a little hope revived.

The evening-meeting was also good—where, O my leanness, and the slowness of my progress! The children of this world are wiser than the children of light.

24. Feasted to the utmost limits.

27. An earthquake lately shook England, Portugal, Ireland, Holland, Germany, France, &c.

29. The medical profession exhibits strongly the vanity and wickedness of the world, where the more work, the less pay.

30. A holy vigil of half an hour, blessed be the Lord!

TWELFTH MONTH, 1755.

2. "The day of the Lord is on pleasant pictures," even on natural studies, weaning from the inordinate love thereof, as incroaching on the love due to my neighbour.

We should be able to say to children and servants, "Follow me as I follow Christ."

3. The school-meeting is deserted by ministers.

Lord, sanctify my studies, with a perpetual view to charity, not ostentation!

I have a great superfluity of books.

5. Feasted to the utmost limits.

At meeting—Will the Lord, indeed, accept of this heel of my evening?

Answ. Not without redoubled virtue; for in the days of ignorance, and even days without number, have I idolized nature; but now grace must predominate, or I be lost.

6. Reflections on the earthquake, which was vastly, shockingly, extensive.

Those that perished are gone but a little before thee, and perhaps by a death not more painful. See again the instability of worldly grandeur and riches—A noble commiseration to the sufferers, in George II.

Learn to repine less at small evils and flea-bites, thou pitiful jack-straw!

Thus God speaketh once, yea twice: O, mayest thou dread his voice!

Exercised

Exercised half an hour's vigil on this solemn occasion.

|| 7. At meeting. Lord, I want more charity: I am quicker in my resentment of the trespasses of others against me, than of mine against them.

8. On suspicion of imposition, anger a little beyond bounds, and too intense, and too long continued: Lord, pity!

10. O the height of my professions and vows! and for a suitable conduct!

O, how prompt for a natural improvement; but less for the spiritual! Lord, raise up and quicken thy dormant seed! A little vociferation to a servant.

11. Feasted with moderation.

A sweet old age, blessed be the Lord!

12. G. H. has much more love than I.

Lay a little too late.

O for more meekness in my family!

Dined on bread and water.

Sol. The work is good; but where are the men to do it? They are dead, and no successors appear. See Ezek. xxii. 30, 31.

What miseries daily among patients, and how little spiritual improvement thereof!

O, how little conversation, among those called Christians, about Christianity? Earth engrosses almost all.

An old acquaintance jaw-fallen: such shalt thou shortly be.

Some remains of doggishness on a call to a pauper; behold, I give it up: Lord, destroy it!

17. Lord, turn the malice and envy of yesterday to thy glory, as one says, 'Malice is a spur to virtue.'

Vicious complaisance, though in one solitary glass only.

18. O my barrenness!

Feasted with moderation.

19. A silent, dry meeting, yet not unprofitable.

Some little hopes of a real progression.

21. Anger, on importunate and ill-timed teasing for money, cast a gloom on this whole day.

22. A vexatious day, partly from within, choler reigning, and partly from cross accidents; not much eruptions, but uneasiness, very short of taking all things equally, as Kempis describes his saint.

24. Journey to quarterly meeting, with elevation of spirits on it, and my bodily strength greater than I expected.

Both

Both in nature and grace I have been more in speculation than practice.

O for the * *lenior & melior fis accedente senectâ* of Horace!

25. A year of wonders, the banks failing, an earthquake, and our elders hastening to eternity.

When our friends are not divinely touched, they are the most lazy people in the world. The Papists spend daily an hour and an half: ours have little form, and often less power than form.

26. At select quarterly-meeting read my Address to the Captives in spirit, with approbation. An awfulness and dread of my own conduct hence seizes: Lord, let it abide!

27. A good time under the ministry of a poor woman, introduced with these awful words, "How is it with you? Are there some whose salvation is not begun?"

|| 28. At our said quarterly-meeting—Truth and the love of it prevailed among those of low degree, unto whom was committed the dispensation of the heavenly treasure, whilst the rich are passed by.

29. Sol. Years almost without number have I neglected quarterly-meetings to my spiritual loss. Lord, enable me in some degree, to pay my arrears!

30. I am openly and avowedly listed with the brethren, even more openly and avowedly than any man in the kingdom.

31. The Lord hath egregiously shaken, and is shaking, our ecclesiastical pillars, as well as the pillars of the earth.

Two glorious patients in Canaan's language, viz. Pau-pers: Lord, raise many thus to think and act! so shall physick be an introduction to glory.

The year ended sinfully, viz. With enormous vexation on a trifling occasion.

FIRST MONTH, 1756.

1. Feasted to the utmost limits.

2. A hard struggle for meetings, which was profitable; exhibiting a clear vision, viz. That although I be repulsed in my conflict with anger, I must continue instant in prayer, as in our Lord's simile of the importunate widow.

————— Dost thou become
Milder and better with advancing age?

Dr.

Dr. T. aged near eighty, carried off in a fever the seventh day.

3. Lord, give the true spirit of charity in my exercise among the poor!

|| 4. A fierce answer to a tolerably civil question.

5. Base usage from a patient, utterly unworthy of attendance—I resented it enough.

O the miseries of mankind; in pain; in ignorance, in prejudice, and passion!

Awake, O my soul! now that God is shaking terribly the earth: and, Lord, lessen my love of the world!

7. Lying too long in bed disconcerted the whole day.

A frappish cholerick day.

8. Feasted with the new philosophers.

O! why am I not more humbled by the daily views of mortality, diseases, earthquakes, and my own infirmities? Lord, improve these occasions to me more effectually, pierce my heart with them, and give me a heart of flesh.

9. Meeting silent; but not barren.

O my insolence! What are my troubles compared to theirs at Lisbon?

Poor mortal! near half my time is spent in sleep!

The day concluded badly in inordinate passion on a sudden attack.

N. B. This is mere pride in the root: Lord, deliver.

10. I was led to a quarter of an hour's supernumerary vigil, blessed be the Lord! to profit.

My patience is exercised; and God shews the instability of the friendship of men, in two old staunch friends deserting me, in some measure, on a grand emergency.

|| 11. Moderation, upon principle, is the word of the Lord: and he that is in Christ is a new creature.

Quest. How does this appear by my meekness; and absolute putting off ferocity?

Opened a spiritual registry, even of my youth, wherein many childish weaknesses, besides corruptions, from some of which I humbly hope I am delivered; but must still fight against the enemies of my own house.

14. A letter from a brother, on the appointment of a fast, on occasion of the earthquake, by publick authority, inclining to obey the order, which I also seconded; having been led to humiliation on that occasion previously to the order.

15. Through epidemics and impending deaths, earthquakes, bankruptcies, dissolved friendships, and temptations to

two notable sins, hath God hitherto preserved and supported me, and given space to repent and grow milder, and meeker, &c.

16. Moderation, upon principle, is the word of the Lord, continued.

18. Is there no balm in the spirit to heal my ferocity? I have discovered bitumen in waters: is there nothing analogous to it in the spirit? I will seek it, help me, O God!

Sol. Is brother ——— vile, and Dr. ——— vile, and my servant vile? I have been more vile in thy presence, Lord, on many occasions.

A blessed time at meeting: a review of inconsistency in superfluous furniture, of books, drinking, reading largely on waters and *Materia Medica*. It is now time to make a retreat, as, blessed be the Lord, I do in degree.—Want also of more consistency in bowing, thouing, and names of months and days.

More severe on the offences of others than my own: turn thy anger inwards hence forwards.

On review of my spiritual pamphlet—What is the chaff to the wheat, words and writing to the substance, to be now pressed after.

19. Feasted beyond the holy limits.

22. I confessed my fault to the individual I had offended against a precept of the New Testament, by me also expressly recited.

23. I rejoiced, with greater joy than that of harvest, at my spiritual victory yesterday: Lord, establish my goings!

27. Conference meetings hurt the preceding one of worship.

28. A rash word.

SECOND MONTH, 1756.

2. A sudden recoil, I doubt more than nervous, on a sudden attack from a pauper.

Lord, sanctify the earthquakes, the political and ecclesiastical agitations, and frequent deaths, to a lively sense of the vanity and uncertainty of life!

Belated at meeting, for want of earlier rising.

Sol. Nothing will make malleable equal to the fire, ordinarily; and so suffering and affliction: indeed God can do it in prosperity, but not without great vigilance: witness my feasting to day, though in the world's view very sober.

Sol.

Sol. I have neglected duly to improve greater light and mercies than they had who perished in the earthquake.

4. Struggled hard, and with difficulty got to the school-meeting: there seems to be a spiritual embryo.—A true prognostick.

6. A fast day in publick: and I celebrated it in private, on principle.

Lord, crucify this recoiling insolent spirit, manifested on small occasions.

Sol. The world hath seized our men! one faithful, active woman.

Thou hast quadrupled thy outward patrimony: see and improve thy inward stock.

8. Still snappish.

At meeting—A sense of Divine Goodness drawing on to superior degrees of purity, and dread of hypocrisy.

Physick is less precious in my view, having for its object the welfare of the mortal body only: Lord, raise up to the *medicina mentis*.

At a silent-meeting—The power of darkness threw a shade of contempt on this silence; but light arose, and a sense that God will lead beyond all images and representations, even beyond words, to the substance, and still to more silence.

9. Rose virtuously with the sun, and did some church work.

10. O for the spirit of the minutes now read!

11. A spiritual visit, long owed, performed.

13. A day of vexation and some brittleness: my character, as to chastity, unrighteously attacked before the brethren by a professed brother, who is a strong instance of reproof ill-bestowed, viz. Reproof for a sort of ranterism; and he makes me requital by this slandering insinuation. God bore up my spirit above him.

14. Exercised silence in regard to yesterday's slander, and left the man to the Lord's rebukes, my own having proved fruitless.

Blessed be the Lord, who gave prudence to neglect him.

Sol. At meeting—This awful silence does not suit carnal men: doubtless it will try many and separate them.

Young's Centaur not fabulous—A blessed seraphick performance: blessed be the Lord, who has given me such company: surely, his spirit shall be diffused in England, and the publication bodes good. He stands in the gap, and is a prop to a tottering state.

• The medicine of the soul.

16. Drinking beyond the holy bounds embitters my retrospection, and stains my virtues.

Beware of blaspheming in relation to the weather: a vulgar impious practice.

17. Cholera with cause in the morning, and without cause in the evening.

18. Lord, correct my insolence in impatience on small occasions!

The Lord is mortifying to natural studies, and elevating to spiritual, adored be his goodness! "Draw me, Lord, and I will run after thee!"

B's infirmity mastered my patience: I asked his pardon, but relapsed again: myself the greatest sufferer.

20. At a silent-meeting, waiting at Wisdom's gates. If I be not wanton, I am morose: Lord, sweeten!

O that the awfulness annexed to enlisting as a writer, in the righteous old cause, may deeply possess my mind!

21. Patience again overcome on the like rencounter.

|| 22. A gospel savour in E's ministry, "He that is angry with his brother without a cause," applied to yesterday's sin. If the Lord be omnipotent and good, why is not sin, my burden, taken away? Doubtless the fault is mine: I must go deeper down into contrition: Lord, hasten this work before the sun sets!

Sol. Regeneration is the thing wanting among us: cease then to wonder at the fruits of the flesh.

A conference with the elders; gave a very gentle rebuke. Lord, go on to rebuke and regulate me more and more, and let my path be that of the just man: let the holy progression to maturity be witnessed!

23. The Lord hath sent me a rival on my impending publication, to repress and moderate my ambition: so sanctified be the event!

Horribly dogged and cholerick.

24. At a silent-meeting—I was almost on the brink of despair on occasion of adhering ferocity: however, importunity in prayer according to our Lord's command to be pursued: O let the day of love be as effectual as that of judgment!

26. O for the spirit of the minutes, yet more and more, as that in which my happiness and our credit, as a society, consist!

O the misery of authors as booksellers! but it serves to repress our luxuriations.

27. The

27. The objection against the admission of youth turned against the objectors, even as it will make the elders more cautious.

28. O for the * *medela mentis* ! Physick is not the ultimate end : for very often diseases are moral benefits, not moral evils ; whereas every degree of vice is ever evil. Lord, raise, and now give the meek and resigned disposition, and unity of will to thine accordingly !

29. O what pains for the acquisition of natural knowledge ! Now I will not begrudge time for the acquisition of meekness. Some contrition, blessed be the Lord ! Lord, increase it !

THIRD MONTH, 1756.

1. On occasion of the earthquakes : Lord, let a sense of the uncertainty of life pierce my soul more livelily, and wean me from the world !

A spiritual visit in order to encourage youths to come to men's meeting.

An useful truth from the bishop's sermon on earthquakes, ' That in our circumstances, as a warning, they are a dispensation of mercy.'

3. Vexation a bad prelude to, and spoiled my, meeting consequent thereon.

4. As, through God's bounty, I am come near the conclusion of my outward work ; O for a like approximation in sanctification !

Shocking accounts of our political state, and the spreading of vice and corruption among the people ! O, blessed be the Lord, I am out of the road of it.

7. Resolved to visit the play-haunters, not in a private, but society-way ; even as offenders against the declared rules of the society.

Sol. Who is vile, than whom I have not been more vile ?

At a silent meeting—O the greatness of the work, and O the shortness of my time ! Lord, hasten, hasten, hasten, and particularly give meekness !

8. Again, Quest. How consistent has my conduct been to my writings ?

Ans. I have been ever prone to earthly things, *i. e.* natural studies.

* The cure of the soul.

9. Patience exercised in the church work of visiting play-haunters.

10. At youth's meeting a very rare phenomenon: three elders spoke, and myself among the rest, paying an arrear.

12. Feasted to the utmost bounds.

13. Published an humorous essay on whiskey, with an honest intention.

|| 14. At meeting—What proportion do my improvements in grace bear to the opportunities given?

Ans. But very small: Lord, increase it!

15. A religious visit, in order to forward young men to men's meetings; but very dull through the abundant prevalence of the cares of the world.

Abundant leisure.

16. Two patients, to whom more of giving than of receiving from.

O the luke-warmness in visiting play-haunters! We are a poor set of mortals: God help us!

17. Wrote two church-letters.

Matin in reflections on the earthquakes.

19. Sinfully cholerick on a slight provocation, for which I am to ask forgiveness to-morrow.

Disqualified for an intended religious visit by the fit of anger last mentioned.

20. Lord, let thy voice in the earthquakes awaken me to a lively sense of the uncertainty of life and all earthly dependencies, and prepare for another country!

21. Sol. Subtraction of fees, or penury thereof, quickens to diligence.

Blessed be the Lord! he is raising me above the mere *medicina corporis*.

26. An appeal to the province utterly neglected; an omen of desolation. I stood by it—Lord, increase my little store!

Almost sick of the luke-warmness of brethren, in admonishing play-haunters.

Our men's meeting is besotted and benumbed: Lord, preserve me from the contagion!

27. Choler in the morning with little cause, in the afternoon with apparent cause; but amplified by mistake.

|| 28. Too quick to anger: Lord, pardon and correct!

Sol. There is a wrong way, therefore there is a right one; there are spurious bishops; therefore there ought to be genuine ones: but, O our benumbedness!

Wo to thee, O land! for the late conduct of some representing virtue as a phantom! Poison is poured forth: let us fast again.

29. A consultation on the work and labour of my life prepared for the press: I find a prospect of but little pay; but I was contented with a little, believing it to be best for body and mind: neither riches nor grandeur are attending; so much the better for the spirit.

Feasted to the utmost bounds.

31. Three spiritual visits to youth,

FOURTH MONTH, 1756.

1. Opened my spiritual registry from 1733 to 1737; cause of humiliation in sins, which, blessed be God! I am getting a little the better of.

Ebbing times, as to cash, which, in the spirit's language, are good: we have abused the day of prosperity.

3. Dreadful alarms of war embittered my proposal of publication: thus God shakes all worldly confidence; soul awake! Feasted soberly.

4. Visiting of families impends: Lord, grant it may not be postponed according to custom.

At meeting—Lord, give meekness and I will serve thee for ever.

6. More temperance in eating vegetables, as well as more meekness, are still wanting.

S. Allen, Surgeon, and Robert Millhouse, dead: thus death mows down my associates; but with how little effect in mortifying to all worldly prospects! Lord, Lord, animate such just occasions of mortification to me.

7. At the school-meeting, all ministers absent; it is best to attack them (the children) before they be tried.

8. Little effect of our labours on the people of pleasure; Lord, awaken them, for we cannot!

9. Enough of waters, and almost enough of corporeal medicine; Lord, raise up to the mental!

10. Lord, fortify for the warfare now opened against the pursuers of pleasure.

Sol. Now, on finishing the great work, beware of what thou condemnest in others, viz. An unnecessary slavish activity,

A solemn soliloquy on finishing the great work, with thankfulness on many occasions.

¶ 11. Forced to do something in temporals, to my spiritual loss.

A blessed time at meeting : some tears, and my heart ravished with that which is beyond outward medicine, and can corroborate the inward man to resist the world, as much as steel can the body : and, O the depth of the love of God in thus waiting for my advancement in spirit !

12. Two visits to play-haunters with little effect.

15. S. A. suddenly snatched away. † *Memento mori*.

16. Went to meeting with reluctance, under bodily discouragements ; however, a good time, though silent ; an awful query, † What progress in the work of sanctification ? Answ. Still not fear enough in eating, drinking, and scolding ; nor humbled enough unto true mediocrity of temper and sweetness : Lord, hasten thy work !

A little † *incubus* last night on too much spinage.

17. Surely dissolution awaits us in the palpable declension of ministers and elders : but, O, where is the spirit of Jesus in weeping on this occasion !

¶ 18. A relaxation in spirit (a solid, sad, reality) obtains in every degree (howsoever little) of false, vicious, complaisance : soul, awake to more firmness.

A blessed time at meeting : God sent forth his light, and truth, and love : beware of being an angel there, and a devil at home. Quest. Hast thou quite put off that badge of old Adam, viz. Being a child of wrath ? Answ. No : else wrath without due cause would not appear. I am a mere dwarf at the age of fifty-seven.

Amidst these infirmities God hath lately strengthened me to speak, where I had sinfully been silent.

20. Hurry before meeting hurtful ; however God extended mercy : a precious irradiation to this purpose, not without a glimmering of hope that the object of the petition shall be accomplished : O my leanness and barrenness in spirituals in times immemorial, on numberless occasions ! O contemptible I ! Lord, increase my store, and not only cleanse, sweeten, and strengthen, but moreover fertilize my barrenness.

21. Sol. How mean is physick, compared to morals and divinity !

At dinner, resisted temptation to excess.

† Vide Page 42.

† Night mare.

23. A more strict regard to the ends of eating and drinking is necessary.

|| 25. I was led to trust in God's mercy on three conditions, viz. In declining, 1st. Not only drinking to excess, but even to complaisance, which last will not stand the test. 2d. Scolding. 3d. Inordinate study.

At evening—A dread lest I should be involved in that declaration, "Many shall strive and not enter:" Lord, strike this fear deeper!

26. Sol. A great want of publick spirit in the management of some publick institutions.

27. Struggled with the world and got to meeting, where God gave courage in two objects of discipline.

28. Sol. On finishing my grand work—It is not enough: † *Labor ipse voluptas*; and hope afforded more pleasure than ensued on the scope attained.

It gives me some solace, that I premised the church-work to the worldly-works, on principle.

Resolved now, with the Lord's help, to apply more to internals and spirituals than ever.

29. Much incensed on a small occasion: Lord forgive. ‡ *Principiis obsta* was wanting.

30. Proceeded in my spiritual address, and received the remarks of a friend thereon,

FIFTH MONTH, 1756.

1. Devoted this day to spirituals solemnly, on finishing my grand temporal work.

O the deplorable condition of the society! ministry and eldership failing—Our pillars tottering, and no succession appears! What have I to do?

Answ. Mourn: but, and also, rest after my long labour, according to my premeditated retreat, twice a week.

Anger not wholly subdued, yet too vehement and disproportionate: Lord, pity and help!

2. At a silent meeting—A clear sight of my most predominant weakness and sin last mentioned: plant the battery here: and, Lord, let thy wrath be poured thereon: spare it not!

At evening meeting: Lord, canst not thou sweeten? Why then am I still so dogged?

† The labour itself was a pleasure.

‡ Vide p. 34.

O now for more moderation, and subordination of naturals to spirituals ! Lord, go on to sweeten, cleanse, strengthen, and make more fruitful !

3. The saying of Christ with the authority of Christ applied to my case, "He that is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment."

5. O how ugly was this same doggedness in ——— ! and, O, thou blind and partial, why not equally ugly in thyself ? There is a meanness in it, our inferiors being the chief objects of it : it is for want of love : Lord, help !

Cross in the morning fasting, not only mechanically from bile, but immorally ; see thy image above mentioned reflected, and hate it.

7. Sol. Our state seems to draw near to that in Ezek. vii. "The law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients." O, the ministers are clouds without rain ! and, O the weakness of the pillars, not able to visit without assistance from foreigners !

Patience exercised ; blessed be the Lord ! who gives opportunity to shine, not only in science, but charity.

8. See how the little foxes hurt the tender vine : inadvertence in drinking gave the head-ach and great dulness at the afternoon-meeting.

My address to the captives being approved—Lord, give me the Spirit, and victory over the world's spirit.

|| 9. Rose a little too late ; resolved to rise as early on this as other days, having no time to lose.

A good and open meeting.

Saw the spirits of some in an opposition to my zeal against thee for thou. Lord, give the life of the words ?

N. B. Hurries after meeting to be avoided, and a solitary walk to be then taken.

10. Truth and love of it shone in the national meeting, in relation to meetings of discipline among the women, and to the early admission of youth.

11. At the select-meeting an open time : how strong are we, united ! How weak when separated !

We preach loudly, by silence, to a people whose life is in words.

O give a more cordial repentance for anger ?

O the awful, tremendous situation of an elder and scribe ! Lord, let it more closely lay hold of me, and never quit me !

I am still an inflammable jack-straw : quick to anger, consequently not a child of God, or at least a perverse one ; Lord, have mercy upon me ; and, O, my soul ! watch.

15. Let a lively sense of thy unworthiness make thee susceptible of cross events without murmuring!

Life is beyond words, even as the kernel is better than the shell: so, Lord, give the life and the spirit!

|| 16. God hath shewn thee thy picture in two of thy acquaintance: dogged and insulting.

Lay a little too late for this day.

18. Truth prevailed over appetite, blessed be the Lord.

19. Sol. What are all these people, this world, to whom I have been so complaisant, and sometimes to my hurt! Lord, give a proper contempt, for they are not to be esteemed.

A little of the beast in drinking.

Remember now the additional obligation to a more strict uniformity of conduct from what thou hast given under thy hand.

20. Feasted rather beyond bounds.

21. Impends a drinking-day at a parliament-meeting: Lord, preserve from captivity, and from the damnable sin!—Accordingly marched off refreshed.

It is a blessed thing sometimes to starve in the midst of plenty.

My solitude surprises many, but is too little; my avocations in the social way being many.

|| 23. Rose, on principle, at seven, and found enough to do in spirituals and temporals.

As heaven is above earth, so is the true Divine above the physician.

I have written the lives of saints, and proclaimed liberty to the captives.

On a cool survey, sudden anger is the predominant sin: Lord, send thy fire on it! and, O my soul! awake, for death is at the door.

W. is a burning and shining light: I must still grovel in a lower, but important station.

25. O Dublin! thy pillars fail. Discharged my duty on a trying occasion, and without concurrence: my reward is sure: No room for proposing youth's admission.

There are some valuable sheep not of this fold; and some are dispersing books against plays, blessed be the Lord!

27. Thou art giving a quiet habitation: I adore thy goodness, Lord.

28. In converse with the captives in spirit, give not up the cause, but support it manfully,

29. Too dogged.

30. War

30. War against anger maintained, and the doubtfulness of war was felt; and a degree of fear in working out my salvation.

SIXTH MONTH, 1756.

2. Sol. Days without number have I preferred nature to grace; but will now turn about: Lord, favour! Wilt thou, indeed, who commandest to seek the kingdom of heaven first, accept of this afternoon tribute of my declining day?

I will humble myself under this view of my unworthiness. Surely, nothing can happen that I have not deserved. Lord, give patience under all cross events, both great and small!

Too late at meeting, and too little preparation for it in God's estimation, although not in man's.

3. A feast very dissatisfactory from without, and from inadvertance and swinishness from within.

4. More meekness and more temperance the chief objects in view: Lord, hasten and perfect thy work before I go! This is a mere infant state, a state of sowing, of care, and fighting. A glimpse of a hope of a happier immortality.

|| 6. The appearances at meeting weighty and seasonable.

9. Feasted beyond bounds.

11. God spoke in the cool of the day, and laid the sin of anger before me, which resolved itself into pride and hatred, a diabolical composition. Lord, spare neither hammer, sword, nor fire.

12. O what is the upshot of all my labour, natural and spiritual, but to minister help to bodily and mental diseases? Surely there is a better country.

|| 13. At meeting, a good time; first, immediately, that to make expiation I must be as vigorous in meetings and temperance as I have been in the reverse thereof. Secondly, instrumentally, a sweet symphonick sound of another city, and of deliverance from captivity.

All hurry before meeting bad.

At evening-meeting—A secret hope that God will still farther loosen from the world, and from nature. O the hastening night calls for doubled diligence!

We sometimes blaspheme God in relation to the weather, even him who formed the winds, the storm, and the rain. Lord, preserve from this folly, presumption, and ingratitude; and, Lord, give resignation to cross events, and sincerely to thank

thank thee for them. O my deplorable vileness and unworthiness!

15. Who then is vile, and I am not more vile, and as a beast, and who have been far from duly improving the opportunities given?

My * *summum bonum* hath been wrongly directed even until old age: I will therefore cease from all elevation, and entitle myself an unworthy member.

16. Angry with cause; but too much moved.

17. O for more of the name and fear of the Lord in natural affairs!

Feasted a little piggishly.

21. Performed matin, notwithstanding a crowd of business, in preference to nature, blessed be the Lord!

24. Anger to too great a degree.

|| 27. Lay late, and two consultations intervened, which occasioned a barren day in spirituals, preventing all meetings. O what a loss of time in the morning!

28. A fatigue and late dinner, and drank beyond the holy bounds.

29. An indigestion: drank water, and walked to town fasting. Lord, give a more lively horror of sin of every degree, more contrition, humility, and self-abasement:—the result of a pious reading.

30. O my soul! what hast thou to trust to at the hour approaching? O for a more entire conformity and resignation of will!

SEVENTH MONTH, 1756.

1. I have not been pierced through with thy holy fear, but have often slipt and fallen for want of a due degree of it. And I have been wanting in a due proportion of the spiritual improvement of the uncommon opportunities afforded: Lord, look down on this my evening and mend it!

Accomplished matin, with self-denial, in meditation and pious reading.

2. Got to meeting with struggle—More caution and fear in the use of spirituous liquors at our feast.

3. Lord, preserve from the poison of riches! Lay till seven: a great loss this summer time and the eve of old age.

Dinner on bread and water.

* Chief good.

|| 4. Now

14. Now first returned to afternoon-meetings; from which I had been detained a long time through bodily infirmity.

O for more fear and caution in drinking!

5. Matin, in visit to play-haunters.

7. Anger un sanctified: Lord, how long?

School-meeting silent and destitute of ministers; however a good time.

O the poor state and impending desolation of our society! Lord, prepare us to make head against it by fasting and prayer.

8. Opens the anniversary, even the second year of my spiritual espousals. I am, indeed, blessed be the Lord, established in an excellent method, securing greatly from temptations; yet divers weaknesses attend, particularly proneness to anger, and a degree of swinishness at feasts.

Oh, oh, for the revival and perpetuation of that transmutation of tempers which (though in a state of extreme weakness) was the blessed experience of this anniversary!

Behold, this day I renew my vow. O let the sense of weakness then so lively impressed never to depart from me!

Mark ii. "Christ went out early before day, to pray:" Dost not thou wait this more?

Feasted and kept resolution in degree, blessed be the Lord, leaving the drink.

9. Socrates and Pythagoras in the efficacy of their preaching out-stripped our ministers.

Anger a little too much, on fasting.

A blessed time at meeting: the summit of perfection consists in an union of will to God's will: a cordial belief in God brings to this: so Lord, reconcile to all events! At the same time Satan was at my right hand to puff up: surely there is a better state.

A feast within bounds.

Anger a little too much: Lord, quench it.

12. O our weakness in fellowship in the visit! I am at a loss for a companion: Lord, send one!

O my dreadful situation as a scribe: Lord, let the sense of it never depart from me! and cause me to be an example, as well as a preceptor, on record.

13. Anger, on provocation, rather beyond bounds.

15. A meeting from ten to half after three, extraordinary to carnalists; but possibly right: Paul protracted his discourse till midnight.

16. Again, meeting, this fourth time, held double the usual time, with six strangers: these are a kind of thunder-showers: God send a blessing.

18. Delivered my soul in relation to the admission of youth.

20. Surely we elders ought to second the ministers in their late hard labours: Lord, enable so to do!

My juvenile labours in the *Materia Medica* afford some degree of satisfaction.

A smart rebuke, on a minister quitting the meeting without leave.

Although I dined with the saints, I drank rather beyond bounds.

21. Delivered my Address to the Captives to the printer. O my soul, do thou tremble, for thou art fairly lifted for life.

History: here is a veteran from America, in the service, at the age of sixty-six, whereas in matters of bodily strength we are excused at fifty. Thus it is the glory of religion and science to be fruitful in old age.

A sense of divine goodness wooing and soliciting to a participation of the divine nature and spirit.

22. A precept of prudence truly Christian: prepare whom thou art to reprove, by previous softness.

Sol. Our people have suffered loss in turning unbelievers, particularly in the article of the communion of saints: for verily we are a rope of sand.

History: they in America have improved on us in Christian discipline, particularly in prohibiting lotteries, spirituous liquors, fighting, and dealing in slaves, all expressly specified: and their queries relating to ministers are considerably more minute than ours: a valuable piece of Canaan news: more worth hunting for than the news of outward prosperity.

23. We are greatly reduced in our ministers and elders. What should be the consequence? More zeal: Lord, help; for surely we want help!

24. A notable saying of a sister: "Am I crucified with Christ, who suffered not for himself, but others? How else can I say, Follow me as I follow Christ?"

O my barrenness, with respect to every one of the gifts of the spirit enumerated in the New Testament! Is it possible I should be accepted? I doubt it: Lord, help.

Choler, merely on an unreasonable call from a poor man. Thus, who is vile, and I am not more vile?

25. O for a living, powerful example against the earthly spirit!

26. On the impending visit—Thou canst at least inform them wherein thou hast missed it.

28. I

28. I am but a poor, almost worn out, naturalist; now an infant divine, unworthy to rank among those who have been devoted to Truth from their youthful days.

History: a curious diary of David Brainerd, missionary to the Indians, preferable to natural observations, as soul to body.

29. * *Sustine et abstine*, the two grand precepts.

30. I have fallen greatly short of the primitive pattern which I have drawn in my history of saints—But the authors du Port-Royal were blessed to me, in awakening me, and more especially my weakness and vision, in awakening me to a preference of heaven to earth. I will, God helping, reject all unnecessary worldly engagements, though I cannot quit a piece of natural history, nor of the *Materia Medica*, nor practice in sobriety; but, Lord, limit me!

Can I recommend family-religion by precept and example? Yea; but from a very poor pittance: Lord, increase my store!

EIGHTH MONTH, 1756.

1. An ecclesiastical journey, and well content with my low office, as an underling, attendant to a minister, although found work to do as an elder.

A blessed time at meeting: a degree of rapture, and a clear illumination of the evidence of regeneration, viz. The son must be like the father, in his imitable excellencies of love and purity; but, O the barrenness of the conversation after, how worldly!

2. Sol. The view of our spiritual losses is far more distressing than that of Minorca; but, we are all external, and busy politicians, whilst the inward and spiritual life is neglected: surely, it were better to attend less to politics.

4. At school-meeting, the women helped: O the stupidity and earthly-mindedness of the men! and, of how stunted a growth am I these many years!

5. Two visits to invite youth to men's meeting.

A feast, wherein a little swinish.

8. The Lord is trying with riches: may I be preserved from the abuse of them!

I consented to a double portion of the work of the visit.

Quest. What is the spiritual epidemick disease?

* Vide p. 39.

Ans.

Ans. An evil heart of unbelief, and an inordinate love of the world.

A silent meeting, and so dull that I could but just breathe.

B. the author, is incomparably more zealous than ever I have been : Lord, give wisdom to snatch fire from him.

9. The Lord is removing my reproach, in giving vigour of body and mind for the discharge of some exercises omitted ; nevertheless I will humble myself, as being of an after-growth, and having not devoted the prime of life to a zealous promotion of truth : as B. and N. and several others, whose examples God has presented to me as incentives, adored be his bounty !

A church-visit to a delinquent of figure, faithfully, but weakly performed.

11. Visited five families to satisfaction; and, blessed be the Lord, we go on with a good degree of zeal and activity.

12. My associate in the said work shone; in sincerity and self-denial, in reproof.

Feasted with temperance; regarding the service of the day, blessed be the Lord, of the importance whereof every day abundantly convinces me!

13. At meeting—A sight of more fruitfulness to the youth; even in several instances, as in instructions on silent meetings ; in confession of sins; particularly that of drinking; and the inordinate application to lawful things; to the neglect of spirituals.

|| 15. Rose at half past five.

Sol. O, how much greater the dignity of pointing out the several classes of men in a spiritual relation; in the ministry of F. than in my classes of waters and simples ! and, O, what a low, contemptible Christian am I compared to B !

The evening-meeting was signally blessed to me in a sensible extension of love, and an awful view of my office in three respects, viz. as church-historian, declaimer, and visitor.

16. A visit to play-haunters, with little visible effect : yet a solemn declaration, upon my part, of a resolution to adhere to the precepts and practices of the elders in refraining from pastimes.

17. O, what a trial is prosperity ! The reins must be held tighter in time of plenty.

18. O, the awfulness of my station ! I am openly lifted.

O, how earnest was B. for the conversion of the Heathen ; but how remiss I in preparation for the visit !

Four religious visits, wherein light, truth, and love triumphed, blessed be the Lord !

19. The same service continued to satisfaction.

21. B. says, "The Indians worship Devils;" but, do not such among us, as profane Christmas and saints days, worship Bacchus and Venus? And where is the indignation against it!

22. We visitors are preachers * *ad hominem*, a more awful office than that of publick ministers.

23. A notable revolution in our spiritual economy, viz. From great noise to great silence: Lord, enable to stand it rightly. The first was a dispensation often vexatious, the second will probably winnow us from many of the fools; for, surely, it will not scatter the wise in heart: but how many are they? The consequence seems, that we shall either be greatly reduced in our numbers, or become a prey to a bastardly ministry.

Sol. O the damp cast on virtue by our false patriots.

Unrighteously dogged: for I am yet a sinner, and a proper object of contempt: O, where is the † *lenior & melior sis accedente senectâ* of Horace!

24. The Lord has given to see good days, a most seasonable retreat from the world.

26. By some accounts, had cause of joy that my Address to the Captives hath taken place in some degree: Lord, bless it.

29. A precious and new irradiation of gospel-light to this purpose: Lord, carry on and complete my liberty (who have proclaimed liberty to others) even my own liberty from the fear of death, a greater deliverance than any other!

In our visit, saw clearly how vain it is to recommend any outward observance, without the power and regeneration.

Afternoon-meeting silent and dull, so that I could but just breathe.

30. My spiritual brethren helped me out in the visit, where I left things lame: such is the benefit of society.

Sol. "Thy will be done on earth," is speaking a lie so long as impatience continues.

NINTH MONTH, 1756.

1. At the school-meeting, bordered very near on preaching.

3. Visiting families, a new operation in our spiritual campaign, and of signal service in these dreary times. Two despoised women gave an useful sample of it, and it was sanctified, blessed be the Lord!

* To individuals.

† Vide page 48.

4. Mechanically

4. Mechanically dull, listless, and cross.

5. Sol. Now the Lord favours, and hath, indeed, in a manner, removed all obstacles to my spiritual progress.

It is enough : I want neither riches nor honour. Of what use is bread to a dying man ?

On a retrospection, religion indeed, has always been intermingled with other concerns ; but with alloys of weaknesses, sins, and an inordinate love of natural knowledge.

O, poor Dublin ! among some hundred souls not one hath a song, a revelation, or an interpretation : except, indeed, one woman and a foreigner.

6. Lord, animate my temporals with spirituals. Unrighteously cross on a sudden attack from a pauper.

7. I covered a weak brother, and hope he will return me the favour.

8. To visit those who are settled in an empty form, requires more ability than new unploughed ground : but, O my barrenness ! Lord, help it !

9. Quest. What progress in sanctification ? An answer, in some respects favourable, might be given, *v. g.* I hoped, a less fondness for natural studies ; but still God not enough before mine eyes, but too much behind my back : snappish and swinish.

B. continued in prayer beyond the usual hours of sleep ; but when did I ? O when ! whilst yet the adherence of inward corruption calls for no less diligence this moment. The sons of Belial protract their entertainments beyond midnight ; but it is reckoned an extraordinary matter that Paul should have preached unto midnight. I humble myself under a sense of my vast deficiency in these respects. It is a day of illumination and drawing nearer to God.

I have solid comfort, indeed, upon reflection that I have given the priority, at least, in time, and that upon principle, to my spiritual, in preference to my natural writings : O grant that a suitable increase of affection to spiritual things may be witnessed and maintained !

Church-visits from five to nine o'clock.

10. At meeting : the fire was on the altar.

A church-visit to the poor, where suitable advice was given, and seconded by two foreign ministers.

11. Remember well thy preaching against quarreling : O for the ** lenior & melior* of Horace at this juncture !

12. At meeting—"Wisely to manage the last stake,"

* Vide page 48.

deeply impressed as the voice of God to me, on the brink of the boundless ocean; and to mind the head less, and the heart more henceforwards.

Lord, slay the remnant of idolatry in nature, and raise up grace.

13. Beware of conduct before servants : and O, remember thy open profession of a renunciation of superfluities of all kinds.

14. Feasted beyond the holy bounds.

O the inestimable, but too much by me slighted, gift of God, in placing me in the midst of a society of regulars ! Yet, see, I deviate. Lord, support, or I perish under specious barren profession.

Not a single penny for nearly some weeks : Lord, grant a relish for friendship and charity.

Dinner, bread, water, and saffron-cake.

17. A good time at a silent meeting ; where, yet, O my dastardliness, and O my snappishness ! An ardent desire of purity, with a degree of comforting hope.

Sol. God never intended this pilgrimage of a few years, full of temptations and dangers, for a place of happiness ; and none but fools think or aim at it as such.

God was with me in my feasting, adored be his goodness !

18. Sol. A long continued and very great warp to nature hath my mind acquired ; but, O now for the solid realities of grace in the spiritual cleansing, strengthening, sweetening, and fertilizing !

Wicked men are all mad : and we bear with one another from a consciousness of our own participation of the same disorder.

A pretty handsome supply of paupers ; but few of the rich.

On reading the Transactions on the polypes and corallines : O the wonders of the creation ! Lord, the earth and sea are full of thy glory.

19. Sol. Bodily sickness, the principal object of my care hitherto, no absolute evil, but frequently productive of good ; whereas, on the contrary, that of the mind is essentially evil : Lord, magnify the * *medela mentis* more and more in my view !

O my humble, poor situation as a Christian, compared to that of J. C. as a minister, this day !

History : that the youth in England are under a divine visitation.

* See page 53.

20. Mechanically, shamefully, dogged.

21. A glorious introduction of prayer this day, even in my asking forgiveness of the individual I had offended, though an inferior, blessed be the Lord my God!

A blessed time at meeting: O the depth of the riches of God's bounty, who hath given to see good days in temporals and spirituals: he hath given to reap the fruit of the travail of my soul with content: but above all, in the prospect and humble hope of complete redemption! I will follow thy drawings in preference to naturals: * *hic labor, hoc opus.*

Two church-visits.

23. Dr. Young is our prophet: he has traced our calamities to the roots, viz. Infidelity and pleasure.

History: the conduct of the English towards the Indians far worse than that of the French, even villainous. O Lord Jesus, is Christianity thus propagated? Surely, misery must ensue on England, and consequently on Ireland; yet,

24. A glimmering of hope of some improvement of the nation from the Methodists, and from Law's writings passing several editions.

Conversation after meeting always hurts spirituals.

|| 25. A true saying: "If our Christianity be no where but in our books, there is no difference between a Christian and an Infidel." Lord, it is the life of the words that I pant after: O give it me quickly.

Dinner on bread, water, and a little spirits for stomach's sake: truly ate and drank to live.

I hope the kingdom of darkness totters.

26. Blessed be the Lord! who is strengthening me to attend afternoon-meetings, and to maintain a consistent character.

Fervent prayer for progression. Some motions of spiritual pride.

A sweet gospel-sound from a minister, being an invitation to the scattered sheep.

29. Read my spiritual book, the Address, and trembled; but not enough.

God hath opened himself to our diligent inquiries in nature, and so doubtless he will in grace.

30. Lord, thou hast shaken the dominion of Satan in my heart, I adore thy goodness: overthrow it totally, I beseech thee.

* This is a laborious work.

Patience exercised on unrighteous withholding of fees by one patient, and in the imprudence of another : a good trial for a Christian.

TENTH MONTH, 1756.

1. O my barrenness in a religious conversation ! On occasion of my Address to the Captives.—O for a consistent conduct, in a deliverance, first, from all fear of the world, the true character of a spiritual captive ; and, secondly, from the fear of death : such is the extent and glory of the evangelical liberty !

How hath the Lord removed by death most of my nearest acquaintances ! O may the sense of it repress my vehemence !

2. Soul, awake unto that liberty thou hast proclaimed, lest thou be numbered among hypocrites.

Some doggedness.

Our spiritual (as well as the political) pilots are asleep : and, O my soul ! how is thy state, in example as an elder ?

The voice of a sheep, in a beautiful application of those words relating to Christ, "Come, see a man that told me all I have done ;" and, as usual, to the peculiar glory of our ministry, driving from all outward dependencies to the internal voice of Christ.

3. On a retrospection—Drinking to excess was nicknamed prudence, whilst it was not a whit better than pursuing a good end by bad means : and the inordinate love of money (which, in the language of the spirit, is covetousness and idolatry) was called industry and the love of wisdom, though to the neglect of the spiritual wisdom. Lord, I turn about : draw and I will follow !

God's goodness inconceivably great in affording me a situation, not only a prompting to, but enforcing, purity of life.

5. Meeting barren, and our ecclesiastical conference dissatisfactory ; my colleagues forgetful, and scarce brotherly.

Dogged on a certain rencounter, but soon relented.

6. At school-meeting all forsook me : and, O my favourite saint's weakness ! he has left us in anger : and I am exercised with the discipline of quiet and silence.

Abstained from flesh.

7. On a review of my old spiritual registry—Amidst all weaknesses and sins, an invisible power was underneath and preserved

preserved from destruction : what dangers of drinking, whoring, seeking practice for money, and anger, have beset me ! I adore the divine mercy for my preservation to this day.

10. I hope to re-settle in the old way of keeping First-day a half fast-day.

God strengthened me to attend afternoon-meeting. It is a dreary time : I am in a little pain for the people : God support us in zeal and faithfulness !

12. Little of gospel at men's meeting.

13. A deep piercing ray of light, that I also have been a brother sinner in withholding what ought to have been published at the youth's meeting.

14. Sol. Is it so, that God so loved the world that he sent his Son—ushered in by preceding prophecies and miraculous concomitant events ; to which, add his life, preaching, works, death, resurrection, ascension, the gift of the Holy Spirit, the destruction of Idolatry, and the propagation of real Christianity for some centuries ? And why do not these things awaken ? And shall not real Christianity be revived ; but by whose means ? O give me faithfulness in my lot.

O the greatness of my profession, even as a scribe, and as a visitor !

15. At meeting—A clear vision and love of grace above nature, and an acknowledgment of the peculiar favour of the illumination God gave me concerning one of the three capital enemies of our souls, viz. The world. O Lord, thou who overcamest the world, give me power also to overcome it.

16. Ebbing times as to cash ; but I am better off than thousands.

Thou hast sweetened my solitude, and exempted me from the common cares and calamities of life : adored be thy bounty, O Lord.

17. Lord, bless the impending labour of reproving the ministers : surely, if ever divine help was necessary, it is on this occasion, when grim despair lifts up its head.

Blessed be the Lord, I delivered my soul : also, one of them shone to day in a good prayer, and a gospel entreaty to the scattered sheep.

Sol. I doubt that great blessing of the coming of Christ in the flesh is, by many, too much forgotten.

19. At meeting—A weakness in the ministry of — ; but I overlook it, because of the good.

History : two meetings neglected, viz. that of the wills and that of the visitors. It is dismal moist weather ; but our

spiritual state is far more dismal. Surely God is withholding the clouds for our unworthiness.

20. On a bodily indisposition, shamefully cross: cannot grace sweeten? Seven visits engrossed my matin.

21. O remember what thou art: a regular by profession, and a rebuker of irregulars: Lord, help.

O my soul, awake to superior meekness. Art thou come as far as some of the Heathens? Does guilt blacken in proportion to the lights received? Where then is thy supranatural * perfection?

22. An awful undertaking: a visit to the families of — without a minister.

A bodily and mental infirmity, in a little doggedness.

23. Performed the journey into the country with a brother. The Lord was with me in my feasting, and we were blessed in our visits to the seven families. It was a time of labour and dispatch: my colleague helped well. Their week-day meeting nearly dropt: their faith fails them: nor has the divine Spirit seized the younger sort.

24. At meeting—A clear sight of the centre of all medical-studies, viz. The preservation of the mere mortal body; and, *vice versa*, the spiritual studies were sweetly magnified. Thus God hath honoured my age, and made me a gap-stopper, and a goad; I praise his bounty to unworthy me!

Lost a fee on this occasion pretty contentedly.

26. Thou has done more in the improvement of one branch of the *Materia Medica* than any one ordinary man, but less than every Christian man ought to do in spirituals; wherefore—slacken, slacken as to the first, and tighten, tighten as to the last. So help, Lord.

30. Impends now the time for meeting of ministers and elders: no ministers from Ulster, and but one from Munster.

Reviewed my conduct in church-affairs, and, blessed be the Lord, found an improvement, though small: Lord, increase my little store.

O my doggedness and snappishness with my servant! Appoint a fast for it.

¶ 31. Sol. A famine is apprehended from the bad harvest: but the famine of the word is still worse and actually felt.

A little contrition upon a close home survey: Lord, finish thy work, and let it proceed with the day.

Shall Horace the Heathen out-do me? † *Lenior & melior sis accedente senectâ.* O! where is the God near at hand?

* More than heathen.

† See page 48.

Where is the efficacy of the divine gift? Must there yet be another baptism? Peter wept bitterly when awakened: Lord, grant I may weep more, who have not been clear of denying thee: thou hast awakened: awaken more and more.

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1756.

1. It is the eleventh hour of the day; therefore will I tremble.

A lively, grateful sense of God's lenity, in waiting for me in my low barren state, during a long course of years.

3. At national-meeting—The Lord is still peculiarly good to me in giving me to sit with my superiors and betters, at whose fire my soul was kindled.

An error in too much eating and drinking before some of these meetings.

5. Dogged.

6. We had too brave veterans this festival; but, O my barrenness and low spiritual situation! Lord, raise.

O for the bitterness, like Peter's repentance, on account of doggedness! It is unjust and oppressive: I abhor myself a little.

Opened a correspondence for spreading my Address to the Captives: Lord, let it be in thy name.

See and renounce superfluous studies more and more.

9. My solitude is assuredly highly advantageous to my patients.

O the imperfection and vanity of our state! viewed either politically or spiritually: surely, there is a better country in reserve for the holy few.

11. Arise light and love, and fortify me against the necessary attacks on my weakness, and crossness, the usual effects; for occasions will not be wanting, and the mouldering fabric be still less able to sustain them.

Feasted: idle punning wit there not enough discouraged.

12. Saw the solid realities of the invisible word, viz. in certain spiritual operations of cleansing, sweetening, corroboration, and growth in grace and vigour of soul.

Feasted pretty soberly.

15. O how superficial, perplexed, and obscure is our knowledge of things natural! and truly, matter of humiliation, not ostentation!

Resolved

Resolved now, as death is at the door, not to be busy in gathering more, but chiefly in digesting what is collected.

17. With much struggle got late to youth's meeting, where an ancient minister dispensed the word well, deploring our spiritual condition in the dearth of ministers. *Quest.* Have I no share in the guilt heréof? I am not wholly clear. Lord, mend.

18. I am, at the highest computation, in the 9th of the period assigned me; but probably rather in the 11th. Lord, prepare, and loosen from the love of the world.

Eleven patients and twelve visits; almost all the business of this day centered in the body.

19. A poor business, the object of the contemplation and support of which are the miseries of human nature; and the redress of them but partial and uncertain. Surely, there is a better state and occupation!

20. Very snappish: the result of, first, weakness; second, too eager an attachment to pursuits; third, pride.

|| 21. The Lord hath chastised, but not wholly cast down: detestation and cleansing is a painful work in nature and in grace.

Love of the world, and particularly of physick, was lowered on a collected view of the above illuminations: first, its sole object are the miseries of men; of which, second, it is but an uncertain succour; third, and if it were certain, as mere mortal body is the subject, it is of less value; fourth, diseases are so far from being absolute evils, that they are necessary awakers: so that Socrates was right in preferring morals.

Goaded our indolent ministers for their neglect of their proper duties in some glaring instances.

Saw clearly that the least minister of the gospel, if faithful, is infinitely more honourable than the greatest physician of the body.

22. A rencounter with a spiritual captive without rebuke; O my barrenness!

Poor ——— is going, and very cross; and, I doubt, hath no hope in his death.

A happy thought of presenting C. S. with an old MSS; which partly laid a foundation for a most useful and virtuous medical society in this land of indolence: blessed be the Lord, for I never dreamt of the good consequences, I humbly hope, entailed on this seeming accident. Thus "the lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord," Prov. xvi. 33.

Still

Still too dogged where I have power : Lord, grant I may no longer abuse this power as I have done.

23. Lord, thy great goodness hath not humbled enough : else, surely, the last-mentioned sin would have, ere now, vanished.

24. O the abundant and sweet occupation of my solitude ! surely, this is a gift and peculiar blessing from God.

Anger on occasion disproportionate.

25. Sol. I am rich outwardly, but poor inwardly : particularly in faith, in love, in zeal and courage, in patience, in purity, in repentance, in fear, in vigilance, in humility, and in sobriety : Lord, help.

Detained from quarterly-meeting, necessarily.

Sol. O how near was I to being utterly disappointed of my labour of thirty years in the *Materia Medica* ! Learn hence the uncertainty of all wordly hopes and designs.

The present desertion of the offspring of the rich no new thing—1 Cor. i. "Ye see your calling, brethren, not many rich, not many wise, not many mighty, not many noble."

26. Perverseness seems to be my capital sin : Lord, deliver.

W. E's words and deportment convinced J. S. Quest. How do mine my servant ?

Ans. Very poorly, unless she cover my infirmities with charity.

27. Now again, through the Lord's bounty, opens the study of the *Materia Medica* : Lord, moderate my love, and magnify the *medela mentis* : and cleanse, sweeten, strengthen, and make fruitful.

28. Lord, let the fire now burn against evil in all degrees, even in this day of prosperity, as much as in that of my deep affliction.

29. At select-meeting, discharged myself to visitors and ministers on their neglect of the school-meeting.

An accuser of the brethren called me liar, in publick, which I answered not, blessed be the Lord.

30. God is weaning from inordinate reading, by sore eyes. O my doggedness ! Goaded brother-visitors.

* The cure of the soul.

TWELFTH MONTH, 1756.

2. Thou hast done more for the world than an ordinary man, and art called to a retreat.

3. Lord, I abhor my crossness and insolence in thy holy presence; and, also, the remains of an inordinate love of nature.

The Lord hath exempted me from most of the troubles common to men: I worship his unmerited bounty.

5. Some encouragement to me as a whetstone or goad to others, and as a gap-stopper.

O the depth of my obligations to a singularly indulgent Providence, for my easy condition so favourable to spirituals.

A faithful minister of the gospel is as much above me, as an addresser to the captives, as gospel is above law.

A great famine of the word: God strengthen to attend meetings in these dreary times: many times, formerly, wounded by a bastardly ministry; now tired with none at all.

O, how many years hath the Lord waited on me, and not forsaken!

B. is going, and so most of my acquaintance: why doth God thus spare? Surely, in great mercy.

By long habit my mind is warped to nature: I see a superior beauty; but its pursuit is difficult.

7. Resolved to decline superfluous visits, in order to finish the day's work, night advancing.

I bless thy goodness, Lord, who hast helped my spiritual barrenness a little. O for more fruitfulness!

Youthful studies in *Materia Medica* reviewed with a degree of pleasure: but embittered by sinful computations.

8. O the hardness of my heart, and want of real, just depression and humiliation, under a sense of peculiar unmerited favours! Surely, this should dispel every emotion of insolence.

9. Feasted to the utmost limits.

|| 10. O thou who overcamest the world, fortify me against the smiles thereof in riches, which beget pride, insolence, anger, lust, and intemperance.

The Lord is smiting our shepherds.

11. O the imperfections of every branch of medicine! We are poor, despicable infants,

12. The

12. The superior excellency of the **medela mentis* to that of the body, appeared thus :

First. The spiritual maladies are universal ; far otherwise than those of the body.

Second. The succours for them are not attended with the uncertainties of the other.

Third. The spiritual maladies are absolute evils, and endanger everlasting ruin ; not so those of the body, but often productive both of moral and spiritual good.

13. Lord, establish me in that liberty I have recommended, as to drinking, eating, studying. O, give courage to resist the world, thou who overcamest the world.

Still morose.

14. Lord, raise to the **medela mentis* : thou hast spared me miraculously for the *Materia Medica* : Shall I now idolize it ? Surely, no. Lord, mortify and restrain yet more and more.

A silent meeting ; but the fire was on the altar. Lord, I kiss thy rod in the present slight bodily affliction of sore eyes, restraining me from immoderate reading.

I received great contempt from a patient with much patience ; whilst smart at home, where I had power. Lord, sweeten and humble.

15. The peculiar glory and end of the gospel is the revelation of life eternal on the one hand, and God's wrath for sin on the other : the impression of this illumination was strong.

An agreeable review of youthful labours in botanicks : O that they had been less defiled !

17. At meeting—The word of the Lord to T. W. was also his word to me, viz. "Thou canst not be heir of two kingdoms ;" and undeniably confirmed by the other text, "Ye cannot serve two masters : " wherefore I will slacken, help me, O God !

How little is that sacred truth frequently uttered by G. H. minded, viz. "You do not bring your children and servants ?"

I am in a much lower sphere than most of the heroes I have described.

21. A play-haunter, on the visit, gave me little thanks.

My spiritual address just published ; Lord, bless it, and the author to a consistent conduct.

ed. work at Cambridge University Library

20. The cure of the soul.

24. Feasted

24. Fasted to the utmost limits.

26. I am a mere novice in Christianity, a poor belated one, now only, in my fifty-ninth year, learning the rudiments; unworthy of a place among elders; much less among evangelists.

Scolding before meeting very hurtful, by experience.

28. A degree of noble impartiality at our meeting of discipline, in the judgment on a delinquent illustrious brother.

29. Finished our parts of the religious visit of Dublin in five months to this day, blessed be the Lord.

31. God speaketh once, yea twice, in moribund patients, and my own infirmities,—“We have here no continuing city.”

A new medical society opened, giving me an opportunity of furnishing divers useful remarks, and if prosecuted will be of considerable use.

Sol. Lord, raise my grovelling heart, long doting on nature, and neglecting grace: draw me, I will run after thee.

FIRST MONTH, 1757.

1. Late lying shortened matin.

3. O the extent of “Thy will be done on earth!” It demolishes all murmurings under all events, great and small.

6. Fervent gratitude for the clear evidences of Christianity, as to the personal appearance of Christ on earth: O for a suitable conformity to his precepts, and the work of slaying still! O that my obedience might bear some greater proportion to such accumulated evidence!

Sol. Here are mighty efforts to prevent the famine of bread: but, O the stupidity of the people! Who thinks of preventing the famine of the word, with which we are strongly threatened?

Again, our politicks present us with a dismal view of national corruption: is here cause of joy?

9. Dogged last night and this morning.

Hift. In fasting the ancients had their *Statio*, which was continued to three in the afternoon; their *Jejunium* till evening; and their *Superpositio* (on extraordinary occasions and sins) till next morning. Of all this I know nothing.

On a sober review, a comforting hope that the strong holds of sin are weakened, and that doggedness is now the chief. Lord, destroy this: and, O my soul, awake.

16. Behold

16. Behold the pittance of publick worship among us, eight hours in a week, scarce equal to one night's sleep. Will God, indeed, accept of it alone? Surely, nay.

17. I am fairly enlisted, in having given up my name: Lord, help.

19. Practised the *Statis*, i. e. fasting till near three in the afternoon, and found it to be not a whit more than necessary.

20. Close reflection shews still a grovelling heart: I am, however, not only enlisted, but bound by a solemn covenant with God, made in my youth, fulfilled on his part, but very imperfectly on mine; and now the defect to be zealously supplied in all religious services.

I have tried the spirit of the people in their slowness to subscribe for a work of merit, not so for works of pleasure; a depraved taste: Lord, help them and me.

21. The meeting silent; but the fire not quite out.

22. A little swinish at dinner and repast.

23. O the goodness of God in sending his Son! This dormant truth has been occasionally, of late, resuscitated.

24. Again, as lately, God's chastisement was mild.

25. In deaths often: who so roused to prepare for eternity?

27. Sol. Now is the trying time; shall the ministers and elders desert God, or cleave to him? For if they fail, the failure becomes popular and general, like a national bankruptcy.

30. Lord, thou hast restored and strengthened, sanctify this strength in a proportionate attendance on the altar.

I feel the Lord's hammer on perverseness, and on natural studies.

Sol. O how is the Lord sending his judgments on us! Partly threatening, partly punishing; publicly, in wars and poverty; privately, in poverty, sicknesses, and deaths: of the several on one seat not one hath been spared. Soul, this is not thy rest. Lord, I thank thee for thy present indulgence to me, and pray it may be sanctified.

31. Dogged, on provocation.

SECOND MONTH, 1757.

2. Lord, strike the hammer yet stronger on doggedness. I will stand in awe of my own tongue and pen.

3. The Lord hath strengthened beyond expectation!

4. At meeting. I worshipped Divine Goodness this day ; which, as in youth, so now in age, is calling for the supreme love ; and as then beyond childish delights, so now from and above the more manly of natural studies. Remember well that science without charity is but ostentation.

5. Very dogged or snappish.

6. Quest. What will make a fierce man meek, what a drunken man sober, and not only so, but an earthly-minded man heavenly ?

Addison's Evidences of Christianity undeniable : what remains then but a conformity to the precepts of Christ ?

7. O how zealous were the primitive Christians in propagating Christianity ? But how little zeal have we, and why ? Because we have not enough witnessed its sweetness and privileges.

Quest. What have I and we to do with earthly commotions ? But, v. v. we almost as much as others. Is this the people called out of the world, and art thou going fast out of it ?

8. Opens the congress with the youth.

10. Thou art but an infant in spirituals, yet mayest beget sons and daughters in that relation ; or, at least, be a fosterer : but, O my barrenness !

11. Sol. At meeting on the fast-day : our tables have been too much a snare ; and who hath entirely escaped the contagion ?

Ate too much yesterday.

12. One great evidence of the truth of Christianity was its effects on the lives of its professors, particularly the first three hundred years : but, alas ! this argument hath lost its force now, I think through unbelief.

Addison has made me a firmer believer than ever, blessed be the Lord !

|| 13. Sol. This is a land of darkness and imperfection : why then so fond of it ?

Soul awake ; for, not only seventeen hundred years ago, but even now, in thy childhood and manhood, hath God raised up Christians in power and life, even living evidences ; a peculiar favour to me and us of this way : to which add, that high favour to me, that I was led to write their history (an awakening circumstance). Now, Lord, give their spirit, in holy moderation and reservedness in natural studies.

14. Snappish on fasting.

15. On resuming the *Materia Medica* : Lord, lessen my love for human studies.

17. A little swinish at dinner.

18. Blessed be the Lord ! he is bending my stubborn will.

20. At meeting—Light and truth arole in a clear sight of the puissance of these three capital enemies ; first, natural fierceness ; second, habit, in too vehement a pursuit of natural studies ; third, the spirit of the world.

Divers troubles and disappointments on my soliciting the publications of my MSS. Thus God speaketh : may I have ears to hear !

21. ——— the bacchanalian is going at forty-nine, and sober Johnson at sixty-nine.

Dogged.

At meeting—A renovation of the vision of the 20th above ; and withal, Lucifer at my right hand to elevate.

23. Sol. Sickish on a feast : what business hast thou with entertainments ? They are all irksome and morbidiferous.

24. O the multitude of the diseases of the body in Hippocrates's list ! but where are those of the mind ; of more importance, and not to be neglected by me now this evening tide ?

25. In a night-watching some illuminations ; but Lucifer at my right hand.

A silent meeting ; but the fire not out.

26. "No man can serve two masters," was closely applied to me.

Cursed snappishness to those under me, on a bodily indisposition.

27. Avaunt Satan ! the Lord is strengthening, and promoting my progress.

O thou that wast with me in deep affliction, be with me in this sun-shine day ; and thou, who saidst to the lame, Walk ; say unto the fierce, Be meek ; and to the proud, Be humble.

A little contrition this evening.

28. Upon reading on the Types—O what a blessing to us me, that the antitype, the substance, is come ! Shall we not walk worthy hereof ?

THIRD MONTH, 1757.

2. Though not a minister, the Lord made me a whetstone to the ministers, and blessed my station as such.

Seven patients, mostly paupers : Lord, give relish to the entertainment !

4. Hist. Two Christian heroes and champions against the use of spirituous liquours, viz. Dr. Hales and Dr. Henry.

6. Who has borne prosperity unhurt? Not I.

Ate rather a little too much before meeting.

8. O the slow improvement of arts, and particularly ours! An evidence of our ignorance, and that of our fathers; new discoveries shewing it, as well the origin of the world.

11. On a provocation, exercised a dumb resentment for two days, instead of scolding.

13. Well: Christ is assuredly come, and he says, "Seek first the kingdom of heaven:" wherefore—more to spirituals: but,

O the ardour that still attends natural studies! Lord, lessen it!

I am the least and latest-born among my brethren: I will quicken my steps.

Meditation, with a degree of contrition, in the evening; but the dark power at my right-hand.

15. Sol. O how trifling and worldly our conversation, and all about the body; not a word of Christ, though we profess him!

Awake, and maintain the dignity of thy profession, even as called out of all superfluities in business and in study; and moreover, even out of fighting and all disquietudes under every revolution in the state; but we are mixed, nor am I free from the contagion: Lord, help!

19. A little swinish at dinner.

20. A silent meeting; but the fire on the altar.

This is a life of darkness, ignorance, and imperfection; and so, surely, not our rest: every thing proclaims this truth.

22. Sol. Remember well, that the sin of drinking has contaminated thy splendid virtues; and that the Papists in Lent obey man more strictly than thou hast obeyed God in or out of Lent.

The Lord supported to prosecute spirituals this day.

Scolded too vehemently.

23. Dogged again: O my weakness!

The writers upon the Apocalypse help to support drooping faith in these dreary times.

M. P. four days married, and a prophetess, died of a cholick; and an experienced and active senior is also going: O what a mortality among us!

O the mysterious ways of Providence! Lord, prepare for the impending trials.

25. A vehement curse received in the streets : remember thy own doggedness !

|| 27. Sol. What we fools call evil, is good in the view of heaven, *v. g.* Scarcity for abused plenty.

Now impends a load on our shoulders, some of the pillars gone and going.

At meeting : if I return meeker and soberer, I am a gainer.

28. Blessed gospel-news from the Apocalypse.

29. Hist. Sion in mourning : only one stripling to go to the province-meeting, and I confessed my arrear, not having attended above a year.

30. At a feast—Not without some little divine influence or preserving power : Lord, give more !

31. Feasted with reserve ; blessed be God !

FOURTH MONTH, 1757.

3. Rêv. ix. God sent locusts to punish idolaters :

And, surely, we, who have lately denied Jesus both in practice and theory, are also righteously plagued by the incursions of the French ; but do not seem to look up to the hand that smites, but merely to second causes.

P. I. a dying, and J. A. caducous : the Lord is mowing down my associates in an awakening manner.

Surely, the termination of the scene in the Apocalypse is an end worthy of God, viz. "The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of Christ."

6. A deep sense of God's love : may it operate unto a reconciliation to little cross events !

11. Piggish at meals.

13. Hist. The Methodists hold conferences on spiritual experiences ; I hitherto in a lower sphere, on mere body : thus the least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than I.

14. Unrighteously snappish.

16. Soliloquy on finishing my work : "Lord, thou hast been peculiarly bountiful to me on this occasion : thou hast indulged unworthy me with great leisure and length of days for this purpose ; with ability and uncommon opportunities in a surprizing number of favourable incidents, which I have improved with a view to use, and the love of truth, harmony, and just proportion ; and thou hast crowned with a degree of success. Thou hast given modesty in a due regard to the sentiments and help of others, and prudence and fore-

cast in a just sense of approaching death, and the uncertainty of life. Thou hast also given liberality, industry, zeal, and constancy, and blessed and sweetened my solitude! and now I have as great a pleasure, or a greater, than those who have formed beautiful and regular plantations, and have the prospect of living in my labours, after my death, to the good of my survivors. Money was never my view: I cannot say the same of honour: but ever accompanied with the idea of usefulness, and not the mere phantom.

Thou broughtest to the brink of the grave, and raisedst up, and highly sanctifiedst my affliction.

Some troubles and contempt on this occasion I thank thee, Lord, for sending; that my love to temporals may be embittered, and I raised up in the spiritual analogy to the inward power represented by water, in its cleansing, sweetening, and corroborating quality: operations on the mind of as far more importance and dignity, than those on the body, as heaven is above earth."

16. At meeting—An humble confidence of some spiritual advancement, through mercy.

O for the reconcilment to trouble inseparably annexed to this life!

Matin in Kempis; but Paul the apostle's description of charity exceeds.

19. More delight in reading Kempis than in any natural book: blessed be the Lord, who hath favoured me with such conversation!

20. Piggish at a feast.

|| 23. An unrighteous murmuring at an unseasonable call.

Sol. * *Cur seculum reliquisti*, was Kempis's query to the monks, and assuredly belongs to me, and to us Quakers, who in speech, habit, and demeanour, declare ourselves a separate people. Lord, help to a consistency!

Evermore, conversation after meeting hurts.

25. An openness in prayer.

27. Lord, thou hast given to be content with a little, and to enjoy the fruit of my labours sweetly.

28. In a low and mean way am I exercised in practice: Lord, give to see that here is more glory than in large fees!

29. Mechanically and sinfully dogged.

• Why hast thou retired from the world.

FIFTH MONTH, 1757.

1. At meeting—O the length, breadth, and depth, of God's mercy, on a sober review of my past life! He was all along underneath in the midst of divers infirmities and sins. I ought to have been far more heavenly-minded, unto which disposition God is now calling with a louder voice.

3. Fraud from a patient; but I have deserved worse for unrighteous scolding.

Feasted, but find that, though moderate, it rather hurts, Anger, on another occasion, too intense.

4. Hasty; but God checked, and I bowed to his appearance; and I opened my mouth to the children at school. Soul, look to thyself,

5. I am fairly lifted, my name being given in, in a publick profession, both in word and writing: Lord, give to tremble this day and henceforth.

6. Cholerick and snappish on fasting,

7. Got among my betters in a select-meeting of ministers and elders, though very late, and with great struggle.

A laconick sarcasm there, true and pertinent, "Your liberality is prodigality: and your country, as to spiritual men, is almost depopulated; however, here are a few honest hearts through the provinces."

Here is a miserable penury of spiritual fathers; Lord, slay me, and raise me.

8. An excellent hint to ministers: "Do not you seek to live on the bread of consolation yourselves, so much as seek for something to feed the multitude. The little foxes separate from the kingdom as effectually as gross sins, even whatsoever draws from the love of God: so that, after having been baptized, there still remained some foulness which required a second baptism."

Ate and drank, inadvertently, too much before meeting, to my spiritual loss.

The knowing the terrors and chastisements of the Lord, a mark of son-ship; and *vice versa*, the want of them, of illegitimacy and forfeiting the inheritance.

12. Sol. Although this be not thy rest, thou art daily disappointed in endeavouring to make it so; for troubles are both unavoidable and profitable.

At a meeting of ministers and elders, a woman gave us a hint of our deficiency in having no record there, the loss sustained by which evidently appeared.

15. O, blessed be the Lord, who is wooing to superior purity, not by dead precept, but by living example!

16. Paid a visit to the women's meeting.

17. O for a spiritual society analogous to those formed for the improvement of natural science! But how shall it be formed?

19. Ate and drank to live.

20. Scolding too vehement.

21. Feast too long protracted.

22. O my weakness, and not yet perfected liberty, in using the terms of First, Second month, &c. even among our brethren! Lord, raise.

To our most splendid and agreeable entertainments is annexed a sting: I am not fond of, but decline, them, Lord help: and is there not a fellowship without a sting, even that of the saints in light? And shall I not aspire after it?

A sweet commemoration of God's mercy to us, in casting our lot in this age of Protestantism, and zeal to carry on the reformation from all the remaining corruptions of Popery.

24. That branch of the prayer, "Thy will be done," excludes all repining: Lord, help.

25. To enjoy and not to abuse riches is the point.

26. Mat. xxv. "He that is angry with his brother without a cause," &c. O I have violated this precept! Lord, pardon; and may both the sin and penalty be averted from henceforward! Lord, how long shall this ferocity reign? Wilt not thou subdue it? And, O my soul, canst not thou put it off?

27. Aspired after more moderation and weaning from natural studies.

28. O thou inflammable jack-straw.

29. The Lord is striking my borders, also, in dearth and scarcity of bread and drink: blessed be this dispensation; for I have abused prosperity.

Sol. The mere corruptible body hitherto the chief subject of my care.

30. See what thou hast done in nature: truly, a great deal, and how? By assiduity: Lord, grant that the like may now be effected in grace!

Did not the Lord give me, in my younger days, a weapon to attack Antichrist, and which was exercised accordingly?

But

But now, earthly impediments more removed, and death impending, a louder call is heard, even to join with faithful brethren in aspiring to a complete reformation and restoration, and to an uniformity of conduct in all respects, according to my own doctrine. Lord, give the power and spirit.

31. A multitude of paupers : Lord, animate my administrations to them, and make them more glorious in my view.

Opened my history of indigenous esculent vegetables for the poor, on the impending scarcity.

SIXTH MONTH, 1757.

1. Be, and profess to be, open to all inquiries, thou censor.

Got to the school-meeting with a struggle : the body and its concerns embarrass the soul in its flight.

2. A just view of my present state, viz. Rest, riches, honours, retrospection soured by sins, sweetened by virtues, and digesting youthful acquisitions for the use of posterity : Lord, preserve now from grasping after novelties.

3. Vapourish from indigestion : our feasts have a sting.

5. On some provocations from unrighteous accusations, silence was my sweet refuge.

A memorable silent meeting to be recorded in my annals : Lord, rectify my spirit in drinking, eating, studying, and in scolding. Lord, I will dwell with the devouring fire against sin, in its very conception, even under thy chastisement. The greatest mischief is, to desire to be great rather than to be thus slain ; surely, the Lord was eminently with me this day—Withal a clear sight of our spiritual poverty, as a people, and its cause, viz. A carnal-minded people can be no otherwise : wherefore, beware, lest thou be a partaker with them.

An affront in the street ; a man unknown pinched me : I resented it with calmness and resolution.

Ate and drank to live.

8. Set apart a voluntary sabbath, on the finishing my late grand work.

O for some proportion of spiritual industry to the natural ! I have sought and found in nature : now seek in grace.

Seized with a sudden tremor in the eyes, and a temporary oblivion, though short, blessed be the Lord !

Very morose on a provocation.

9. Where now is the *slaying*, of which before?

O what time, study, collation, review, examination reiterated; what travels and correspondences; what reading; what expences unspared; and all for the mere knowledge of outward medicine! But how little for the inward? Behold, I turn about: Lord, lead on.

10. Drank to the utmost bounds, if not beyond. My matin was absorbed.

11. Head-ach, the just result of yesterday's excess.

The author of Manners and Principles of the Times is a second attack on our grandees and men of the world, as Dr. Young was the first: surely, the Lord is merciful to us!

At a silent meeting—The prevailing query has been, Who shall be the greatest and the wisest? Not, who shall be best, or whose will shall be most conformed to the will of his Maker, as it ought to be.

Sol. There is less danger from silence than from bad speaking: unless God help, we are in danger of becoming a prey to fools or designing men.

O my groveling heart! how shall I stem the torrent of earthly pursuits in natural knowledge? How shall heaven resume the upper seat every day? * *His labor, hoc opus.*

17. Lived to drink: and the head-ach a most righteous consequence.

At a silent meeting: O the deformity of sin in others, far less hideous in myself: Lord, take away the vizard of self-love.

O what infants are we in natural knowledge, particularly in the *Materia Medica*, after centuries of years, as appears in Le Clerc's History, whilst mere copyists are innumerable.

23. A vexatious morning: too fretful, through weakness, on two occasions. And, again, the

24. Scolded too vehemently.

Got to meeting with a struggle: there, true gospel from a youth, and wholesome admonition to the elders: I will swallow it.

Danger in the new society: I will not be enslaved, nor suffer myself to be brought into grasping after nature any longer: help, Lord.

O the contemptibleness of conversation! O how little spiritual converse any where!

* This is my chief labour and concern.

I am sick of politicks.

Wo is me for anger!

25. Feasted a little beyond bounds.

Mechanically cholerick in the morning.

26. On a little fatigue and indigestion, a return of the tremor of the eyes.

At meeting, two sweet gospel calls to the youth: why so little of this at home? Is the difference in the Lord, or in us men? The answer is easy.

Of the infirm and corruptible body, both their own and others, enough: I now devote my vesper to the soul—God leads into solitude after meeting: I will give way to his drawings.

Read Penington, a man of deep experience and great sincerity: blessed be the Lord for such company!

28. Supidity overtook me and belated my meeting.

I am yet too worldly: Lord, redeem more.

Feasted rather beyond bounds.

30. Sol. With difficulty have we formed a society for nature: but, O, where is one for grace! Is there no communion of saints on earth closer than what I have experienced? Surely, we are miserable! O the groveling, contemptible converse of mortals! How little of Christ any where! What but the glory and beauty of this world is talked of and pursued? And in my profession, what at best but the welfare of the mere body, and even that but sorrily consulted, and with great imperfection?

SEVENTH MONTH, 1757.

1. O for more of the fear of the Lord in drinking!

I almost despair of overcoming this crossness; but will not give over striving.

3. Low and a little hipped; but the Lord spoke comfortably to me at meeting.

At afternoon-meeting—A clear vision of the imperfection and unhappiness of man in his most flourishing state, whether of riches or knowledge: both stages of temptation and great danger—and the tendency is, to wean from this world and to despise it: so Lord, raise and help.

5. Feasted, inadvertently, beyond bounds.

Odiously cholerick.

6. Sol. May the fear of the Lord mingle itself with my feasting and studies!

8. Soul,

8. Soul, remember thy vow on God's signal visitation three years ago.

9. Why so uneasy under the spiritual captivity of our brethren? Lord, awaken to a sympathy with thy seed.

A degree of improvement in spirituals since the æra above mentioned, both in daily retirements and spiritual readings, and in a restraint laid on natural studies: but still perverseness repullulates; wherefore double the guard henceforward.

Sol. Our politicks wear a dismal aspect; but, nearer home, even within the verge of our little society, what prospect have we when ministers neglect the youth, and they and the elders devolve the care of them on others?

10. Impatience of contradiction.

Talk after meeting always hurts,

Goaded the ministers for their neglect of the youth.

12. O the precariousness of our tenure, amidst almost continual alarms of deaths! Lord, sanctify these events! Surely, moderation should be the sequel.

Dinner chocolate, and ate to live.

15. O this is a mere infant-state, and no other: why then so fond of it?

On transcribing the labours of our ministers—Well; the least of these is far greater than I.

19. Sol. Thou hast declaimed publicly on the church coming out of the apostacy: beware then of thy conduct.

The history of medicine shews abundantly the extremely slow progress of the art, and what pygmies we are, and should humble us.

21. Books pour in, far more than I can read and apply: I will curtail.

22. A most heavy cold, such as I hardly remember. The Lord is shaking my confidence in this life.

23. O the fatigues and hazards that soldiers undergo to gain an earthly advantage, and with uncertain events! but what do we, to get a heavenly crown? Answ. If I have not suffered, I have acted.

24. The Lord lately was my physician and healed me.

See the fruit-bearing vine, how it thrives among rocks, and better than when manured: and so may we with little preaching.

25. A tender call to the youth from a divine old man: why are not we alike animated? Doubtless, some other beloved has interposed.

28. The

28. The tremors of the eyes attacked.

29. Thine is the kingdom: thou hast shaken the pillars of my fabrick: Lord, sanctify the dispensation!

At meeting—A deep sense of the love of God, in calling more loudly than ever at this eleventh hour.

Feasted with the saints, and to the utmost bounds.

O our unworthiness of the instrumental visitations of God! And thou vile man, what wast and art thou? Not a whit better than a respited criminal.

30. God's mercy appears, in sending us ministers in these dreary times.

31. Accomplished the visit to the families at Timohoe, and encouraged their women to sit in the women's meetings.

EIGHTH MONTH, 1757.

1. The tremors of the eyes returned on fatigue, and perhaps on the exercise of mind attending the visits.

3. At the school-meeting, three of us stand in the gap: Lord, help us!

4. If we will not visit neighbouring meetings for love, wherein do we differ from hirelings?

What can I do better than, in this heel of my evening, to bear publick testimony by my conduct of the worthlessness of all bodily concerns compared to spiritual?

5. Lord, bound my ambition and covetousness of science, and sanctify the close of the day to the contempt of the world.

6. O for the revival of that sweetening power I felt at the time of my vow and spiritual espousals! Lord, renew it in this the day of tranquillity.

7. There is, assuredly, something in our ministry beyond that of human appointment, blessed be the Lord!

N. B. Crossness will be helped by being less intense in studies.

On reading the Apocalypse—Is it so really, that there is a false church, which is the object of God's wrath, and shall be destroyed? Then see that thou be out of her borders.

Ate and drank to live.

9. Was this day presented with Lucas's sarcastical remarks on my book.

This is a wholesome discipline, though severe: a controversy ensued: God mingles trouble with pleasure. There are

are some imperfections and errors in my work: I thank God he has found no more.

13. Our outward enemies are advancing: should we not bow to the supreme Controller? Have we not oft abused prosperity?

14. Dr. Harrington deceased.

16. Some stirrings in relation to the attendance at country-meetings: Lord, help us.

17. See how thy time wastes: thou art now the fifth on the list of the men's meeting.

The above sarcasm on my book is of great use: it gives caution and opportunities of clearing up obscure truths, and may be a means of spreading natural science, and improving medicine.

19. Lord, bring to an utter contempt of this world, as not my rest.

20. An awful sentence: "He that heareth not this prophet (Christ) shall be cut off."

Quest. How dost thou fulfil his precepts?

A miserable shortness hath appeared: I am bowed, particularly on considering that "No man can serve two masters, God and mammon."

23. See what clouds of uncertainty and error in hydrology and the *Materia Medica*, notwithstanding all our efforts; and learn hence to love the subject less: but, O how warped to nature!

25. O what a noble testimony of W. E. and the primitives: "The world was in no wise our master." They were far beyond me; yet I hope and believe God is weaning me also.

28. O how did those heroes, whose characters I have drawn, write and travel? The least of them greater than I, as their cause was infinitely more noble.

At meeting—Great spiritual poverty, under a solid sense of this weak infant-state.

Next meeting—dull, and well nigh ready to sleep.

In the evening, sweet meditation with contrition, and humble hopes of a progress.

30. At the men's meeting truth prevailed, and understanding and resolution was given suitable to the occasion,

NINTH MONTH, 1757.

2. At meeting—The Lord is battering down the strong hold of inordinate love of nature.

3. O the imperfections of science ! this is not thy rest.

6. This dispensation of spiritual weaning from nature is painful, as the natural weaning of a child : Lord, give the pilgrim's and the stranger's state.

7. At school-meeting, attacked with the tremors :

—— spoke here : I thought more of the gospel-chant to the children was wanting.

9. O Lord ! I sinned : the spirit of the world prevailed in detaining from meeting through wicked complaisance to a visitor, whom I preferred before thee ; and so am unworthy of thy favour, according to thy own express declaration. Hereby, first, my soul was robbed ; second, God's name was unhallowed, even in these declining times.

Dost thou, as a rotten pillar, give way ? Yea, wo is me : Lord, be merciful to me a sinner ! Lord, pierce and spare not. I am deceived in myself. Let this be called a bitter day.

10. Thy kingdom come, in the preference given to soul concerns.

11. The meeting chiefly silent, and to me sweetly illuminative and attractive in a close and home language : "Affiduity and perseverance in temporals has been my case : now, Lord, grant it may obtain in spirituals, even in such an advance to meekness and temperance as may never be defeated : and, surely, God hath not given this thirst after righteousness but in order that it may be satisfied ; and, surely, he who hath brought to the birth will enable to bring forth."

12. O the danger of fame and riches ! I will fly from both.

Christ's reproof to them that were skilful in the face of the sky, but not in discerning the then times of his coming, is now applicable to an inordinate study of nature, complicated with an inattention to the present wretched state of Christianity : Lord, raise. Is not thy name unhallowed, and our holy profession, as thy peculiar people, daily violated ? What progress of the spirit of Christianity among its professors, and much less among Jews and Heathens ; and at whose doors doth this lie, and who lays it to heart ?

13. On hearing a female Christian orator—O what boobies are we men, to be thus stiff of our crowns!

15. All crossness is a breach of "Thy will be done."

16. "Do less in medicine and nature," saith the Lord, who was with me, drawing on to heavenly-mindedness: O for the footsteps of those who avoided worldly incumbrances! And now, Lord, support in holding up a light in this respect. Long have I pursued nature, and only partially found her.

18. Hist. Dublin on the decay in spirituals compared to Bristol, as to week-day meetings, and care of the poor, both as to outward supply and religion.

21. Very cholerick without cause.

22. Surely, we (and I in particular) are professing to be coming out of the apostacy: Lord, direct and animate our steps.

Corrected my errors, on the late castigation of my adversary.

25. My devotion with servants is but little more than reading a chapter; but must be improved.

28. Feasted, at least to the utmost bounds.

29. Mechanically snappish.

A sudden transport on provocation.

30. At meeting—Resolved to demean more piously before my servants, and teach them by example.

Passionate wrongly, even in the cause of truth.

TENTH MONTH, 1757.

2. At meeting—O for the sword on all the remnants of covetousness, anger, and intemperance! Lord, go on to slay.

3. Sol. And is it so, that we are favoured with superior light? Yes: wherefore, O my soul, awake to evangelical holiness.

4. Still quick to anger, the reverse of God.

5. At school-meeting none but a foreigner and myself! surely, we are spiritual dwarfs: and see hence the mischief and baneful influence of outward riches.

7. O how improving, to rise early!

At a silent meeting—A precious illumination on "Thy will be done:" it excludes all repining, and includes bearing all that happens, and doing all one ought.

10. Openness in morning prayer.

12. Will the Lord, indeed, accept of this old age of mine? Surely, not without the real regeneration of the heavenly

heavenly temper to a predominancy over the earthly : Lord, raise.

O for some proportion of holiness suitable to the glory of the gospel-state, the revelation of all this superior light and love !

13. Do still less in nature, in order to weaning.

15. Three of my acquaintance now lie dead.

16. Lord, give me the holy tremor in putting my hand to works of natural science. So possibly it may consist with thy bounty to enable me to finish my work in the *Materia Medica*, the labour of my youth, too vehemently then prosecuted, and in the days of ignorance idolized.

Some secret hopes, in my evening-survey, that I am making some successful advances in purity of love and life, since my signal affliction.

Exercise about mourning habits : Lord, give me the spirit on the impending exercise of Christian discipline.

19. Hift. The Methodists preach twice, sometimes thrice, in a day, and seldom live in that laborious exercise above nine years. Soul, what art thou doing ? I move in a lower sphere.

Our art is plainly very conjectural and imperfect, from the daily discoveries made in it : why then so fond of it ?

21. My indignation on entertainments : sickness is almost necessarily entailed on them ; at least, such circumspection is necessary as hardly ever attends.

22. "Fear God more than men," saith the Son of God : but, O this precept, how is it daily violated, in respect to our fears of an outward enemy, compared to our fears of the loss of divine favour !

Remember well thy solemn open profession, in thy Call to the Captives in Sion, lest thou be numbered among hypocrites.

The least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than John the naturalist : Lord, shew me some true-hearted spiritual socio's.

23. Behold the autumnal leaves, and hasten thy work, thy spiritual work.

A spurious appearance in the ministry, the result of resentment and envy : this, however, no new thing ; but has been the exercise of our predecessors, both in church and state.

24. Light and truth presided in my vesper, and hope of support under church-trouble, blessed be the Lord !

Dealt with the spiritual offender in relation to his publick appearance ; but obtained no satisfaction : we were preserved in

in patience, and I was thankful for it ; but since doubt, that our mildness was rather culpable.

28. At a select-meeting, two of our bishops absent: great want of true harmony and sympathy there. However, the precept, "Follow us as we follow Christ," was well inculcated.

Beware lest the physician encroach on the divine: remember thy spiritual situation and tremble.

I was with my betters and superiors in grace, and hope I shall obey the call to more diligence in foreign services; and truly no hardship.

30. Hift. A dismal time: no ministers from north or south at the select-meeting.

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1757.

1 and 2. My servant says, "I am actually more cross, notwithstanding my late higher pretensions:" indeed, I do not altogether believe her: Lord, however, help to falsify any such testimony from this time.

2. I was with my betters, the ministers, and love and light were with us, even in these dreary times.

Hift. James Wilson's testimony of his wife: "In fifty-three years he never heard an unbecoming word from her."

6. Sol. The Lord hath not been asleep since the time of his outward coming; but many of us have been asleep, and I am as yet but half awake.

8. * *In mediâ versamur morte*: that a physician should be earthly-minded, nothing can shew greater stupidity; yet so it is: Lord, quicken!

12. Lord, let the dismal spectacles frequently presented to me awaken and pierce my soul deeply, and moderate every worldly affection.

A degree of calmness in the midst of hurry, blessed be the Lord!

A saint I read was greater in my view than any of the *literati*.

13. At meeting—I recollected my two covenants with God: the first I violated, and therefore am humbled, as I ought to be: the second, the result of God's singular bounty

* We are very conversant with death.

and mercy, I have kept, I hope, in a good degree, blessed be the Lord! and desire to die rather than break it.

Sol. Behold, thy fifty-ninth year is almost at an end, and thou hast long been devoted to nature, which (wo unto thee) has, indeed, had the precedence. It is high time to give the preference to grace, and to proceed in the just man's path; yea and to witness a repining of the inward man for a better state, thy secret hope: for, surely, this is not thy rest, nor is any worldly object a sufficient fund of joy and comfort. So come increasing light, and truth, and love.

Some illumination concerning the natural wisdom, as centering in mere body, and its accommodations; and so but folly in comparison to the wisdom that regulates the inward man.

Got to morning-meeting with struggle.

15. Yet quick to anger; wo is me! *vice versa*, O happy experience of the apostle in his old age, "Though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day!"

I feel a little of the discipline of the holy cross.

17. Read Penington: a high favour, a history of the experiences of a supernatural man, experiences as far above the natural as heaven is above earth: Lord, I worship thee for affording this notable means of salvation.

Some doggedness on provocation: "Is there no balm in Gilead?" I surmise that bodily weakness is, in some degree, an occasion: and the rather, as the usual tremors attacked this day, and grew better on repast.

18. Received an admonition for less attendance at meetings: I think I am pretty clear.

At meeting, the fire was on the altar.

Sol. Take up the cross, and let the paupers be thy delight, whilst worldlings boast of the rich.

19. Soul, awake to an holy emulation: here are two young men outstripping thee.

20. Lord, I will bow and abhor myself in this the day of mercy, as I did in the day of affliction.

22. The testimony against mourning habits supported.

25. Doubts about forming a medical society: I have enough to do in a private way. Eternity is at the door, and I am in arrear in spirituals.

27. Admonished a silent brother of the ministry.

30. A scheme for Irish philosophical transactions: but, Lord, preserve from idolatry! And meetings must be attended with unextinguishable zeal in these dreary times; and if I forget Jerusalem, let my right hand, &c.

TWELFTH MONTH, 1757.

2. A common species of blasphemy, little attended to, is crying out against the weather: God forgive us and me, who ought to know better things.

3. Visited my patron, a precious soul.

Dogged: but the Lord was at hand, in the time of temptation, or near it.

A sober computation with my servant and help-meet in my work, on finishing the same and enjoying the fruit of our labours.

4. At meeting humbled thus: will the Lord, indeed, accept of this my late evening-offering? Not without double diligence: so, Lord, enable me to double it; and above all earthly treasure, give meekness, temperance, and Christian courage.

Lord, if it be thy will, open a select-meeting of souls united in grace, even as in nature is already done. O what a poor case is this, that there should be so little communion of saints upon earth!

The Apocalypse affords a wonderful treasure of divine knowledge: God foreknoweth and foretelleth all the evils befalling his church, to the comfort of the wavering and drooping! O what a clear and distinct portraiture of the church of Rome there!

5. Mechanically, and perhaps a little diabolically, dogged this morning.

6. A dead load of books lying by and useless.

7. Was strengthened to speak to the children at the school-meeting.

9. Lord, as thou hast animated me a little against fashion-mongers, who yet will not hear, sanctify this event by bringing further off from their spirit in all respects.

O thou preacher (and, what is more, writer) of moderation, look to thy standing, and to thy heavenly-mindedness.

The meeting silent, but luminous; particularly thus: "The gospel was preached to the poor, not to the full, the inflated and drunk with prosperity, nor to the surfeited with
cares;

cares; but to those in want, to the weak and ignorant; and so, in my low way, to the children."

10. On the printing and sale of my book—O how was I deceived as to its reception! few but subscribers came, and had it not been for those, I had suffered greatly in the expence: learn then the worth of the world.

11. Blessed be God, for Newton upon Daniel.

12. Insulted and vexed by unrighteous contempt from even a poor patient, whom I was obliged to desert: God gave prudence.

13. Tremors in the eyes and flatulence: better on coffee: the fault in the stomach.

16. At a silent-meeting, God was with me sweetly: Lord, hasten thy work in my swiftly declining days: O, I fear lest I should be numbered among hypocrites!

The engagements after meeting, although inevitable, were hurtful.

17. I embrace the character of a gap-stopper in our spiritual husbandry.

18. In three years I lost six intimates by death; yet the Lord has bountifully given some new.

At a silent meeting the Lord said, "Do less in nature, even with a sanctified indifference; but do more in grace, and redeem the vast treasure of time hitherto bestowed on the mere body."

19. The usual tremors on a little fatigue, and, perhaps, fasting.

Kept to yesterday's illumination, in reading spirituals, to the utmost of my ability.

20. Got to the worship-meeting previous to that of discipline, according to a late impulse.

A memorable æra, wherein the Father's love was sensibly felt, in exalting heaven above earth, grace above nature; and a clear vision that we were never intended for perfection by nature, and, therefore, that this should never be our aim nor expectation, nor this world be our rest.

21. On reading Newton on Daniel, a secret exultation on a conviction of the authenticity of this prophecy, and of the truth of God's promise to set up a kingdom that shall never have end: but what are we poor men, that God should favour us with such a revelation? Surely we must be accountable: Lord, I bow before thee.

22. A visit exhibiting the pious labours of Dr. Henry, Dr. Hales, and the bishop of Worcester, against the use of spirituous liquors.

Dogged, not only weakly, but wickedly.

23. A spark of the heavenly fire this morning : Lord, increase it !

A silent meeting, but luminous, thus : " We are born, crying, live complaining, and die disappointed," a true account : why then so fond of life ? Lord, improve this impression to a due contempt of it.

24. Are these things really so, even according to Newton on Daniel, and the Apocalypse, that we are really professing to come, and shall we not come, out of the dreadful apostacy into which the church hath fallen ? Shall not I, according to the utmost of my scanty ability, join with every effort hereunto tending ? And shall I not hence be animated to zeal in our peculiar profession, as a people thus called ?

God blessed this week in a degree of consistent walking in heavenly-mindedness.

26. Opens my sixtieth year, blessed be the Lord !

27. A deep sense of God's bounty in furnishing us with these evidences of his providence in Newton on Daniel : sanctify it, Lord, to my progress.

On a review—My love to spirituals is a little advanced, and my understanding in the Christian religion enlightened.

It is a time of trial in the withdrawing of the clouds : I feel some of the weight of it.

God is indulging in the prosecution of the remainder of *Materia Medica* and Natural History, and I humbly hope, will preserve from the inordinate love hereof, and disengage from superfluous studies and avocations.

Mediocrity my aim and possession.

Too little zeal against sin in myself and others.

Much action, and I hope right ; little suffering : God spares.

28. Our present silence and seeming desertion will purge the society of hypocrites.

30. Admonished, in concert, a curser, one of our poor.

FIRST MONTH, 1758.

1. A slight head-ach on the computation and watching : away with entertainments.

Newton on Daniel and John has given me a greater veneration for the scriptures than ever ; and, also, conviction of their divine authority ; and now the grand impending consequence,

quence, which I pray God to fix in my heart, is, to join with the witnesses that prophesy in sackcloth, or with Sion in distress.

At meeting—God said, "Do less in nature."

I see there is a great connexion between the Old and New Testament: O my dwarfishness in spirituals!

3. On a provocation, too much irritated,

5. The philosophical meeting and feast pretty sober, and to improvement.

7. Again, my wretched dwarfishness appears: nature hath been pursued smartly, but the Old Testament much neglected, and read in a pitiful manner; even not with the attention and perseverance bestowed on other books, which, however, it surely more abundantly deserves.

8. O for the restriction of natural studies within the holy bounds!

O poor Ireland, who hast neither bread nor drink of thy own, nor ministers scarcely.

A too low diet does not agree.

11. Yesterday some glasses needless, and scarce for health, but complaisance, which is dark and blind.

O the unmerited, inestimable goodness of the Lord, in placing us in these gospel-days!

A lively sense of the bounty of God to man, in the prophecies concerning the coming of Christ: at the same time the Devil was at my right hand.

13. O that I might associate with the two witnesses in sackcloth!

14. O that my obedience may bear some degree of proportion to the superior light with which God hath favoured me!

O give the spirit of those elders I have published an account of, lest I be sentenced to the portion of hypocrites.

Feasted pretty soberly.

Dr. ——— died in two days: soul, awake: let such events pierce to a contempt of the world and of nature.

15. On occasion of our late much silence:—The kingdom of God is not in word, but in power. Amen.

N. B. This is the fourth year of thy espousals: see and keep the covenant sacred.

20. A dream that I shall receive a call to the ministry: but Satan buffets: Lord, rebuke him!

A notable tenderness of spirit at the quarterly-meeting, and some in others I observed. Yet, at my return home, was dogged in the evening without just cause.

O the unprofitableness of common conversation; and how little on spirituals!

Lord, thou art lifting up heaven above earth in my view, I worship thy goodness.

Unrighteously dogged: Lord, if it be thy will, help: and, O my soul, awake to vigilance.

26. The same sin is repeated: wo is me!

At meeting—may the frequent objects of mortality have this influence, to give greater moderation in all temporal pursuits.

Ibidem—Navigation is a lively type of the Christian life: I am near my port: I have often been in danger of sinking, and, indeed, been half drowned at times; but always preserved, blessed be the Lord!

Notwithstanding this good impression, I was miserably dogged and irritated the same day, on very trifling occasions, in direct opposition to the tenor and tendency of the preceding illumination.

Quest. Dost God desert, in order to humble?

28. Feasted beyond the holy bounds.

29. At morning-meeting, humbled on the review of my weakness: afternoon, praised the Lord for honouring me, not with the honour of this world, but a testimony against worldly-mindedness and mourning-habits.

SECOND MONTH, 1758.

2. Feasted at the philosophical-society to edification.

Dogged on a slight occasion.

3. A silent meeting, but very profitable.

More moderation in temporals: for the Lord is nearer at hand.

God gave prudence to resent an injury by silence.

4. "Forgive us our trespasses," yesterday was sweetly applied to my inordinate resentments.

5. At a silent morning-meeting on this first-day of the week (which is still a rarity), whilst the fire was burning on the altar, I was buffeted by the power of darkness.

At afternoon-meeting. All our ministers sink in body or mind: God is smiting the shepherds, and many sheep will be scattered.

7. Belated at meeting: however, the Lord drew me thither, at the eleventh hour.

— extremely

— extremely provoking, proud, and insolent, and I angry with cause, but too intensely.

8. Loth to rise : a dull, moist day.

11. A thought of farther medical correspondence from the country ; but as the origin and whole scope of such correspondence is mere body (hitherto too much idolized, but to be so no more), the trumpet of God sounds to eternity : and "Thy kingdom come," is the prevailing, or to be the prevailing petition, desire, and scope.

13. Beware of new books ; but pursue the old, both sacred and civil, too much neglected.

16. On quarterly-review, the paupers are considerably more numerous than the solvents, blessed be the Lord !

17. O the obligation from Christianity, and the peculiar glory of this day of Christ ! But what am I the better ? I am travelling and fighting : Lord, help ; for great is my weakness.

18. Beware, lest the physician encroach on the Christian.

21. Ten visits absorbed my matin : scarce a word of Christ to-day.

22. O the awful sentence, "No man can serve two masters !" O for more abstract divinity, and for more divinity sanctifying the practice, and eating, drinking, sleeping, and studying !

Redeemed the half-hour lost yesterday.

23. If I forget Sion, in her present distress, let my right hand, &c.

Lord, suffer me not to be a stumbling-block.

Lord, how long shall my fierceness remain ? Christianity formerly strengthened the infirmity, and broke the fierceness of human nature.

The evidences of the truth of the Christian religion, on a review, are highly undeniable : Lord, may they influence accordingly.

Patience exercised on withholding of sees.

24. A silent meeting—I saw clearly into that spirit that would prompt to speak and to be great, whilst the will is not yet subdued : and *à contrâ*, that God will speak by children, and by the weak and humble : Amen.

26. Struggled well, and kept up to conviction in attending meetings ; performing three visits before and one between meetings, both silent, save for one I deemed a babler.

Ibid. It is a mercy we have not more and worse babblers amidst such a multitude.

Time was, that the Scriptures were magnified too much :

time is, that they are undervalued most unrighteously and ungratefully.

27. Sol. Now impends the danger of a bastardly ministry, as at the place of my nativity, even for want of a better.

Sol. In visits to families it is in vain to point to mere rules, a dead letter.

28. Impends a trial, which I got the better of, viz. in performing five visits previous to meeting, where I was led to a higher degree of heavenly-mindedness.

29. At the school-meeting, a sort of half preaching, and Lucifer followed me, to elevate: and *à contrà*, Lord, let me take care of myself the more, lest I prove a stumbling-block.

THIRD MONTH, 1758.

3. Struggled hard and got to meeting, which was blessed with a fresh divine visitation, as in my youth, to the following purpose: "Whoso loveth father or mother, brother, &c. more than me, is not worthy of me:" thus God is weaning; a painful operation, as it must needs prove, where so long continued a bent has been to mere nature: so, Lord, give only to touch with a trembling hand! and, soul, remember, that

"Trees deeply rooted in the ground,
"Are shiver'd when they're torn away."

Dinner on nettles.

A busy week; yet kept to all meetings tightly, blessed be the Lord, and pretty well to conviction.

5. A silent meeting; but the fire was kept in, and an humble hope attended of an establishment, even from late experience.

6. Dogged with little cause.

7. At meeting—A lively sense of the preference of a settlement in the truth to any other.

At a feast, drank a little too much: Lord, give more of thy fear.

8. Feasted beyond the holy bounds, through vicious complaisance.

9. Went into the country, and took the spiritual book with me, lest the natural should encroach.

10. Struggled and got to meeting: Satan avaunt; for God is bringing forward in a degree suitably to conviction.

I have sucked at the breasts of this world, and am not satisfied.

Exercised

Exercised with retention of fees.

A rarity—A spiritual conference in a visit.

O for more of the chaste, tender, preserving fear in drinking!

Feasted beyond bounds

12. Rose too late: O the dull body!

13. This day an acquaintance broke deeply in my debt; the deception great, and the loss considerable. Lord, thou hast smitten; sanctify the event.

15. Thus doth the Lord embitter my sweets, and bring a partial blast on my labours, and why? To wean from the world: Amen.

My old friendships moulder.

18. O what a favour this, to be planted in the true church, out of Babylon and its corruptions, and where every motive draws to a holy life, agreeable to the doctrine and precepts of our Lord.

Seven patients without a penny, even as usual.

A week of trouble: yet no great commotion, blessed be the Lord!

20. Where is thy site? In the midst of a revolting, tottering people: Lord, support, and join me to the few.

Adored be the tender unmerited care of Providence over us unworthy mortals, in leaving us such a description of Babylon as can hardly be mistaken, and warning us to flee from it.

My soul is devoted to suffer with Christ in our low state.

22. Surely, the Lord is angry with us as a people, even in thus signally wounding our heads or chiefs.

23. Lord, thy private strokes carry healing along with them, adored be thy goodness: I will kiss the rod.

26. Horace the Heathen will rise up in judgment against thee in thy conduct, except it be mended.

An awakening call from earth, and all regard to temporals, sounding louder and louder, even as the remainder of the journey can be but short.

I am an eleventh-hour servant, and will give the right-hand to those who have given up the morning of their day.

29. At a youth's meeting: a large field, and scarce any labourers, except a stranger. We are almost a **corpus inanimatum*!

A renewed confirmation of the peculiar excellence of our

* A lifeless body.

ministry,

ministry, even in directing unto Christ, and not unto themselves.

Spiritual poison to the youth detected, of more importance than laurel-water. *

The Lord saith, "The sacred condition is, neutrality to temporals."

31. Our discipline is calculated, not for the destruction but preservation of the members of our society, even in an early care, not shutting the door when the steed is stolen : but, O the stupidity and earthly-mindedness of the people, who will still worship mammon, and not come up either as elders and visitors, or as ministers !

FOURTH MONTH, 1758.

1. In times of weakness, the remembrance of my late signal loss recurs ; but truth prevails, and shews it is all but imagination.

A new, but true, paradox was revived this day (though contrary to the position of some present wise-acres), viz. that servants as well as children should be invited to meetings of worship and discipline, even agreeably to the prophecy of Joel.

Hist. J. Alderfon, immediately after the publick meeting on first-day, convened the parents and heads of families, and held the meeting to a quarter past two to good purpose, and the afternoon-meeting was adjourned till four o'clock.

5. Impends the school-meeting : I must decline preceding hurries. Lord, bring down Lucifer and all that would exalt. Methought the Lord was with me this morning in bending my mind to patience under worldly embarrassments.

I discharged my duty in speaking, and had great peace on so doing.

6. O my groveling soul, ever prone to nature and to body ! Look up to Jesus.

9. Got to meeting with struggle.

10. Lay too long on this fine spring-day, inviting to labour.

Bownas truly sought the kingdom of heaven first, not last ; for, after his voyage to America in his youth, then marrying, and then a voyage to Ireland, and then visiting meetings near him ; I say, after all this, and not before, he began to think

* The author wrote on the poisonous effects of laurel-water.

of a business to get bread. Now, upon a review of myself, I am, at the best, but a motley-saint: it is true, I did, on principle, publish two books on grace, before the two on nature; but in intervals, my base heart grovelled too much toward the last, and even still does, so as to require a perpetual resistance.

12. Wo is me for the time spent in bed!

15. Hift. The said Bownas saith to his brethren of the ministry, "Neglect not your day's work, in visiting the dark corners of the counties about you:" but what are ours doing here? Surely death is seizing them.

16. At meeting—A strong call to more moderation in study.

Sol. Some illuminations at meeting (if kept from pride) might be of use; but that depuration is not yet finished: Lord, finish it, if it be thy will!

18. At meeting—O pitifully poor people of Dublin in thy spiritual treasury, who art in a manner, just now, wholly beholden to a stranger that speaks not thy language!

Sol. On my late loss: "The Lord hath given, and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the Lord!"

He hath, however, only threatened, as a tender father, (even as he has often done), not hurted; having only deprived of superfluous riches, and said, "Thou shalt not be great."

He hath long indulged thee in thy wishes: it is self-love to expect no cross.

21. At a silent meeting—Soul, still do less, in order to a more effectual weaning from nature, to which, for hours, days, weeks, months, and years, thou hast been inordinately devoted, and the centre of thy prevailing labours hath been mere body.

For this will I humble myself: Amen, Lord, so draw me.

28. Opens my anniversary for celebrating God's deliverance of me from sudden death: I lie open to hear what the Lord will say.

Most of my old acquaintances are dead.

How hast thou kept thy vow? It is kept but weakly: indeed, the vigour of natural pursuits is abated, and more time is devoted to spirituals, viz. morning, mid-day, and evening, to three hours daily: yet I am still morose now and then.

O the obligations to faithfulness and circumspection, which my publick appearance, as a spiritual author suggests! and, O Lord, my groveling heart still wants to be lifted up to spirituals more.

The Lord also gave to publish the two natural books, and with

with success, and a sum sufficient; but at the opening of this year deprived me of that sum acquired by long labour: blessed be the Lord! let the gain and the loss be sanctified: riches were never my aim, though I valued them; but see how they take wing.

Innumerable are God's favours too me, particularly in placing me among my betters, and in furnishing me not only with precepts, but a few living examples among ourselves and others, inciting to heavenly-mindedness amidst the general revolt.

Thou hast given far more honey than gall: thy strokes have been administered with a gentle hand!

Dined on cale.

On the eve of the select meeting—Have we, as pillars, stood upright? A secret fear lest I should be warping: I am very weak.

Hist. Some little hopes of a revival here and there, in Ulster and Leinster.

This time our spiritual politicians searched the nuisance of insolvency, but did not go to the bottom of it, viz. The love of the world.

Was angry; but held my tongue.

FIFTH MONTH, 1758.

At national-meeting—One glass too much at dinner, for a law-maker.

1. Hist. Some elders-would-be, illuminate their windows on supposed victories: surely, it is a time for fasting, not feasting. On this occasion a sweet short testimony against rejoicing at the destruction of mankind.

2. At meeting—Enamoured with the peculiar beauty of our ministry and discipline, and an union of soul with divers elder brethren, as help-meets in the glorious cause.

Hist. Even in these dreary times a provincial visit lately performed.

For six days two meetings a day, fatiguing.

4 and 5. Feasted with the brethren with great moderation: however, on these occasions a little more fasting should be exercised.

5. Dogged; but to no considerable degree: light shone.

On reading the Apocalypse—A stage of darkness this, in the mysteries of grace, as well as those of nature: surely, there is a better state.

7. At

7. At meeting—Caught a little fire from two ministers, attended with a true gospel-spirit, even in true Christian patience, towards the youth.

8. Some sweet, though slow, return and improvement from my spiritual labours published.

Sol. God has given me my heart's wish in this retirement to the country twice a week.

10. A sudden and shocking attack of my nervous disorder, from fatigue.

Thou art destined to labour, both in temporals and spirituals: in the first spare thyself; for, surely, God doth not require thee to destroy thyself, but only that thou shouldest now gather in thy harvest.

11. The dinner at the society was to edification, as usual.

12. At a wedding meeting—They come in and I go out of the world.

Met on a publick occasion: stayed too long, though departed at eight.

13. Snappish. Lord, shall this sin, which so easily besets, be never, never overcome?

14. At a silent meeting, almost overcome with sleep; but God gave victory over it, and I had a modest confidence that the work is going on, though slowly.

17. God has blessed my love and candour to brethren-authors, proving a happy means of victory and triumph over an invidious adversary; but I now aspire to a higher fellowship, even the communion of saints.

18. What is the study of medicine, but of the body, whose evils are often good in their consequences, and but few. Days, weeks, months, and years, even too much of my precious time hath been devoted to this subject: I will therefore slacken my course: so help, Lord, and give a holy indifference to nature!

19. Dogged on fasting.

20. Mat. xvi. "Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, and can ye not discern the face of these times?" Now hath God vouchsafed to favour me with the sight of Zion in distress, one of whose sympathizing sons I desire to be.

21. Impends the visit to families, even the administration of spiritual medicine, to be magnified above the natural on the present occasion, if God will. Here is a large field, little less than five hundred souls: Lord, qualify for the work, and dispossess of pride! This petition was in a good degree answered, blessed be the Lord!

An application close and home of that declaration of Christ, of Hell-fire annexed to the calling Fool.

At

At meeting—Was humbled to the following purpose: I will submit to the late robbery; for I have abused prosperity: I will also submit to every affliction, and to death itself, which is my due: for I have sinned.

At a silent meeting—Attacked with sleepiness; but light and fire arose on the altar, blessed be the Lord!

22. Murmured at the call of a pauper; but went.

Manifested my resentment, on a suspicion of fraud, in a dumb way; blessed be the Lord!

23. Eight patients, of which six were paupers.

25. Sol. I am neither Apostle, nor Prophet, but a poor Christian, signally called at the eleventh hour, the least among many brethren; as such, behold two posts, and seek for the qualification, viz. Visiting families and some of our country meetings.

A fine flow of spirits on this rustication.

26. O, how my friendships have mouldered!

27. Charming leisure, blessed be the Lord, in digesting the labours of younger days!

Sol. See how God punished his corrupt church by the scourge of Mahometanism, and tremble: surely, desolation, without divine help, hangs over our little society. O give the spirit of Abdiel. A thought of constituting an eve to the first day of the week, which was executed according to a certain obsolete example, and, though dropt for some time, was revived.

At meeting—O the obligation of our profession, which is no other than an absolute renunciation of the honours, profits, and pleasures of this world!

A silent meeting; but not lifeless.

28. O what a pity that so many thousands should be so ignorant and thoughtless of the mysteries of grace displayed in the Apocalypse! O unworthy world!

Nature has long encroached on grace: God is now reversing the scene: Amen, yet more and more.

Five patients: a majority of paupers: Lord, animate and support.

A third incisor-tooth is mouldering: thus the pillars give way: Lord, prepare.

The blood of the martyrs is the seed of the church: a maxim diametrically opposite to those of our tithe-payers and illuminators.

30. At meeting—A clear and blessed irradiation to this purpose: "As I have sinned against that Friend who is above all others, even not only my Creator, but Redeemer,

in

in innumerable shortnesses and some positive sins, I am a greater offender than my greatest offender is against me ;” and, therefore, I now first forgave him.

31. Now impends the visit : to whom ? To a people swallowed up in indifference to spirituals, and in the love of the world. Is not all this as wrong and as heretical as ever ? Why then not more awakened ? Lord, raise and quicken. Is not the testimony against superfluities as precious as ever ? Are not we a professed set of regulars called out of the world ?

SIXTH MONTH, 1758.

1. Grant thy holy presence, Lord, in my feasting, my commerce, and my studies, both divine and human !

A little swiftness and want of vigilance at a feast.

2. At a province-meeting, only two women preachers.

At a silent-meeting—A struggle, wherein my groveling heart at the beginning yielded to nature ; but at length grace prevailed, in a view of the matchless love of God in Christ.

3. A certain crime was resented in silence and in dumbness : anger bridled.

4. Twenty minutes past seven. Too late for this day of devotion : the flesh is weak. Well, here is a notable revolution : silence of late, instead of scolding ; a tendency, I humbly hope, to an improvement in spirit. An ardent wish that the just man’s path may be mine.

5. Our sciolists utterly neglect botanicks : it is an unworthy world !

6. Thou hast made me a fruitful bough : I worship thy goodness.

7. At school-meeting the poor master hath not time to inculcate spirituals : wherefore, do thou the more.

Lord, support under the paupers.

9. At a silent meeting—Light shone, and I felt the Father’s drawings, and had a glimpse of the glories of his grace, and he is weaning from the world.

A new scene of light opens, and different conceptions of the state of virtue and vice in this life, from those in my youth : blessed be the Lord !

10. O the blessing of Christianity ! but what has it done for me ? It has opened the hope of a better state, especially since God shewed me that nature and all its beauties are not the *summum bonum*,* nor our rest ; and by means of the Apocalypse

* Chief good.

lype confirmed my desires of uniting with the faithful few, the two witnesses in sackcloth: moderation in natural studies is set up: a struggle against un sanctified passions is begun; but must be maintained: my heart is still groveling and some frappishness continues: let the fight be maintained, even against the strong powers of darkness.

Dinner on bread and water.

¶ 11. My late rebuke was too severe.

Lord, increase my love! O for a degree of fruitfulness proportionable to the light received and leisure afforded!

God gave to see that the education of youth is of far greater importance and necessity than physick: thus my situation is low and humble, and inferior to the school-master's.

O my liberty and leisure compared to that of some poor children, who rise at three, and work most of the day for bare subsistence: Lord, sanctify.

13. A walk before the meeting damped the devotion, however, though silent, it was luminous thus: "Is thy election sure? No: without mercy I must undoubtedly perish. O how long shall this ferocity stick!"

14. Beware, lest natural novelties engross too much: it must be mere mercy that this oblation of myself to God in the evening of my day shall be accepted: Lord, draw yet more and more, this eleventh hour!

Feasted: stayed too long and drank too much: their toasts abominable. Thus bitterness is intermingled with my cups.

16. At meeting—Still do less in temporals: so, Lord, wean.

A feast, pleasant, and no way troublesome.

A dull conference for electing visitors, all refusing.

19. O how much time in bed, and idle dreams!

I have the honour to superintend paupers: Lord, support, and let me not want will and power to help them.

20. Dr. M. died in five or six days.

21. A good hint: "Fear thy servants, and those with whom thou conversest, lest thy example destroy the effect of thy precept:" O how hard to rule well!

23. The visit approaches: Lord, lift up above nature, and grant that the *medela mentis** may predominate, and the other encroach no longer!

Behold a careless people lulled asleep in outward tranquillity: the meeting silent; no minister in the gallery; the quarterly-meeting for youth forgot.

24. Impends

* Cure of the mind.

24. Impends a feast: soul, awake; and, Lord, preserve! Stayed too long, though the conversation profitable.

25. Seven patients, mostly paupers: Lord, support.

29. Sol. What lack I yet? More meekness, more heavenly, less earthly, mindedness, more temperance, and self-denial. A little nearer access in prayer, with humble hope.

It is humbly hoped that here is some progression in bridling anger.

SEVENTH MONTH, 1758.

3. A good hint: "How dreadfully holy and just was God in not sparing his Son, but sending him as a Mediator for sin; and yet, how adorably condescending in doing this for worms!"

Penn was certainly right in tracing worldly honour to its origin; and even the Heathen poet's ** Nobilitas est unica virtus*, quadrates well with it.

A surprising and very disagreeable account of —'s elevation and bad conduct, though assuredly a gifted man.

5. At a silent meeting—A comfortable assurance, that in two late publications I did prefer Jerusalem before my chief joy.

6. God is cutting up sin by the roots, even by means of one book written by an alien.

My occupation as physician is vile, in comparison of the *medela mentis*. And there is no end of the disquisitions into nature.

7. Too much anger, on occasion.

A dull account of the English politics and virtue.

8. Opens my anniversary celebration of my vow—It was a time of espousals never to be forgotten: my progress was and is very slow. The Devil at my right hand in my spiritual exercise.

Behold, a new temptation of launching out into nature—and, Lord, preserve from the snare.

Still dogged and angry without cause, or without due cause.

Sol. Who so favoured with leisure? Thou art as the willow planted by the water-side, whose leaf ought not to fail: but, O the weakness under all these advantages! Christ hath

lately

lately

lately been set open to thee, both as come in the flesh, and exalted in glory, and his providence over his church demonstrated to thee from the Apocalypse; but what influence has this on thy life? Adoration, at least, arises, and O that it may not prove without effect otherwise!

9. At meeting—Help, Lord, or I shall be drowned: science still allures: I must do less: O for a more effectual weaning! A translation impends: why then so glued to this life?

On reading the Jesuit's Spiritual Retreat—It is comfortable to see how many sheep Christ hath, though not of this fold.

O the stupidity of men in their contempt of the gospel of Christ!

11. Great irritability: I shook like an aspen on a sudden call: such my snappishness, deducible partly from mechanism; but, I doubt, not entirely without an alloy of sin.

Eight patients, but all penniless.

Feasted yesterday pretty soberly.

12. An awakening consideration, that but few enter in at the strait gate! What marks have I?

16. Enter not into judgment with me, O Lord: I am still too sensual.

At meeting—A low time; yet the conclusion was, Go forward.

A most heavy sleepiness at meeting, scarce overcome: N. B. I should have gone out and come in again, as it is not the custom to stand up.

A dull conference with the intended visitors.

18. A fine summer, and well improved in observations on milk, with a good deal of trouble.

19. Is there no balm in Gilead? Why then is not my wound yet healed? How long, O Lord?

Sea and land, earth and water, have been crossed and ransacked for the body: surely, it is high time now to take care of the mind; even now, this precious now, which God is bountifully bestowing.

21. A feast: blessed be God, the people are sober: there is little temptation to riot.

22. Went to Timohoe-meeting with a minor: may the old badge of discipleship be renewed! for, surely, it is in danger of being lost, men are taking their flight on this summer's day, leaving Christ, and embracing this present world. Read an epistle there, which, however, not finding altogether suitable to the auditory, God gave courage and

wisdom

wisdom to supply the defect. They want our help and shall have it, if the Lord permit.

25. An extremely dull conference with intended visitors, two turning their backs.

O my doggedness on slight provocation!

26. A dear socio, * *spes patriæ*, in a fever: God speaketh once, yea twice, and shakes our hopes and dependencies.

Impends the visit: Lord, prepare for it. O for the previous removing of this cursed doggedness!

A nearer access in prayer, and more sedateness this morning.

Remember how few of us come up in an uniform consistent testimony, agreeable to our peculiar profession, against the pursuit of the vain honours, profits, and pleasures of the world: Lord, awaken yet more and more to the consideration of these important points.

28. At meeting—A most lively and clear irradiation, tending to no less than changing the old earthly habit and bent of my mind: (Lord, sanctify it!) O, how much pains among others to get outward riches, and with me to get knowledge; but how little to get meekness, in particular, and patience; and how much pains to solve a natural problem: but how little to solve these! Am I as peevish as I was, &c.?

29. O the time spent in sleep! I cannot redeem it. What a clog is the flesh!

Proceeded on the visit, and saw that there was great occasion for it: and the want of hands afforded a very dismal prospect: the Lord honoured me with a post of being one of the three gap-stoppers on this occasion. But, Quest. What are the rest of our brethren doing? Surely, insensibility and a worldly spirit prevails: O had we such an account of the progress of our enemies the French, as this is of the prevalence of the worldly spirit, what an alarm would it make! Surely, then, they are benumbed who do not lay these things to heart.

At meeting—O the long-forgiveness and bounty of God to me, during a series of infirmities and splendid worldly-mindedness, shining with the false lustre of moral righteousness!

Ibid. An awful truth from a sister: "The cause of there being so few burthen-bearers, is unfaithfulness."

* His country's hope.

EIGHTH MONTH, 1758.

1. Shall the women take off our crowns?
3. A little piggish in stuffing with vegetables.
4. A saying of James Nayler: "In the truly regenerate, the ardour after the spiritual graces will be as intense, as ever was the ardour of the natural man after the objects of pleasure, profit, or honour."

6. A silent meeting and dull, yet the fire not out.
 Proceeded on the visit, and saw the abundant necessity of it.
 8. Belated at meeting, and not profited there.

12. On occasion of our dealing out private admonitions, a degree of fear seizes, lest the conversation should not be consistent. Lord, increase my fear.

Who is left to consider and deplore the state of the church?
 Earth and politicks swallow the people up.

Evening-meditation with weakness and temptation: surely, there must be a better state: Lord, give a heart to aspire after it, and less fondness for this imperfect state.

13. Reproved a minister for an inordinate zeal about mint and anise, and he publicly retracted at the next opportunity.

15. Detained from meeting: doubted whether altogether justly: Lord, search and cleanse my heart!

17. The Jesuit's book was blessed to me, in applying his advice to regulars to us Quakers, who, also, are a set of regulars, evidently marked and called out of the world, distinguished by badges, and by an avowed renunciation of the superfluous honours, profits, and pleasures of the world; and thou, O my soul! of the inordinate study of nature.

18. Accomplished Baltibois visit, in three days, in a degree of zeal and honesty.

It is evident that divers of our brethren are asleep in carnal security, and become formalists: Lord, mend them.

O what a blessed leisure have I in comparison of thousands! Shall I not improve it?

21. Dr. ———, a young physician, deceased.

God blasts our dependencies: so, Lord, wean from the breasts of this world.

22. A sight of omissions many, and commissions not a few: Lord, be merciful.

24. As in nature, so in grace, it is much easier to be physician to the poor: in grace, to the spiritually poor, to them that know their wants; and to the ignorant, and weak,
 and

and unprejudiced, as children : and, accordingly, unto the poor was the gospel preached in our Saviour's time.

O my folly, even the greatest part of my life, to let the care of the bodies only of other men preponderate over the care of my own soul, and its redemption by Christ ; and much more over the care that is found in some for the souls of others ! but, Lord, blessed be thy love, who art turning my heart to these better, worthier objects : so, Lord, turn, and keep turned.

A little contrition in a sense of my slow advances.

What is the epidemick of our spiritual constitution ? Surely, the love of the world : and shall there be no care for curing it ? Lord, lift up and quicken.

No man was ever made for perfection in science ; but, surely, goodness of heart is attainable by all.

Dinner bread and water : no appetite.

25. At a silent meeting—Blessed be God that he had enabled me to live a contradiction to worldlings : Lord, increase my love and zeal.

27. Mark i. 35. " In the morning very early Jesus went out into a solitary place and prayed there." Soul, what art thou doing ?

28. A retirement in the country from morning to night, which was a little dull ; but was joyous in the evening.

30. Some doubts about the new institution of a monthly-retreat ; but dissipated by the glorious beams of the Sun of Righteousness, thus : " I am far behind in Christian knowledge and practice, a far too great proportion of my past life having been devoted to nature ; and even of my daily matin, how much goes to other people's business and to temporals ! Add, impending death calls more loudly for such a weaning from the world : and again, how many ministers have given up months and years wholly to religion."

Devoted the matin of this day to an extract of flowers from the Old Testament.

31. Opened the first essay of a monthly-retreat : a day in which light, truth, and favour reigned.

As this exercise proceedeth upon a supposition that I were to give an account to God this day, I will confess my sins fully.

Days without number have I preferred earth to heaven, nature to grace ; behold, I turn about, and with a weak and obscure faith view thee, Jesus, whom I have slighted, even as unto whom all power in heaven and earth is committed, as the searcher of hearts and judge of quick and dead. I have

eaten like a swine sometimes. I have been very barren and unfruitful in conversation, declining to hold up the testimony before men. I have often drank, not to live, but to please men, at the hazard and absolute loss of thy favour, Lord, Lord, have mercy and cleanse. I have, indeed, in my studies ever had usefulness in view; but with a mixture of ambition, not from pure charity. I have preferred the health of men's bodies to that of their souls; Lord, I have sinned; and as thou hast enlightened me to see the superior excellency of the soul, send forth more light and more love, thou gracious fountain of both. I have been angry without cause: I will ask forgiveness of the offended—This was done, blessed be the Lord!

O how should all these sins and imperfections wean from this state!

O the bounty of God to me! O sweet evening of the day unmerited! Almost every obstacle to heroick virtue is removed: I will extol divine goodness in self-abasement.

NINTH MONTH, 1758.

1. Lord preserve, that I return not, as the dog to his vomit, either in drinking, scolding, or studying.

2. O the time spent in bed, viz. nine hours!

3. Rode from the country before meeting. N. B. This journey before meeting rather hurts the devotion.

4. Good news from London, some young ministers appear: better from America, viz. That some young men are elders in spirit.

5. To avoid rash judgment, ever more * *audi & alteram partem*.

Late at meeting, I fear through a small tincture of earthly-mindedness; but God's fire burnt to consume it. Lord, I do not yet hate sin enough!

Ibid. A slight glimmering of hope of a better state, even in the heavenly country.

My condition as to temporals is very humble: an unphilosophical soul would disrelish it; but, I hope, I have enough.

6. O Lord, why have so many deaths of my acquaintances so little of a penetrating influence on my mind? Lord, quicken to more sensibility.

* Hear the other side.

At

At school-meeting—I gave and received instruction, particularly as to meek behaviour before servants.

7. Timohoe visited: one good example promotes another.

“What news?” said the man of Athens; and, “What news?” say the men of Dublin: but the objects chiefly temporal in both: little concern about the state of the kingdom of Christ upon earth.

9. Above a third of thy time, thy precious time, in bed.

The world was thy Lord when thou drankest to please men: Lord, dethrone the usurper!

God is more honoured in my humble state, in my profession, than in my getting large fees.

Dogged in the evening.

How shall I get the better of this damnable evil? I will double the watch; Lord, do thou preserve, and it shall be done: Amen! and let there be no longer confessions without amendment, as among my brethren Catholics, alike in spirit, in this case, in God’s sight.

O the beauty of William Edmundson’s testimony: “The things of the world bore no masterhip over us; but the glory of the Lord filled our hearts.”

The devil at my right-hand to puff up: Lord, bruise him under my feet. Surely, there must be a better state.

|| 10. It is a poor case, that on this first-day of the week, I do not get a suitable matin: awake and strive.

Forecasted zealously for the visit.

Our spiritual state is dismal: God is smiting our shepherds, three out of four.

11. For some inspirations adapted to the present state, and for the zeal and constancy thou hast given in prosecuting the visit under discouragements, I thank thee, Lord. Lord, go on to bless and increase my little spiritual fund.

12. Vexatious calls before the visit prevailed unto doggedness; O my weakness!

Proceeded on the visit, and the Lord gave wisdom: remember, however, that the exclamation of Lord, Lord, will not suffice; but the watch must be doubled.

14. An agreeable interview with a Christian lady, renouncing superfluities.

15. A visit to the illuminators to little effect: Lord, give more courage, and more antipathy to war and fighting; thou hast led the way to save and not destroy. Surely we, the called out of the world, should have nothing to do either with their rejoicings or mournings; but, O for the prevalence

of the heavenly power and spirit, which alone can enable to stand steadfast in this singularity, both in form and power.

In a conference, my patience exercised by a man of a tyrannical spirit, in whom, however, I saw some like traces of my own deformity: God mend us both!

Another medical socio in danger of his life: God threatens to blast our schemes: and, indeed, the stuff is scarce worth staying for.

Are not we, even we here, following the fate of the ancient Eastern churches, now over-run with Mahometanism?

17. Lucifer at my right-hand in my illuminations.

Thou contentest thyself with a superficial sorrow for this doggedness, and therefore art not delivered. Lord, give the just contrition: for, surely, I have greatly sinned in proportion to the light received.

20. God strengthened to speak at the youth's meeting; but Lucifer attended at my heels.

21. Met at a natural society to edification: what pity we have not such a religious society! O the stupidity of men! Surely, there must be a better country.

22. A visit just after meeting injurious to the exercise there, though a necessary sacrifice for the sake of others.

23. The optick tremors came on, occasioned by a little surprise and fatigue: my memory a little shocked.

Dinner bread and water.

24. Sol. The visiting is a deeper work than I apprehended; here is a raw and undisciplined youth; hast thou no fund of wisdom (spiritual wisdom) to impart?

Struggled earnestly, and got to second meeting.

25. Impends the visit: light, and truth, and love were with us.

A friendly visit, and a computation.

27. The meeting of ministers and elders: saw the necessity of it; here is want of unity, and neglect of proper services, and doubts to be cleared up: God gave wisdom and meekness: to him be the glory!

28. A troublesome morning; twelve patients absorbed my matin.

29. My old faithful servant very ill: Lord, thou hast given us great length of days, and a degree of peace, prosperity, and plenty.

Lord, support in the service of the poor, all whose demands, however, I cannot satisfy without destroying myself.

O the imperfections of natural science! Lord, thou art weaning; wean yet more.

TENTH MONTH, 1758.

1. A good prayer for the youth : but, is it enough to cry, God help, and not descend to give them the help he hath enabled us to minister to them, even in instruction? But, O how few anointed for this work!

2. Quest. How hast thou fulfilled thy vow?

Answ. Pretty well in private and publick devotion, and a slow, but real growth is witnessed: to God be the glory! But here is still room for more temperance in eating and drinking, and still too much of the bent of the mind to nature, and too little fervency of love for the mysteries of faith and Christian redemption: Lord, I love thee: Lord, increase my love!

Proceeded on the visit: light and truth attended us, blessed be the Lord.

3. "God so loved the world that he sent his only begotten Son into the world:" a most precious declaration, far more valuable than any position in philosophy.

O the depth of this love, that God should so regard men! But, and O the contempt with which this precious message is received! And O the days, weeks, months, and years, that I have spent in inferior studies!

4. Impends the school-meeting, deserted by ministers: remember to goad them.

5. Weak, and fretted with calls.

8. The Lord hath honoured me this year, even in making me a gap-stopper in his vineyard, in these times of desolation.

9. Above nine hours in bed.

God hath blessed the autumn or harvest of my life in nature: O may he bless it in grace.

12. Suffered much in anger, on provocation; but pretty quietly.

13. At meeting—A clearer view of a better state.

14. Detected something like fraud in a servant, and resented it righteously, without emotion, blessed be the Lord.

My spiritual predecessors have been tardy in spiritual expeditions: Lord, give me not only to see, but to fill up the defect, according to ability and opportunity. It is a time for deep mourning: the Lord hath remarkably smitten both our spiritual shepherds, and our temporal chiefs: Lord, enable to stand.

Is it so, that ministers and elders do now give way? Lord, grant that I may not be numbered among them by thee.

O Lord,

O Lord, increase my fervency, as the reckoning-day approacheth, and thy long-forbearance towards me hath been unutterably great under a long series of sins and infirmities. Shall I now abuse thy goodness? Surely, nay.

Feasted, with a forecast for health and moderation, and truly I was with my betters.

15. At meeting—Truth was triumphant in the ministry, and in prayer. Lord, raise up nursing fathers to the youth.

Sol. Is it so, that the antitype of types is come? Bless the Lord, O my soul, for the glorious gospel-privilege unmerited.

16. Lord, lead out of the world's spirit; and teach to mourn for effusion of blood.

22. Lord, preserve from whoredom, and the spirit of it!

At meeting—O for heavenly-mindedness, and more of the weaning and neutrality, more of the spirit of the stranger and pilgrim!

Struggled hard and got to both meetings, the second extremely dull, as was the day, and the fire upon the altar almost out.

23. Is it so, that we are distinguished, beyond others, by an evangelical-ministry? Why then have we so little of it? Surely, for want of love, and that some other object hath stolen away the hearts of the people; and so we are in that spirit of the priests: "No money, no paternoster."

24. What can shew the depth of apostasy more than this? The primitive Christians gave up their own, and had all things in common: the moderns covet other men's: an alarming truth.

26. Ten visits and one fee.

28. Eleven visits and no fee, blessed be the Lord!

29. A fit of anger too vehement.

30. The dark power early at my right hand, in suggestions of pride.

Act of humiliation on the day of my monthly-retreat, to the following purpose:

I repent of my sinful degree of anger yesterday. I grudge the time, viz. Nine hours spent in bed: it is a great deal in the heel of the evening. I still lack more patience and heavenly-mindedness.

Let impending death pierce my stupid soul. I have, indeed, been awakened through thy goodness, Lord; but not enough: thou art sounding the death alarm every day in my ears: Lord, circumscribe my ears.

Send
bro. J. O.

Send forth thy love, God of love, and sweeten my sourness, and be with me in the hour of temptation.

31. A mournful state of the church: not members to constitute a national meeting of ministers and elders: nay, even in this city, the same defect in a private select-meeting.

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1758.

1. I absolutely sinned, in staying twenty-five minutes longer at dinner than was strictly fit.

On such mournful occasions as above, viz. the sad state of the church, did not the Lord proclaim a fast? I thought so, and purpose to take the hint. Did not good men formerly, on such occasions, seek God by fasting as well as prayer?

2. Two elders, yea three, are alive in the truth, blessed be the Lord!

This day I gave up physick, and the Lord gave it back to me; so that I attended both the religious and medical society to profit.

3. Finished the evening with my superiors and betters at the select-meeting: remember the result: thou must assuredly travel more: remember whose seats thou occupiest.

5. At meeting—The minister shewed a greater degree of fervency of love than I, saying, "There is no allowance for one sheep to be lost."

6. A little cholerick, without any provocation administered.

7. Above nine hours in bed.

Forgot the men's meeting.

8. Rebuked ——— for impudence, by my silence.

10. How careful should we elders be in our steps before the rising generation, in order that a succession might be maintained!

12. At the morning-meeting this query pierced my heart: "Of what advantage hath thy religious profession been, and wherein dost thou excel barbarians?"

Ans. (In the afternoon). In a holy hunger after righteousness; in a daily cross-bearing in opposition to the worldly spirit; in being limited in my most darling studies; in the hope of the gospel, as a revelation of a better state; and in a preparation for death; in collecting materials for the publick, both temporal and spiritual, blessed be the Lord!

This day the word was very poorly handled.

14. Indeed, just the heel of the evening givest thou to the Lord? A poor sacrifice: Lord, pity and accept.

17. A

17. A dreadful scene of immorality broke forth: have we not a testimony against it, even more than against externals: Lord, give honesty and prudence.

22. Impends a feast: take care.

The inquiry highly dissatisfactory. The sanctuary is profaned. Great contempt is brought on plain appearances, though unjustly.

Immorality appears with open face, and the just object of our censure, or else we perish.

24. Impends the trial: Lord, direct!

The trial pretty well conducted.

26. A foreign minister's call to the youth amiable and seasonable: O our dumb shepherds! they are smitten: cannot God yet preserve the sheep, or raise up other shepherds? O our barrenness! it is truly deplorable.

27. Ten hours in bed.

A slight return of the nervous disorder: I suspected yesterday's low diet: and hence a little flatulent and dogged.

An agreeable account, after long silence, of some good effect of my church-history.

28. In the night season, some sense of the divine excellency of some of the precepts of the gospel; but this day was wholly absorbed in practice: no meetings, nor a word of Jesus, so that I am in arrear, but not of choice.

29. Nine hours in bed; surely, more vigilance and more spiritual industry is necessary. Did thy Saviour seek solitary places, and spend nights in prayer; and is there no need of this for thee? Is thy work completed? Surely, no.

TWELFTH MONTH, 1758.

On the monthly-retreat, I was convicted of, a little indulgence in eating, to my hurt sometimes: of irresoluteness to refuse needless drink: of spending too much time in bed: of too great vehemence and loudness on provocation, even this day: of a great arrear in church services: and here is to be noted, my writing against superfluities in trading, joined to the want of these services by the removal of my predecessors, whom I have been ready to pronounce too earthly-minded; but, behold, it is now my own turn, and, surely, God looks at me, and if I fail herein when it is in my power to do otherwise, out of my own mouth shall I be condemned; and "if my own heart condemn me, God is greater."

A strong

A strong bent to natural studies, though daily resisted by the spiritual part in the cross; which God enables (blessed be his goodness!) daily to take up.

5. Belated at meeting, and a doubt whether not partly from stupidity.

6. Impends the school-meeting, not now supportable but by faith. God strengthened to publish truth, and, moreover, inspired me with a petition for a greater degree of his heart-piercing fear in drinking.

8. A silent meeting, but luminous, particularly with respect to the present state of the church, of which I had a different view than W. E. had, viz. All now are not virgins, i. e. clean as to morals.

Sol. Thy harvest is now come: wilt thou neglect to put in thy sickle for the Lord's sake; when so loudly called on to bear a faithful testimony against the love of the world, and the inordinate regard to the concerns of the mere body?

9. Lord, I have sinned: behold, I submit unto thy chastisements under all events, even death itself: so help to pay these just tributes for my sins, omissions many, commissions not a few.

Dogged, on unseasonable calls.

10. Resolved to offer this sacrifice of my temporal harvest time to Christ Jesus, if he will accept it, even in going to the quarterly-meeting.

A grateful hope and sense that God hath, in some degree, wrought a good work, and a resolution to give way to the continued solicitations of his love: amidst all this, Lucifer was at my right-hand, to puff up.

The two spiritual exhibitions this day seemed to be but middling: I thought I could have exceeded them.

12. At meeting—I want more meekness.

13. At the youth's meeting—A mournful *defideratum*, not one elder to second the minutes; and the exhibition there poor, and scarce pertinent. Lord Jesus, is it not pity that thy glorious cause had no better advocates? My indignation rises at the men who suffer children to take the crowns from their heads.

Spent the whole evening in tracing a thief in his meanders.

14. A little dogged on a call to a pauper; but submitted: Lord take away this linsley-woolsey virtue!

The Lord is assuredly good in anointing thus with eye-salve.

16. Rose earlier on principle, blessed be the Lord!

17. Sol.

17. Sol. O the dignity and vast extent of thy profession as a Quaker, even as one called out of the corruptions of the age in which thou livest; not in speech and garb merely, but in the renunciation of every superfluous and vain honour, profit, and pleasure; as a Christian, at first sight distinguished from his neighbours, and of whom an uniformity of conduct in all respects is expected, even on pain of the just censure of hypocrisy.

The nervous optick tremors came on in the evening, and a cup of beer helped, even on this my usual half-fast day.

18. Laboured hard to find out truth in thief-catching: Lord, grant success.

21. O we fools and blind! The Pharisee, the strict attendant at meeting, and some ministers, have brought more scandal on the profession than those called Libertines; and covetousness and injustice have been too much neglected, whilst lesser matters have been attended to: it is now time to turn about, and exercise the holy testimony against both these classes.

22. Sat up to past midnight on the trial, and truth prevailed, blessed be the Lord!

This day virtuously declined an entertainment.

24. At meeting—Something towards the people revolved; but I am not clean enough, nor have given proof enough of heavenly-mindedness.

25. Opens the anniversary of my birth-day and cast-up: thou art now in the sixty-first year, blessed be the Lord!

Attended the reduced meeting of ministers and elders: God gave wisdom and courage. I was absolutely too late there, although earlier than several: surely, we are not punctual, even at this high board. Awake, rise earlier.

I have laid up a little, blessed be the Lord, this year, notwithstanding my great loss: I do not desire to heap up: God has given a heart to enjoy.

28. Near ten hours in bed.

A meditation on sitting alone in the gallery, which, on second thought, I resolved to do; it appearing clear, that better one there than none at all, for the people.

Opened Law's Serious Call, a precious favour from God to me; but an awful one, as lying under greater obligations.

29. Eight hours bed, and abundantly sufficient.

Afternoon-meeting silent and dullish.

30. Declined the nuisance of frequent feasting, on principle.

May

May thy pace be quickened in proportion to the hastening day of account!

On reading Law.—Assuredly others are taking off our crowns from our heads.

God enabled to rise earlier on principle.

31. At the country.—God gave a just sight of the situation of the city in spirituals, viz. With their backs to the temple and their faces to the sun, as mine also hath been too much; but by the Lord's mercy is of late years more effectually turned about.

I also saw clearly the vulgar error, of long preaching and text-spinning.

FIRST MONTH, 1759.

1. I bless the Lord, who hath enabled me to stand in the gap literally.

—, in a high spiritual station, stands in a very precarious light: but, O how passionately did he use to pray! We wanted the spirit of discerning, except one woman. Learn caution hence.

Quest. Do I pursue nature with moderation enough, and grace with zeal enough? No: Lord, raise my love. And there is still room for more fear in my eating and drinking, even alone; though more in company.

I will exult in my littleness, and in my confined views and projects, and contentment with a little; best for myself, and best for the patients.

2. C. Payton's memorable epistle, a dismal representation of the state of the church with regard to ministers and elders.

3. Impends the school-meeting: why not this an opportunity to be improved, as well as at burials and weddings?

A memorable day: put off the hat, as preaching, at school: God gave courage and wisdom, an uncommon sweetness preceding; but Lucifer buffeted a little after.

Dined on bread and water.

In relation to the above, a precious illumination to this purpose: "Though the gift of prophesying was to be coveted, yet remember well that charity, as described by the apostle, far exceeds all other gifts."

6. Remember well thy low station, even as but a late, very late, awakened Christian: and do not insult over, but pity others.

On reading Law, it appears that the very spirit of our ancestors is in him, viz. The heavenly disposition of mind.

7. At meeting, very poor! O for more meekness, more temperance, and more of the fear of the Lord!

Both meetings silent; the last very dull.

Sol. On reading Law on Devotion, and comparing him with Isaac Pennington, I was well nigh convinced that divers of our silent meetings, when thus continued and customary, are adapted not to infants, but to adults in spirituals.

10. Dinner on bread and water.

11. Feasted swinishly and to inflation: two dishes hurt.

12. At a silent meeting—O for more watchfulness, and more strength to oppose the world, and for more weaning from the world!

I renounce all new projects.

14. At meeting—I am not clean enough, yet I thought I could have ministered better than two did to-day: and in a subsequent meeting was a foolish application of a text, which, however, I could not correct, but was obliged to suffer.

15. Feasted to the utmost bounds.

16. Stupidity and darkness are over-spreading us: who shall keep his habitation in the light!

17. Refused a feast, on principle, blessed be the Lord! O my soul! awake to a sense of God's bounty in setting before thee evidences of the high order, station, and dignity of the human soul, in some indisputable instances of perceptions made by it, unaccountable.

18. Angry with cause, but too vehemently.

19. Mechanically cross, from weakness and sharp humours, but not without sin; wherefore, good Lord, hasten the work of strengthening and sweetening.

21. Sang praises to God in the night.

I will go among the poor spiritual brethren.

Light shone in the ministry to-day.

22. A spiritual visit.

23. At a meeting of discipline—God strengthened under a groundless opposition.

24. Sol. I have, indeed, led a monastick life from my youth, and been diligent in the pursuit of truth natural (and divine sometimes); but, O what a barren Christian in comparison of others in their youth, *v.g.* Richardson, who travelled over England four times between the twentieth and twenty-eighth year of his age!—Matter of humiliation truly.

I will

I will, however, follow the Lord in his present drawings, but must not desert my practice; for, surely, God is honoured therein, although in a lower way.

25. Read Law, to great illumination and improvement in love.

A luxurious dinner on apple-pie.

26. At a silent meeting, the fire was on the altar, drawing from the earth and all that is specious and goodly in it.

The dissertation on milk, a work of five years, finished, blessed be the Lord!

27. Wickedly brittle on a small provocation: the Devil exalts the choler.

28. Seven o'clock. Rose at the call of the Lord Jesus, in order to improve this day (the first of the week) spiritually, as much as another day temporally, well knowing that a translation doth impend.

An exercising evening on the trial of the delinquent minister. Lord, support the ancient testimony against lying, and fortify my back for stripes, and to bear the weakness or wickedness of others.

30. Deplored the weakness of our ministerial administration at meeting, which yet I could not help.

31. I bless thee, Lord, who hast enabled me to adhere to truth, in the trial of the delinquent, under opposition.

Unrighteous flight from a patient: may I say honestly, blessed be the Lord! Surely, it is more honourable and more divine to serve them that do not pay, than them that do.

SECOND MONTH, 1759.

1. At one in the morning, rose and sat up two hours, working at the natural history of the city of Dublin.

2. Opens my monthly-retreat: Lord, what lack I yet? More meekness, more temperance, and more of the heart-piercing fear: and I am in arrear to the country-meetings: as the corn is ripened for the sickle, so ripen my soul, O Lord.

The Lord hath given thee to finish a notable temporal work: thou hast more leisure now for the spiritual.

4. Thirty minutes past five. Opened a holy vigil: on a strict review of my life, deep humility and self-abasement is my portion as long as I live.

At meeting—Let thy love to the world be proportioned to thy short stay in it, even become less and less.

An humble hope that God's calm presence, out of the tempest, thunder, and lightning, is with me, in my humble practice of medicine, and in this writing.

The Lord said, "Thou must not only love nature less, but do less in that respect, in order to acquire a heavenly habit."

5. Blessed be God, he hath brought me forward in life this day, even in the spiritual reading in the morning, after the meditation and prayer: so, Lord, let grace triumph over nature.

6. A most laborious meeting, exercising to my spirits beyond strength: however, it was and is my comfort, that I discharged my conscience faithfully in the support of the Christian testimony against immorality, though in opposition to two worthy brethren.

A spirit of party appeared that would smother inquiries: Lord, mend the partial, and let truth prevail.

7. Lord, give me an equal abhorrence of my own sins, and of the sins of others!

Got to the school-meeting with struggle.

8. Sol. This is a land of darkness, mistakes, and errors: only a little glimmering of light and truth! Surely, there is a better country.

9. O the loads of divine favour laid upon me, in furnishing with such authors as Law, faithful guides in the heavenly journey!

Lord, give patience to bear ill-grounded opposition to the truth: surely, thou art judge of all.

At meeting, this day the oracle gave no certain sound.

A little vociferation to a servant.

11. At meeting—Rest assured, O my soul, that there is no way to reconciliation with God but by double diligence.

Shall we not call in the women to our help in the visit, as well as ministry? If the holy fire were alive, surely, thy indignation would be kindled at the worldly-mindedness of our men.

13. At men's meeting, God gave meekness, and, if I mistake not, victory over an unclean spirit.

18. The Lord is embittering to me the friendships, honours, profits, and even (natural) studies of this world: so, Lord, embitter; but the mind, so long warped to temporals, will not suddenly take another turn.

Desolation in the gallery; but God strengthened me.

19. Devoted a space for meditation on native fierceness, and God enlightened thus: Do not pray only, but watch,
and

and decline the occasions; and remember, God will not acquit the guilty.

20. "Do less in temporals," saith the Lord.

22. Lord, give victory over unclean spirits at feasting, in daring to be temperate: why should we be compelled to drink, more than to eat? O the madness of vice, and corruption of the world!

24. Remember thy servant's rebuke, that thou art moved by a straw.

25. Snapped again, notwithstanding yesterday's rebuke.

Whilst I enjoy plenty—O the poverty of men and women at the village! Lord, preserve from the abuse of the corn, wine, and flax.

Sol. —, the minister, was right as far as he went; but not a word of immorality, which hath lately and is now entering, and, assuredly, Lord, thou knowest, too much unrebuked: Lord, strengthen to faithfulness in the lot assigned me!

25 and 26. Feasted to the utmost bounds, although with a faint.

THIRD MONTH, 1759.

1. Feasted, and chatted to edification, at the new medical society.

2. Ate and drank swinishly: nature wants less.

A sweet symphony this day between a brother and me, in that simple and most beautiful query, "Does the day's work go on with the day?"

3. At the time of an illumination, Lucifer was at my right-hand: Lord, rebuke him.

At my Monthly Retreat.

Sol. Look at the friendships of men in the world and the church; look at the tedious pursuits after, and the imperfections of, science; the darkness and weakness of thy own mind; the uncertainty of riches; the danger and hurt annexed to eating, and drinking, and to company; and the suggestions of Lucifer in thy brightest moments; and see if thou canst rest thy soul here without aspiring after a better state!

Sensible of a want of more meekness, in two sudden occurrences this day.

5. Feasted rather beyond the holy bounds.

6. In the night recommended, in prayer, some persons to the Lord, that he would open their eyes and turn their hearts, since we cannot.

Discharged my conscience on immoralities, as an object of discipline.

9. God touched me in the tenderest point, even in the menace of frustrating my labours of twenty years by sudden death; but spared me, surely, for better and higher pursuits.

11. Corruption almost universal: like priests, like people, here, even here: what then, are we wholly to despair, and abandon the youth? No, saith the Lord.

15. Formerly scoffs and outward sufferings; now perils among false brethren: Lord, support.

16. Left alone in the gallery: the fire was on the altar, and I found, blessed be the Lord, the present withdrawing of help from man to drive to a closer union with God.

17. God hath now lengthened thy day to the finishing one new scheme since the day of thy spiritual espousals: be sure, proceed on no more new ones.

18. At meeting.—The church hath ever had its enemies, now open, then secret: why then, O my soul, art thou disquieted at the same?

19. Scolded full vehemently.

20. Discharged my conscience, in open testimony against immorality under a plain covering, blessed be the Lord!

21. Scolded within bounds.

23. Chatting after meeting hurts.

24. Feasted pleasantly, and pretty innocently.

26. The nervous disorder disabled me from reading, and seized me in prescribing: this followed a day of fasting, and vanished on my dinner, whence I conclude, that a generous diet is the right one for me.

Spent the evening in review of old honest labours: thus am I cut off from novelties; but, surely, this is the right use of time in an old man.

28. Belated at meeting, through a little indolence.

A visit on occasion of mourning habits, with no visible effect at all, but rather the contrary. O the folly of men!

30. My example not so shining as I wish: a year and a quarter elapsed since my last quarterly-meeting. One stumbling-block is removed: beware, lest thou prove another. Trim the lamp.

FOURTH MONTH, 1759.

4. Discharged my duty in speaking to the children; but Lucifer at my right-hand after.

God is strengthening in temporals and spirituals, adored be his goodness!

5. What is the bent of thy mind now? Hadst thou rather be great than good, viz. More in science than in love? I would gladly hope not; Lord, give the meek spirit and heavenly science.

All that has been done for the honour of men will have no reward, and consequently a great part of thy studies; but the acts of self-denial, and every effort to promote truth in opposition to the wicked, I humbly hope, may be rewarded.

Feasted, and did not come up in complete fortitude over the world's spirit.

Erred in quantity there, through inadvertence, and was a little sick.

At a silent meeting—A grateful, humbling sense of God's love and long-forgiveness extended to me in this heel of the evening.

7, 8, 9. Accomplished the visit to — with a minister, to whom my heart was united; here, weaning from the world, and some sense of a real progress, possessed my mind to my comfort: thus in a dumb shew, not as an actor, but well-wisher; such is my spiritual lot.

14. At a silent meeting—O the long-forgiveness of God to me, even whilst idolizing nature! Surely this should lead to long-forgiveness to my brethren.

15. Our ministerial supplies from England likely to fail.

A most profitable silent impression at an otherwise barren meeting, to this important purpose: Lord, go on to wean from the ardent pursuit of science in preference to love; and be with me in the hour of temptation in this respect every day!

26. Useful illuminations on the discipline proper to women.

27. The Lord is embittering the world to me, from a view and solid experience of the uncertainty of riches, of human friendships, of the imperfections of science, and of the follies and sins of others, as well as of my own: so wean, O Lord, and mortify.

Two staunch ministers appeared with a true gospel-sound; I bless thee, Lord, for this high privilege of a living ministry to an unworthy generation,

29. Truth triumphed in the ministry.

On this glorious day rose at five, at the call of the cock, on principle, and pursued the religious exercise proper to the day.

A comfortable assurance of an improvement of my talents, blessed be God!

FIFTH MONTH, 1759.

Opens the monthly-retreat. The supposition is, that I am to die and give account to God this day.

Sol. I hope the Lord hath lengthened out my day to some good purpose, and particularly this, that he may be King within; or that grace may be exalted above nature; that he may go on to slay the love of this, and cherish and advance the love of that, even as of heaven above earth.

For, indeed, I am still too earthly in this respect; but how can I do less? The struggle must be maintained, and the weaning from nature proceed.

At meeting—Saw more deeply into the divine law, and my want of more of the dread of God, and of more humility, and contentment, even with contempt from others; and, O for more of the divine presence in all my temporals!—An ecclesiastical conference.

2. Discharged my conscience at the school-meeting.

3. At a medical society, few labourers besides myself; a discouraging circumstance.

Sol. "Can the Ethiopian change his skin," &c. and when the affections have been for a series of years warped to nature, can they be returned to grace? Surely, not without violence. Lord, help, lest I perish.

6. How do worldlings for the mere point of honour, *v. g.* Soldiers, sacrifice their rest, and even lives! But what do we for Christ?

8. Rose about four, on principle.

A melting meeting in the ministerial service; and I was enamoured with the peculiar glory of our ministry, with an admiration of God's unmeasurable goodness held forth to an unworthy people.

A sinful

A sinful peevishness attacked a second time : O my weakness ! O my wickedness, even in the midst of a profusion of favours !

I will embrace contempt and confusion of face.

9. I proclaim a fast on the occasion of the said easily besetting sin.

10. I was in company with my betters, men far beyond me in the heavenly life : however, I love the brethren, and favour the sweetness of spiritual fellowship.

After a little good service, the dark power attended and prompted to vanity.

A clear vision, exhibiting more disrelish of nature and physick.

11. Beware of giving offence, and hurting God's witness in thy servant, thou high professor.

O poor Dublin, thy shepherds are scattered !

Discharged my conscience faithfully, in inviting two to the work.

12. Impends the visit : Lord, be with us few in our low state.

O the imperfections of science, and the precariousness of medical reputation !

My associate far more heavenly-minded than I.

13. Love is greatly departed from us in Dublin.

The little journeys, attended with some degree of fatigue, before meeting lessened the devotion.

Light and truth triumphed in a family visit.

15. O my small fund of patience, on a small trial and exercise of it !

Discharged my duty, in the cross, on the visit.

16. I have incurred our Lord's censure, in being angry with a brother without due cause.

17. Again, most unseasonably attacked with the temptation before named, even previous to the procedure on the visit.

18. Rose early, on principle, and proceeded on the visit.

19. I bless thy bounty, Lord, for those quickening, illuminating, strengthening opportunities in our religious visits, and my association with my betters.

20, 22. Jogged and goaded the visitors, and proceeded a little on that service.

23. A computation, disagreeable and beyond the holy bounds, on a philosophical expedition.

25. A dread lest I should not walk consistently, but give scandal : Lord, put thy fear in a greater degree in my heart.

27. Lord, sweeten my sourness. Christ's doctrine on the mount was impressed, as what would root it out fundamentally, in the heavenly love and meekness by him recommended.

Surely, the people in general do not stedfastly believe in Christ.

A brave struggle with the spirit of slumber, in the afternoon silent meeting.

29. God is giving me wisdom to act as an old man, even chiefly in reviewing and digesting the labours of my youth: to him and his glory be they dedicated.

31. In the course of the religious visit, a single superfluous glass hurt the service, in clouding the * *divina particula aure*: Lord, pity and pardon!

SIXTH MONTH, 1759.

3. Days, weeks, months, and years, have I devoted to nature primarily: God, in abundant mercy, hath protracted my days to see my neglect; and is now exercising the holy discipline of weaning, a painful work! Lord, carry through it.

4. Three church-visits: I honour and love the brethren, and this Christian fellowship: one supplies the defects of another in this joint-labour.

5. One boon grant, good Lord, that my love of the world and of nature may bear the proper proportion to the short time I have to enjoy and pursue them; that is, that it may become less and less.

Some satisfaction in some discoveries of useful truths, in the review of registeries of the weather.

6. Discharged my conscience at the school, and was the means of stirring up another: thus in religious, as in civil life, we are helps to one another. Lucifer was at my right-hand afterwards.

8. I fear, on righteous grounds, that I shall not be accepted: Lord, increase my fear.

At a feast—not quite enough of holy vigilance.

14. God hath raised and gifted two others in the service of visiting, and made me a gap-stopper, adored be his goodness!

In drinking previous to the religious visit, stumbled, but did not fall: beware, beware.

* The soul. Literally, a particle of the divine breath.

15. Surely, the Lord is seen in the winds and weather very evidently: he meteth out the heavens with a span, and his glory and goodness are here displayed; but how in the tumults of thy own bosom, and how in bounding thy worldly desires? Surely, the same power is felt, and the same goodness in grace, blessed be the Lord!

17. On first-day: the people assemble with vast coldness, by coming in very late.

J. Nayler's illumination was applied home to my mind and state, thus: there must be as high an ascending into the divine nature, as there hath been a descending and flying from it—as much a prevalent study of the mysteries of grace in Christ, as there has been of those of nature: and now God hath begun this work, may he carry it on.

23. The widow Allen, of Cork, sits up whole nights with sick persons, from a principle of benevolence.

|| 24. At meeting, this illumination: my heart is not pierced enough by the proximity of death, as it ought to be, and is too much groveling towards nature, to this day: Lord, wean.

The scriptures are neglected by our ministers, on which I discharged my conscience faithfully, and God gave prudence.

If I have not suffered, I have laboured in nature abundantly, and a little in grace: may the Lord accept.

26. On my return home from the visit, untowardly and unseasonably peevish.

27. A spiritual letter written.

28. Angry on a slight provocation.

29. Giddy and too thoughtless in my drink, even after having been twice warned in a fortnight.

30. A counter-plot to Lucifer: if there be danger of spiritual pride and ostentation on one hand, there is far more reason for self-contempt for past and present sins on the other.

Surely, no station exhibits so many scenes of human misery, and of the vanities, sins, and follies of men as mine: may this view inspire with a suitable contempt of this world and this life!

A little contrition at prayer.

SEVENTH MONTH, 1759.

1. Sol. Good Lord, what lack I yet?

Answ. More strength in opposing the world in drinking. Again, must I wholly avoid feasts?

Answ. No vow was yet made, but a resolution to decline them as much as may be.

2. Blessed be the Lord, who has enabled me to stand in the gap in the visit. Surely, here is a wide field, but where are the seedsmen, where the diggers, hewers, and fencers?

Answ. They are departed from us, having loved this present world. Lord, preserve and increase thy faithful remnant every where.

4. Discharged my duty at the school, among the children, as three of my colleagues did also.

6. Lord, thy presence at the impending feast!

At meeting—I fear I shall not be accepted: Lord, increase thy holy fear in my heart, and let me possess it always!

7. Every Christian is a Quaker; but the reverse is far from being true.

8. The anniversary of my spiritual espousals, even to this fifth year, blessed be the Lord!

I am now the only surviving old visitor.

See now formality and earthly-mindedness over-spreading the church as a thick cloud! Lord, let there be light in Goshen.

Our Lord calls up to judgment several of the Heathens against the Jews, and our Penn brings in divers excellent testimonies from them: to these add the obligations of the coming, and doctrines, and example of Christ. Soul, arise, and worship, and work.

At a silent meeting: sweet encouragement to proceed; and as the summer-sun ripens for the harvest, so let the celestial for glory; and as my labours in nature are advancing to maturity, so let those in grace keep pace: for the judge is at the door.

Goaded my brethren visitors: surely, were it not for the foreign auxiliary, we should not get on.

9. Attended that service faithfully, and my ancient colleague G. H. had divinely and pertinently adapted service with the poor, at their house.

13. Remember our peculiar profession as called out of the apostacy.

I

14. Feasted

14. Feasted and conversed to edification, and with cheerfulness.

15. The afternoon-meeting silent, but luminous.

Goaded brethren-visitors, and accomplished two visits, with considerable struggle, and to a degree of satisfaction.

18. The visit prosecuted with a good deal of struggle. O poor Dublin! I wish thou mightest see thy poverty.

19. Is the church coming out of the apostacy? Then behave accordingly.

22. O the imperfections of natural science, and barren meetings!

23. Rose before six: O the time gained by early rising!

24. An humbling time at meeting, with an—O my insolence on slight crosses! So much good have I received, and shall I not receive evil? And, O my spiritual barrenness in my family!

A mortifying, but wholesome repulse, on application to the Royal Society.

28. At a silent meeting—O how unpleasant the sight of others coming in at the eleventh, instead of the tenth hour.

29. A good time under the ministry of women, with a most tender, evangelically-spirited call to the giddy youth and covetous elders—thus are the women taking our crowns from us.

Sol. Journies previous to the meeting hurt.

At afternoon-meeting, I was shocked with a nod or two; however, the fire was not out, though very dim.

EIGHTH MONTH, 1759.

1. A little more temperance is wanting, even in private. Feasts I hate.

3. Bless the Lord, O my soul, for the happy turn our political affairs have taken, even from a state of great distress. Lord, give us hearts to feel thy goodness, and wisdom to improve it unto thy glory.

At meeting, amidst infirmities I worshipped the Lord, who is raising up grace above nature.

4. Ecclesiastical journey to the county of Wicklow: I was enamoured with the peculiar simplicity and sincerity of our worship rightly conducted.

There is a considerable number of youth there, and elsewhere, that want visiting, as sheep without a shepherd; and who layeth it to heart?

10. At

SEVENTH MONTH, 1759.

1. Sol. Good Lord, what lack I yet?

Ans. More strength in opposing the world in drinking. Again, must I wholly avoid feasts?

Ans. No vow was yet made, but a resolution to decline them as much as may be.

2. Blessed be the Lord, who has enabled me to stand in the gap in the visit. Surely, here is a wide field, but where are the seedsmen, where the diggers, hewers, and fencers?

Ans. They are departed from us, having loved this present world. Lord, preserve and increase thy faithful remnant every where.

4. Discharged my duty at the school, among the children, as three of my colleagues did also.

6. Lord, thy presence at the impending feast!

At meeting—I fear I shall not be accepted: Lord, increase thy holy fear in my heart, and let me possess it always!

7. Every Christian is a Quaker; but the reverse is far from being true.

8. The anniversary of my spiritual espousals, even to this fifth year, blessed be the Lord!

I am now the only surviving old visitor.

See now formality and earthly-mindedness over-spreading the church as a thick cloud! Lord, let there be light in Goshen.

Our Lord calls up to judgment several of the Heathens against the Jews, and our Penn brings in divers excellent testimonies from them: to these add the obligations of the coming, and doctrines, and example of Christ. Soul, arise, and worship, and work.

At a silent meeting: sweet encouragement to proceed; and as the summer-sun ripens for the harvest, so let the celestial for glory; and as my labours in nature are advancing to maturity, so let those in grace keep pace: for the judge is at the door.

Goaded my brethren visitors: surely, were it not for the foreign auxiliary, we should not get on.

9. Attended that service faithfully, and my ancient colleague G. H. had divinely and pertinently adapted service with the poor, at their house.

13. Remember our peculiar profession as called out of the apostacy.

I

14. Feasted

14. Feasted and conversed to edification, and with cheerfulness.

15. The afternoon-meeting silent, but luminous.

Goaded brethren-visitors, and accomplished two visits, with considerable struggle, and to a degree of satisfaction.

18. The visit prosecuted with a good deal of struggle. O poor Dublin! I wish thou mightest see thy poverty.

19. Is the church coming out of the apostacy? Then behave accordingly.

22. O the imperfections of natural science, and barren meetings!

23. Rose before six: O the time gained by early rising!

24. An humbling time at meeting, with an—O my insolence on slight crosses! So much good have I received, and shall I not receive evil? And, O my spiritual barrenness in my family!

A mortifying, but wholesome repulse, on application to the Royal Society.

28. At a silent meeting—O how unpleasant the sight of others coming in at the eleventh, instead of the tenth hour.

29. A good time under the ministry of women, with a most tender, evangelically-spirited call to the giddy youth and covetous elders—thus are the women taking our crowns from us.

Sol. Journies previous to the meeting hurt.

At afternoon-meeting, I was shocked with a nod or two; however, the fire was not out, though very dim.

EIGHTH MONTH, 1759.

1. A little more temperance is wanting, even in private. Feasts I hate.

3. Bless the Lord, O my soul, for the happy turn our political affairs have taken, even from a state of great distress. Lord, give us hearts to feel thy goodness, and wisdom to improve it unto thy glory.

At meeting, amidst infirmities I worshipped the Lord, who is raising up grace above nature.

4. Ecclesiastical journey to the county of Wicklow: I was enamoured with the peculiar simplicity and sincerity of our worship rightly conducted.

There is a considerable number of youth there, and elsewhere, that want visiting, as sheep without a shepherd; and who layeth it to heart?

10. At

10. At meeting—The body heavy for a while ; but truth and faith by and by triumphed.

Ibid. A secret whisper of the danger of too much fame and business. Surely, I have retired, and will retire.

12. G. H. has visited the nation five times in a religious way : my services domestick, and but little.

Afternoon-meeting dull, and I kept from sleep with a struggle : cleared up in the end by a ministerial help.

More of the fear of God in my feasting is wanted.

13. Great satisfaction in corollaries drawn from the history of the weather.

15. An agreeable surprise in my travels : an inn-keeper and sincere convert keeps a Spiritual Diary also, with whom I henceforwards contracted a fellowship.

16. Weak and peevish.

The latent seed of life is burdened with the prevailing conversation about wars, even wholly engrossed on that subject, and rejoicing at the ravages which the real Christian deploras.

21. A sweet silent meeting.

22. At the youth's meeting, spoke briefly on illuminations, and underwent buffetings afterwards.

Scolded my servant with cause, but too harshly.

23. Admonished a brother with great frankness and tenderness.

24. Sol. On my moroseness : how many years have I been praying and labouring to be sweetened ; will the work never be completed ?

At meeting, a triumph beyond that of the man of this world, to the following purpose ;

The Lord hath taken away from me the reproach of barrenness ; in other terms, he hath caused the dumb to stammer a little,

25. An extract of some sweet flowers from the scriptures,

26. At a silent-meeting, a struggle with brethren-visitors for prosecuting that work under discouragements.

Sol. This day shone the glory of the gospel-day, and Christ Jesus, in my view, triumphed over all the gods of the Heathen, even in his heavenly pattern set before us.

27. Proceeded on the visit, wherein it appeared that my associate is wiser and better than I ; hence I learn the benefit of religious association.

28. God gave resolution and integrity to attend both meetings of worship and discipline with industry, on the recovery of my bodily strength.

Behold

Behold the ease of our religious establishment, surely, far short of what is required of every Christian, and of the practice of the religious in former times, and still far short of what our real wants call for, viz. Eight hours in a week only are devoted to publick worship, *i. e.* no more than one-third of a natural day; but yet it must be observed, that even this one-third is far from being duly attended to; and, to say the truth, among the multitude of those now professing with us, not above one-twelfth of the twenty-four hours, viz. Two hours on first-day morning are devoted to publick worship, and what to private by these is known only to the Omniscient: but can such a people expect to prosper in spirituals; can they expect to make head against the puissant enemy of souls? And, O thou my soul, who hast hitherto been too much immersed in the cares of mere body, and participated of the corruption of the times, awake, awake, to superior diligence, and remember, that he who soweth sparingly shall reap sparingly.

NINTH MONTH, 1759.

2. Afternoon-meeting extremely dull, as usual of late; and I was sleepy from fatigue; yet God gave grace to pray, that I might not be cut off either in earthly-mindedness or fierceness of temper.

3. Rebuked my servant too vehemently.

4. Got to meeting with a struggle; yet favoured there with a precious illumination, tending still to wean farther from the world, viz. on Luke xiv. "He that hateth not father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters, yea and his own life also, cannot be my disciple."

5. At the school-meeting, discharged my conscience in simplicity.

7. At a silent-meeting—A luminous time. Too vehement in natural studies this morning.

16. A glorious company of poor patients in Canaan's language: Lord, support!

At meeting—A sweet gospel-spirit in the ministry.

18. Provoked by teasing poor patients: Lord, pity my weakness or sin.

20. Nine patients and not a penny: Lord, give the gospel-relish in visiting the poor.

21. A little weary at the evening-sacrifice: God mend me.

A sweet evening in a review of the History of the Weather; and not only that, but also of my spiritual state, even the history

history of my progress and regress, and restoration through the Divine Bounty. Surely, here has been no small industry in nature: Lord, supply the defects in grace.

God signally preserved from being wholly swallowed up in nature, by the dissolution of several plausible, but hurtful, conventions.

22. A review of Observations on Storms: a right old man's employ.

23. A bright illumination (in the streets), of the weight of obligations on me.

24. Sweet Jesus, thou hast few and poor advocates, and some very weak ones.

25. O the weight of the work of sanctification! far away beyond words, which are but shadows, and, without the life, idols: am I not coming to the life of the words, to the power in which the kingdom is said to stand?

A very humbling, mortifying retrospection from 1741 to 1750, which was a sort of *interregnum* in spirituals, nature and natural studies prevailing over grace. O the mercy of God in thus waiting for my repentance!

26. O for more of the fear of the Lord, and less of the fear of man!

28. Lord, slay and mortify my inordinate love to natural science, more and more.

An unseasonable call from a pauper tried my patience, and shewed that I had but a small share of it.

Proceeded in the review of my History of the Weather, in order to draw some conclusions of moment from it.

TENTH MONTH, 1759.

1. Opened my monthly-retreat: I am an out-of-time late-born Christian, and a very feeble one: Lord, extend mercy, and finish the work of cleansing entirely. I want more of thy tender love, and tender fear, in the hours of temptation to anger, and to the inordinate love of nature. Remember not the sins of my youth and age, in preferring nature to grace. Lord, I turn about, though late. O the riches of the Divine Bounty in thus giving space to repent! Lord, animate my natural studies with charity, and limit them with moderation.

2. Scolded my servant too vehemently.

3. At the school-meeting, spoke to the children in a spiritual

tual capacity; but Satan buffeted afterwards, prompting to pride: but light and truth triumphed. Thou art to rejoice in no gift; but in this only, that thy name is, or may be, written in the Lamb's book of life.

5. A silent meeting, but sweet.

8. Exercised something of a holy vigil at night; but Lucifer was at my right-hand.

12. I have not yet learned to drink rightly; but I saw in the clear vision that, if I will proceed to perfection, I must be more an alien to the corrupt humours of the age, and even of divers of my acquaintances in this very respect, and must stick closer to the secret whispers of the Holy Spirit. Amen, sweet Jesus, amen.

What citizen can stand the test of the righteous retrenchment of superfluity in drinking? The Devil, in the mouths of thousands, says, "There is no fast on the drink;" but, surely, we are not to believe him: O how hard to be quite clean! Lord, pity and make clean.

14. Morning and afternoon-meetings silent, but both to me were pretty open.

17. Impends the feast: Lord, preserve. Came off tolerably: the company sober and edifying.

19. Another silent meeting; but the fire not out.

20. Nine hours and a half in bed: quite too much.

21. Waked in the night, and, by the sweet illumination received, was convinced that a holy vigil may be exercised; and this further appears by the practice of the men of this world, who often rise while it is yet night; and from the practice of the sons of Belial in computations.

22. One of our saints, whilst prosecuting his temporal concerns, made every thing give way to the spiritual, particularly in the attendance at meetings.

23. Obeyed the Lord's drawing, to go to meeting, with this divine impression, to attend matters of more moment than weather and winds: but this impression was much worn off by the business and talk of a succeeding meeting of discipline, and by a feast.

26. It is plain our spiritual affairs are in the hands of children: our wise men are gone a whoring after the world: but, remember it was so in the infancy of the church.

An amazing series of success in our affairs in America; our fate seems to be reversed, and our chastisements taken off, blessed be the Lord! Lord, sanctify us unworthy mortals to a right use of these favours and these events, to the progress of true Christianity.

28. Two

28. Two in the morning. Opened a holy vigil, and accordingly rose in the night, with a revival of a sense of the church's now coming out of the apostacy, and a serious desire of being one of her sons, particularly in an increase of heavenly-mindedness; and I was comforted in a view of the glory of the gospel-day, and of the knowledge of Christ Jesus as the Son, and sent of God, and of a subjection to him as such, as preferable to all other knowledge.

At meeting—The fire on the altar was not out, and we had a lively prayer from one woman, who alone is left as a minister.

Soured on a view of our forlorn ecclesiastical, and even medical state.

Visited a faltering brother.

29. Proceeded on my Diary of the Weather to satisfaction, in the corollaries thence deduced, I hope to the glory of God.

Paid a church-visit.

Dinner of bread and water, to cure indigestion.

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1759.

2. Rise earlier, and go on to follow the Lord's drawings to higher degrees of purity and love.

3. A spirit of devotion in two prayers at the meeting of business.

5, 6. Too morose on occasion.

A most precious meeting, wherein a woman vastly outshone all the men; and, O what a pygmy was I!

7. At the school-meeting, God gave wisdom—to him alone be the glory. But Lucifer buffets on the illuminations received.

9. Formality has overspread other professors, but now attacks us, a set of professed separatists, who, when without the power, are deeper hypocrites than any.

10. On a late publication—soul, awake: thou art come forth from thy solitude, and art making an avowed verbal profession: Lord, support.

14. The day concluded sweetly, with a solid sense that God is opening himself in nature to the diligent inquirer.

16. At meeting, felt what is beyond words; yet the speeches were sweet and highly pertinent.

17. Feasted beyond the holy bounds.

18. Spoke at a select meeting, and had hope in the midst of despair.

20. O for the holy tremor, and neutrality in temporals!

22. Uttered a rash word.

24. O the stuntedness of my growth in spirituals, notwithstanding all that light, sun, and rain, bestowed, and these blessed opportunities of self-survey!

25. Performed a church-visit, wherein I was enabled to act as a goad, blessed be the Lord, and saw evidently the growing benefit of these admonitory visits in association.

TWELFTH MONTH, 1759.

1. Spiritual-retreat: adhering doggedness, or quickness to anger is the point: Lord, quench this fire!

O my stupidity! O let this coming of Christ, and this immortality brought to light by the gospel, have more influence on my temper and manners than it has had!

As to superfluities, and the renunciation thereof, ambition of knowledge appears to have been the chief; however, God gave wisdom to devote my industry rather to the digesting of old acquisitions, than to pursue an uncertain game in search of new ones at this heel of the evening.

4. A silent, but sweet, meeting.

7. There is a crown in store, but it must be fought for.

8. The credit of the society is not at heart as it ought to be: a shameful languor in our overseers.

9. Two church-conferences in admonition. *Solus* in the gallery.

12. A vague stupor of late, seeming to threaten something paralytick: Lord, give to hear this thy voice, and give more deadness to nature, and more fervour in grace.

22. Very weak on a late sickness, and thereupon an ugly doggedness on scarce any provocation, and a too hasty use of the sacred name.

23. The immortality of the soul afresh evidenced in Young's writings, blessed be the Lord: and Lord, let this additional light influence my conduct.

25. Opens my sixty-second year. I formerly said, "If I arrive at sixty, I shall be pretty easy;" but I find I am too much groveling after nature: Lord, lift up to grace, and particularly to the love of Christ Jesus, as the Son and Sent of God; and of his precepts.

Proceeded on my Diary of the Weather, the shortness of my life considered, and found the observations luminous and useful.

28. My brother is a going, and so is my old faithful servant, and myself also : alarming warnings : however, I hope the steerage is right in general.

Struggled for meeting, but was disappointed.

A rash word.

FIRST MONTH, 1760.

4. More meekness is wanting, and more heavenly-mindedness, and more real fruit, from my serious readings.

6. Two silent meetings, but both luminous to me, though the afternoon one greatly deserted. It is good to be with the faithful few.

Grace triumphed over nature this morning, and I was renewedly impelled to importune my Lord to sweeten my journies, and lift up my ever-groveling soul.

7. Snappish : O how long shall I be so !

8. Three meetings successively silent, yet to me luminous.

11. Detained from meeting by a group of paupers. O the poor state of our spirituals ! eight hours in the week, supposing (what is not the case) all strictly attended, viz. Only one-third of one day ! O the indevotion, O the little concern for spiritual treasure !

13. Truth shone, in the ministry of a woman.

O for the reign and triumph of grace above nature ! yet hoped, that what remains of the last, viz. Natural History and the *Materia Medica*, is prosecuted, not from a selfish, but publick spirit.

17. Feasted pretty innocently.

20. Eight in the morning. O the time lost in bed !

21. Exercised an eve in preparation for the meeting to-morrow, in order to an early and cordial attendance.

Snapped at a pauper in the streets.

Wrote a letter, to goad an indolent brother.

26. Eight o'clock. Cold and sleepy. The king of Spain rises at five.

Much medical work and little wages : Lord, give patience.

27. Morning and afternoon meetings silent.

30. Fine leisure for the review of Observations on the Weather.

SECOND MONTH, 1760.

1. O, to say honestly, "Thy will be done;" is no less than an entire submission to every event, rough and smooth!

I bless the Lord, who has given me not only to believe, but to suffer with him in these times of desolation.

8. A silent meeting: entering into conversation after it, hurts, as usual.

10. In a view of our afternoon-meetings in the heavenly vision, our Christian-fellowship is violated, multitudes of our women, and not a few of our men, deserting the publick worship, not believing in Christ Jesus, as the invisible minister now, when the outward is in a great measure withdrawn.

Saw a glory where the world sees it not, even in attending the poor.

O what light, superior light, in Dr. Young's Survey of the Starry Heavens!

14. As the example of the great descends, so does ours, as elders, in this our low church-state.

15. Walked to town previous to the meeting: and found that the fatigue attending it lessened devotion, by dimming the holy flame.

17. O the instability of human friendship! Brother ——— utterly fails in a most laudable scheme; and a spiritual brother proves quite lame and inconsistent: Lord, give a better country in thine own time: in the mean time give integrity.

The afternoon meeting silent, yet the fire not quite out.

Resumed Law's Serious Call: blessed be the Lord for this true sheep of Christ, of another fold, renouncing every superfluity, as much as we, and for strong Christian reasons.

19. A grateful sense of content, and of a good degree of freedom from ambition, as a favour of God to me.

20. O the forlorn state of our Sion! But one woman at the quarterly-meeting.

From anger not duly moderated, from ostentation of science, and from the spirit of gluttony, O Lord, deliver.

The wet and cold weather over-powers: O the heaviness of the body, and the vast portion of time spent in sleep!

21. Our almost universal silence is wrong, both as an effect and as a cause: viz. As an effect, of a want of a right preparation of heart, from the abundance whereof the mouth would speak; and as a cause of more spiritual stupidity, in withholding those incitements to devotion which speech gives:

so that our silence to the present degree resolves into a criminal question.

26. At meeting, a sweet, secret, rebuke, on a plain instance of inordinate pursuit of natural knowledge.

28. At a silent meeting, a sweet attraction of the Father's love.

A provocation borne tolerably.

THIRD MONTH, 1760.

1. Opened my monthly-retreat. I am now one month nearer my grave: Am I so much meeker? The dark power yesterday discouraged this exercise, but light prevailed.

Thy collections in nature vast, in grace little: Lord, I turn about.

Read Law on Intercession, a practice in a great measure new to me: but if Christ intercede for us, shall we not intercede for one another; and if we are called upon to love one another as he loved us, will not that necessarily follow?

2. At meeting—God has left us yet one man to speak the truth as it is in Jesus: Lord send it home.

4. An eye open to see a greater beauty in labouring in medicine for little or nothing, than for the fee.

5. Every day doth God sound the alarm of life's uncertainty, and of the instability of all human friendships: why then so fond of either? Lord, wean yet more and more. Surely, the work is begun: Lord, perfect it.

7. At meeting, in the discovering light, was seen my insincerity, in *Theeing, inconsistent with my writing; and some remains of pride and covetousness, humbling greatly, and disposing to look for a better state.

8. Choler raised in the morning on very slight occasions.

9. Thy pilgrimage is near over: wherefore, make little provision of temporals; but lay in a greater store of good works.

10. Discharged my duty at men's meeting faithfully, though weakly.

18. Quest. What is thy darling sin, and sin that easily besets?

Answ. First, the inordinate love of natural science. Second, anger not yet enough mortified.

21. Went to meeting in a sense of the Lord's goodness: was melted a little.

* Using the pronoun Thee in the nominative case.

22. Delighted in the review of the labours of my youth in *Materia Medica*; but my joy was greatly alloyed by a consciousness of my having drank, now and then, beyond the holy bounds, in that pursuit.

Finished the first fair draught of the Diaries of the Weather in London and Dublin for near eighty years, and the observations thereon, and the preface, blessed be the Lord, having spent above eleven months in this work.

P. N. my old acquaintance deceased: God speaketh once, yea twice!

23. God hath brought thee through a very thorny part of thy work: now impends the great work of my life, the *Materia Medica*: Lord, preserve.

The Lord is leading in the valley of humiliation and purification: forgive me my trespasses as I desire to forgive those of my servant.

O the imperfections of science. God never intended us to be perfect in that, but in love.

25. God sanctified my view of the retrogradation of others, with this resolution, that I will, with his aid, go forward in as great a proportion as they are going backwards.

Feasted beyond the holy bounds.

26. An awakening testimony at meeting, but I too stupid under it.

27. Discharged conscience at the quarterly-meeting, in regard to the discipline to be exercised on drunkards; and returned home in peace.

FOURTH MONTH, 1760.

1. Late coming to meeting is a sensible injury to the real service of it in myself and others.

2. At the school-meeting, God opened my mouth.

3. Thou art now fairly lifted, having made open profession; and, truly, thy opportunities are most highly favourable: God grant I may prize and improve them.

7. Cholerick on occasion.

O my barrenness in this fruitful soil!

11. A firm and comfortable conviction that God is carrying on his work; in lifting up to my view and consideration heaven above earth, and following our saint T. C's example, in making his temporals give way to spirituals in attendance on meetings; and so in my leaving my business behind me.

13. At meeting—Lord, remember not the sin of my youth and age, even that of idolizing nature. O give me now to

so that our silence to the present degree resolves into a criminal question.

26. At meeting, a sweet, secret, rebuke, on a plain instance of inordinate pursuit of natural knowledge.

28. At a silent meeting, a sweet attraction of the Father's love.

A provocation borne tolerably.

THIRD MONTH, 1760.

1. Opened my monthly-retreat. I am now one month nearer my grave: Am I so much meeker? The dark power yesterday discouraged this exercise, but light prevailed.

Thy collections in nature vast, in grace little: Lord, I turn about.

Read Law on Intercession, a practice in a great measure new to me: but if Christ intercede for us, shall we not intercede for one another; and if we are called upon to love one another as he loved us, will not that necessarily follow?

2. At meeting—God has left us yet one man to speak the truth as it is in Jesus: Lord send it home.

4. An eye open to see a greater beauty in labouring in medicine for little or nothing, than for the fee.

5. Every day doth God sound the alarm of life's uncertainty, and of the instability of all human friendships: why then so fond of either? Lord, wean yet more and more. Surely, the work is begun: Lord, perfect it.

7. At meeting, in the discovering light, was seen my insincerity, in *Theeing, inconsistent with my writing; and some remains of pride and covetousness, humbling greatly, and disposing to look for a better state.

8. Choler raised in the morning on very slight occasions.

9. Thy pilgrimage is near over: wherefore, make little provision of temporals; but lay in a greater store of good works.

10. Discharged my duty at men's meeting faithfully, though weakly.

18. Quest. What is thy darling sin, and sin that easily besets?

Answ. First, the inordinate love of natural science. Second, anger not yet enough mortified.

21. Went to meeting in a sense of the Lord's goodness: was melted a little.

* Using the pronoun Thee in the nominative case.

22. Delighted in the review of the labours of my youth in *Materia Medica*; but my joy was greatly alloyed by a consciousness of my having drank, now and then, beyond the holy bounds, in that pursuit.

Finished the first fair draught of the Diaries of the Weather in London and Dublin for near eighty years, and the observations thereon, and the preface, blessed be the Lord, having spent above eleven months in this work.

P. N. my old acquaintance deceased: God speaketh once, yea twice!

23. God hath brought thee through a very thorny part of thy work: now impends the great work of my life, the *Materia Medica*: Lord, preserve.

The Lord is leading in the valley of humiliation and purification: forgive me my trespasses as I desire to forgive those of my servant.

O the imperfections of science. God never intended us to be perfect in that, but in love.

25. God sanctified my view of the retrogradation of others, with this resolution, that I will, with his aid, go forward in as great a proportion as they are going backwards.

Feasted beyond the holy bounds.

26. An awakening testimony at meeting, but I too stupid under it.

27. Discharged conscience at the quarterly-meeting, in regard to the discipline to be exercised on drunkards; and returned home in peace.

FOURTH MONTH, 1760.

1. Late coming to meeting is a sensible injury to the real service of it in myself and others.

2. At the school-meeting, God opened my mouth.

3. Thou art now fairly lifted, having made open profession; and, truly, thy opportunities are most highly favourable: God grant I may prize and improve them.

7. Cholerick on occasion.

O my barrenness in this fruitful soil!

11. A firm and comfortable conviction that God is carrying on his work; in lifting up to my view and consideration heaven above earth, and following our saint T. C's example, in making his temporals give way to spirituals in attendance on meetings; and so in my leaving my business behind me.

13. At meeting—Lord, remember not the sin of my youth and age, even that of idolizing nature. O give me now to

redeem the time, the precious time. Proceeded, however, on the Natural History of the City of Dublin, with satisfaction.

Discharged conscience on a half-lapsed minister, with great tenderness.

15. Struggled hard to get to meeting, though late, and relinquished business.

16. Finished my review of the History of Weather, in a series of forty-three years, a long term, and such as is given to few: I turn now to Christianity: Lord, raise the dormant, languid flame.

O how little publick spirit, even in our temporals! I am forced to tug the oar almost alone in the service of a medical society.

20. Discharged my conscience as an elder, on occasion of a spurious ministry.

Goaded the brotherhood to visits, to some lapsed professors.

22. Feasted beyond strict bounds.

25. A sweet time at meeting; but the impression was hurt by a frivolous dispute afterwards.

Humbled under a sense of God's prescience, of which we have no conception. Ayaunt all ostentation of science.

27. Purchased to myself reproach, according to the wise man's maxim, Prov. ix. 7. in reproving a scorner this second time; however, I discharged my conscience in simplicity, and left the event to the Lord.

29. A dull men's meeting: the queries not attended to, as a matter of importance: few living members.

FIFTH MONTH, 1760.

4. At our national solemnity—Ate rather too much on this day; God shews to be sins what the world calls little matters. so, Lord, shew, and deliver wholly from them.

6. Saw the Christian usefulness of province-meetings: a monthly-meeting, defective in an important point, was helped.

The Lord is daily helping and strengthening me, I adore his goodness!

Ezekiel was commanded to sigh over his brethren-captives: an instructive lesson.

7. Is not this a mark of a divine leading at this dangerous juncture, even the setting up of meetings of ministers and elders in a more effectual way?

Humbled at meeting, in a deep sense of my past barrenness and earthly-mindedness.

9. A feast with the brethren, and within due bounds; blessed be the Lord, and for his thus placing me among my betters.

11. O the miseries and impending deaths of men every day! Lord, give to attend to this thy voice with awe,

12. Scolded with cause, but too vehemently.

13. The sanctuary is polluted: two fallen stars amongst us: surely, this is not a time for feasting: O poor Dublin!

17. Eight patients and not a penny.

18. I will praise thee, O Lord, who hast sent forth thy light, truth, and love abundantly to me. Let them guide me. So draw, so wean, yet more and more. Days without number have I slighted thy goodness, and preferred nature to grace. Thou hast turned me about—help forward. Canst thou not sweeten my sojourns thoroughly? Canst thou not tread Satan under my feet?

Lord, have pity on this congregation, whose shepherds are smitten, even for thy own name's sake, and for the exaltation of spirituality amongst us.

19. I formerly said, "When I am sixty, I will be easy." See the time now come, and stop thy career more, and renew the prospect before thee. O the weakness of my mind!

Behold our situation as elders, even in the face of a generation raw, ignorant, and uncircumcised!

21. Saw the madness of anger, though raised on provocation, and communicated to another person who had no concern in it.

23. One of our week-day meetings is threatened with depopulation: paid a spiritual visit upon it. The people are not inward worshippers, nor do they heartily believe the doctrine of Christ being our teacher.

26. Feasted beyond the holy bounds, though only to half a pint of wine, else to edification.

On reading the prophecies of Daniel—O the greatness and perfection of God in these instances of his prescience! and O our littleness! add, and O his goodness to his darling creature, man!

27. An humbling, mortifying meeting, in a sense of my deficiency.

30. Not yet loosened enough from natural studies.

SIXTH MONTH, 1760.

1. Attended a country meeting with a minister, where the gospel was sweetly and pertinently preached.

Attacked by pride, but truth prevailed.

Catched myself carried on in the torrent of custom, in speaking in such a manner as I myself have condemned under my hand: I take unto myself shame and confusion of face.

2. Through flatulence and weakness, mechanically morose.

3. Exhibited a complaint to the meeting, and the Lord covered my head.

Much church-business, and very poorly executed.

An useful member threatens a removal by death. O our poverty!

4. My integrity in reproving the scorner hath almost purchased me a blot. Lord, I submit: preserve me in prudence and honesty: the cause is thine.

Impends the school-meeting: Our predecessors sought opportunities of spreading the gospel at marriages and burials; but they are dead.

Ibid. Discharged my conscience; but the dark power was at my right-hand to puff up.

Sol. "Open thine eyes and behold our desolations," said Daniel the captive, to his Maker: where is thy analogous prayer?

Still snappish and weak on occasions.

5. Cross on fatigue in hot weather: here is, indeed, weakness; but withal an alloy of sin.

7. A deep sleep hath prevailed: a spurious ministry in a place or places is threatened, and the officers appointed to oppose it languid, and, in some degree, divided; Lord, help for thy glory's sake, and give to abide in this time of trial.

8. Sleepy at meeting, but the sun broke through the cloud.

10. O the blessings and comfort of the holy scriptures, now searched and applied in my old age!

12. A sweet history of a *rara avis*,* a conscientious inn-keeper.

13. A church-appointment impended, but could not discharge it for want of an associate.

15. A foreign minister seasonably exercised: a man of faith; the text was, "The damsel is not dead, but sleepeth;" sweetly applied to our dull church-state: Lord, awaken. He thinks there is some life among some of our youth: Amen.

19. Loosening from the world, is the tenor of the commission of the two late ambassadors: soul awake, and retire more, and fly from threatening fame.

A feast beyond strict bounds.

* A rare bird.

20. Angry on a slight provocation.

O the poor meeting! two of our pillars totter.

21. Lord help, lest I and we perish.

O give the spirit to animate the letter. O for an uniform, consistent walking!

22. Walked from the country before meeting: the fatigue weakened my devotion, which else good; and a gospel-sound from two women.

27. The following text seemed almost applicable: Joel i. "Gird yourselves, ye priests; howl ye ministers of the altar: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering are withholden from the house of your God: sanctify a fast; call a solemn assembly; cry to the Lord: joy and gladness is cut off from the house of our God."

29. Dejection of spirits at meeting: succeeded, however, by a fresh irradiation of light and truth; and the instrumental appearances good: but the grand concern, now, is more weaning from natural sciences, and even from too close spiritual reading: thus God is leading on sweetly.

Very heavy at the second meeting: but light broke through the cloud again.

Now temptations surround, viz. New calls to some fresh objects of natural studies; but I hope that "in vain is the snare laid in the sight of the bird."

SEVENTH MONTH, 1760.

1. Impends a heavy exercise on occasion of a personal suffering: God gave caution and fear in the contest. I besought him to appear for his own glory's sake.

A luminous time at a silent meeting.

2. Spoke at the school-meeting, having been previously humbled in a sight of my infirmities and sins: now beware of thy own tongue and pen, lest both should rise up and witness against thee.

Feasted giddily, though with improvement.

3. Resolved to drink little, and come off quickly.

O my stupid heart, how little influence of weaning from the world hath thy impending death!

4. Much church-work, and some visits on that occasion.

6. An exercise of patience from an unrighteous detention of fee: but, in Canaan's language, so much the more glory.

Five patients, mostly paupers, blessed be God!

8. Celebrated

8. Celebrated the anniversary of my espousals. How is my vow kept? God hath preserved and brought me a little forward: but O my slowness! He hath given to see good days in nature and grace, though with a great mixture of darkness; and, blessed be his Providence, he hath exercised with chastisements now and then.

At meeting, after a little bodily fatigue, sleepy; yet this ejaculation broke through, Let my covenant with God be renewed this day,

9. A good time at meeting: my resolutions of moderating my love to natural science strengthened.

Patience exercised, with poor patients and bad usage.

Still quick to anger; how long, O my soul, shall this be the case?

A feast protracted beyond bounds, through vicious complaisance, indolence, and inattention.

13. At a silent meeting, a sweet humbling, tendering time; and a deprecation of intemperance, and of the prevalence of the spirit of the world.

15. Sinfully morose. Six poor patients belated me at the meeting.

Men's meeting laborious, and a certain delinquent seems incorrigible, and the judges deserted the bench.

Dismal news from the place of my nativity, brother against sister, and sister against brother: thus life is embittered!

16. Formal, vicious, complaisance to an ill-behaved judge.

20. An useful member of our men's meeting threatens to migrate: O poor Dublin! Thus poor little John, the recluse, the abdicator, must have his troubles. Amen. Lord, sanctify.

22. Proceeded in a social capacity to admonish an offending brother, even a dram-drinker in high station, discharging our consciences faithfully.

O the signal mowing down of the princes of the people!

25. A silent meeting, but profitable.

27. A spurious ministry: Lord, what will become of us? Preserve me innocent, and that I partake not of the sins of other men.

29. God is drawing to a greater improvement of the late deaths; but, O my stupid heart! why not a more lively impression?

A laborious men's meeting, and a grand necessary work not done through the multiplicity of affairs.

N. B. We have silenced two ministers, and threaten to silence a third: who shall stand?

30. A grateful piece of spiritual history, in the religious conferences held among some of another fold, in which we were very defective.

EIGHTH MONTH, 1760.

1. Why so fond of life, and of nature? It is, truly, a poor and imperfect state.

God is exercising my patience, in permitting a reviler.

Anger with a sister without a cause, or not duly proportionate to the cause.

At meeting—A dismal desertion as to people: resolved henceforward to steer a reverse course to that of the revolting ministers: thy priests, O Jerusalem, have polluted the sanctuary in three positive instances: O Dublin, Dublin!

The opposite course laid out, is, first, in a more strict temperance; second, in more heavenly-mindedness, and particularly in a more early attendance on meetings.

Very heavy and dull to-day, on the dismal view of the astonishing desolation attending us.

3. Seven o'clock. A second sleep; O the heaviness and loss of time! The drunkards at their computations out-do thee; but the Methodists out-strip thee quite, and consequently must advance beyond thee. I will catch a little of their fire: so help, Lord.

Two meetings silent, no minister present.

A conference on the state of the church here.

4. Prepared for the morrow, an appointed day of humiliation for the state of our Sion.

5. Opens a day of humiliation and partial fasting for the late and present state of the ministry.

I have been too mealy-mouthed: Lord, correct, and grant I may yet steer clearer of every degree of intemperance.

O the dismal state of the ministry! Out of five, three are failing egregiously, even in morals, particularly cheating, drinking, reviling, and obstinacy. Formerly errors of a subtiler kind, now immoralities are thy great reproach, O ministry of Dublin.

Double diligence is incumbent upon us few, lest we be involved in the common guilt.

6. Attended the school-meeting, and Lucifer was at my back.

7. Five in the morning. Sang praises in the night.

8. O

8. O the deceit and poison of the smiles of the world, particularly in feasting ! How hard to touch pitch, and not be defiled !

Feasted rather beyond the holy limits, and particularly beyond the present disposition proper to the languishing state of the church.

A silent meeting, but sweet.

10. Sol. Repent, was the call of John the Baptist, and of Christ himself, and of the twelve he sent out.

11. Unrighteously dogged, on a provocation.

12. Discharged my conscience at men's meeting, in reference to overseers and drunkenness ; and truth prevailed over opposition, blessed be the Lord.

13. The spiritual life deeply exercised among poor patients ; and God opened an eye to see a glory in this, not of this world.

15. A prohibited or silenced minister defies our men's meeting : hence (and from another occasion, the spiritual poison of entertainments) my life was, and so ought to be, embittered ; adored be the over-ruling hand !

Ten paupers occasioned muttering : my strength in goodness is very small.

16. Sol. I trust that truth shall prevail on the present distress, and that the Lord is on our side.

17. The first meeting loquacious, the second silent.

19. A blessed, drawing, ripening, time at a silent meeting, and I suspected some buddings for publick ministry : but I am not clean enough, nor pierced through enough with the fear of God.

20. A botanick walk, wherein, in a manner, *solus* ; this noble and useful science being in utter contempt.

21. The following text struck me, being applicable to our present state : Isa, xxii. on the breaches of the city of David : " In that day did the Lord God of Hosts call to weeping and mourning, and to baldness and girding with sackcloth : and behold, joy and gladness—eating flesh, and drinking wine ; for, to-morrow we die. Surely, this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord God of Hosts."

23. Read Gill's Comment on the Old Testament, with pleasure and gratitude to God ; O how favoured beyond thousands of my inferiors !

Amidst considerable exercises and troubles, God has given me to see good days.

24. Days,

24. Days, weeks, months, and years, have I neglected thee, sweet Jesus, thee of whom the prophets bear witness, and of the glory of this thy gospel-day; so that the subjects which of right should have been the darling entertainment of my youth, are now become those of my declining day: goodness to be admired and adored!

The silenced man will speak: discipline falls into contempt. I am clear, blessed be God! He has some advocates, but weak ones.

26. Lord, thou hast planted me as a willow by the sides of the rivers, whilst thousands are in a desert land: shall not fruit be brought forth in some proportion?

A good meeting, and the discipline of the church upheld, in integrity, on divers occasions of censure, blessed be the Lord!

27. Three spiritual visits paid, chiefly in admonition.

Compared this Diary with one kept by another, and rejoiced that Christ has sheep even among some that are not of this fold.

Feasted usefully, and to the utmost bounds.

29. Fifteen minutes past five. In the country: my morning prayer a little more animated than usual.

At a silent meeting—God hath exercised thy faith and patience; as he ever hath done with his children: he hath given many soft and loving dispensations: shall he not chastise? Amen, so Lord sanctify all.

31. Visited a country meeting with my associate and superior, whose prayers and preaching were well adapted to the several general states there, and to me as an elder; and I felt myself called to shine before my servants, particularly one of them, who is a very dark one. God gave a heart of flesh this day, and I was in the laver: may I come forth as a sheep from the pool: but O, what a pygmy did I appear!

A solid assurance, that, especially since my finishing a certain large temporal work, about the third month 1754, God did give, and hath since bountifully continued, an effectual turn or conversation towards heaven, my native country. O blessed be his goodness for this preservation!

Discharged my conscience to my brethren-elders.

NINTH MONTH, 1760.

3. More meekness and more heavenly-mindedness are wanting: yet physick must not be deserted: Lord, give the gospel-relish for charity among the poor!

At the school-meeting, discharged my conscience, and J. G's mouth was opened.

Poor was my exhibition, but well intended: Lord, give to tremble and stand in awe of my tongue, who have spoken in thy name. "Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity."

5. A spiritual visit to a youth, with little present effect.

A silent and good meeting: O thou who overcamest the world, give me to overcome it, and my own lusts! Some awful sense of the doubtfulness of the inward warfare too little thought of; whilst the artillery of the outward enemy is counted exactly.

7. Psalm lxxx. a prayer very pertinent to our state.

At meeting, light shone, with great poverty of spirit: I adored the Divine Goodness in placing me among my betters, even gospel-ministers, who have left all to promote truth and heavenly-mindedness on earth. May such living examples prove incentives to more purity!

Among them is A. B. a good slip from a bad stock, even as was Hezekiah the son of Ahaz, and Josiah the son of Ammon: thus God brings good out of evil.

Loathing the manna, the spiritual bread, in silent meetings, and longing for flesh, well applied to the out-cry for words.

Attempts of some spiritual visits this day vain. O the carelessness of our Sioners, and the miserable situation of my fellow citizens! Let not my conduct be as theirs.

Two spiritual visits to youths.

9. Feasted to the utmost bounds.

10. A troublesome day: choler, indigestion, and unseasonable visits.

11. The word now is—The world to be still minded less and less.

12. Two church-visits performed on occasion of a late pertinent declaration.

13. Staggered about sitting alone in the gallery; but determined at length, on principle, to continue it.

14. A

14. A pertinent prayer for drunkards and swearers, that they may not be cut off in their sins; and for princes, that the effusion of blood may be stopt.

A brave bold truth uttered applicable to some present—
“Beware lest your tables become a snare to you, even in neglecting religious meetings for the pleasure of eating, and drinking, and worldly conversation.”

15. Forty-five minutes past five. Wakened alive in the spirit, and saw the necessity of more seriousness, in that, not only the love, but wrath, of God is revealed from heaven by Christ. O the baseness of our nature; that love alone, and all the sweet and gracious promises, will not drive home; but terror must be called in, and is necessary! See Rom i. and 2 Thes. i.

17. O the imperfections of science clearly manifested in the present controversy in hydrology: of which I now finished the first draught, blessed be the Lord!

18. Sat up last night in useful conversation to midnight: but, when hadst thou such a watching for thy soul's good? Hardly ever. To me belongeth shame.

19. At meeting, this truth was sealed upon my mind, that there is no wisdom but in the truth as it is in Jesus, and that all who do not possess this are fools: thus light and truth prevailed over a preceding heaviness, some fatigue and a moist atmosphere conspiring.

20. Declined an invitation to a feast: Lord, strengthen yet more.

Sat up to midnight in writing a spiritual letter.

Patience exercised in unrighteous detention of fees.

21. At meeting, a strong attraction to more heavenly-mindedness.

Patience exercised, in the incorrigibility of a speaking offender, of whom I am clear.

At afternoon-meeting—To make our calling and election sure, and to long to be with Christ, impressed immediately, as attainments of the utmost importance.

22. Lord have mercy on this people: rouse them, if it be thy will!

23. I will adore thee, Lord, in thy mercies and in thy judgments.

The meeting tame and trifling; and, I fear, will become a prey to a bastardly ministry.

Some spirit of discipline is yet left, blessed be the Lord! May it be revived!

25. The

25. The Lord is daily enlightening, even in the natural subject: it is admirable what fresh and important hints daily pour in.

O that while I am in the world, I may not be of the world, even as our Lord and his disciples were not of the world!

28. My will, O Lord, is not entirely as thy will: whence these murmurs else on trifles? O subdue and reduce to an entire conformity.

O the weakness and heaviness of the flesh this rainy season! Lost an hour by it.

¶ Isa. 1. "Why sayest thou, O Jacob, my way is hid from the Lord?" A firm confidence in God omniscient, omnipotent, and good, is the point under all events.

On a spurious ministry, resolved to be not quite passive, but otherwise, even for truth's sake, and abstractedly from any private offences, in the midst of an indolent generation.

30. Eight patients and not a penny: so much the more glorious in the new language.

TENTH MONTH, 1760.

1. Opened my monthly retreat: O my stupid heart! How little affected by the occasion of this solemn day!

I certainly sleep too long.

Still impatient on trifles.

Awake, and call to mind the extent, dignity, and distinguishing characters, of thy profession: Lord, let me not be numbered among hypocrites.

At the school, discharged my conscience, though hurried and discomposed by a previous engagement.

N. B. More forecast, and a proper preparation for so solemn a day and service is requisite.

O for strength, stability, and more purity, in the present forlorn state of our Sion!

Devoted the evening to meditation, and humbly hoped that the grand work prospers.

3. Zeal in going to meeting: left my temporals behind me, and God drew to a fervent desire of higher degrees of a heart-piercing fear of him, and shewed me how yesterday I feared man more than him: Lord, pardon and reform me.

The Lord was with me in my feasting this evening, and bounded my appetite.

5. At

5. At meeting—What is the sin that so easily besets? I think the love of nature. A bright illumination and attraction to redeeming my time, my precious time, in this heel of the evening: time past having been too little devoted to spirituals.

Afternoon-meeting silent, where, after a smart struggle with sleepiness, light and truth shone out, and God drew me nearer to himself on the wings of faith and love.

Vexation with a certain troubler of Israel.

6. Finished the sulphur-controversy: a delectable day: God is opening the mysteries of nature and grace.

O the cold state of the church in the north! I hear some of them absolutely refuse to leave their linen-rags to follow Jesus on a week-day, and will not give up their time for church-discipline but on the first-day of the week. O groveling souls, the earth is your portion!

The meeting distressed by the troubler: God gave power to discharge my conscience against the enthusiastick spirit, and the spirit of disorder and confusion.

10. A feast burdensome and vexatious: ate too much.

12. Behold the character of a genuine Quaker: he worships God in spirit; and hath no confidence in the flesh, in words, and exteriors; but in the life, virtue, power, and substance; not in any types or representations, but is swallowed up in the antitype.

True gospel-simplicity shone in a woman: the men are too wise, and too worldly.

Now is the snare laid in natural science: Lord, grant it may be in vain!

Dismal is the state of our spirituals: the dragon's tail hath swept above a third part of the stars from heaven.

The spirit of devotion, which used to appear on first-day evenings, and still subsists in some places, is fled from us here.

13. Discharged my conscience at the meeting of ministers and elders.

17. At the quarterly-meeting, saw several of our pillars, above seventy years old, and well nigh past their labour; and that now, now, and only now, is my time for travelling (when I can with honour) in this service.

An afflicting day, by the publick, unjust, opposition of a brother, in support of a spurious ministry.

There was a large, and, in exteriors, splendid body of people; but, in the true light, I saw them poor, barren, and ragged, even from this evidence, their own members are

not sufficient to perform a religious visit without begging assistance from other meetings : which is also our miserable case.

20. Discharged my conscience to certain lads, the descendants of worthy predecessors, and returned home in peace.

N. B. The nuns in Flanders are allowed but five hours in bed.

25. Distressed with a reviling brother ; but desired resignation, and to remember that my way and his are not hid from the Lord : and blessed be the Lord, who hath given not only to believe, but to suffer.

26, 27. A dismal state of the few ministers we had, one half is removed by death and unfaithfulness ; and a spurious ministry threatens us. I pity the people in the prospect of the sequel, and having delivered my soul, kept silence, but called on the Lord for help.

Read the testimonies of ministers deceased ; valuable examples ; but, O where are such now, and where is the communion of saints !

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1760.

1. Entered a little into the distress of our Sion, visible and palpable ; in the very slender appearance both of ministers and hearers, on occasion of a proclamation, at our national solemnity ; and an eminent minister from America silent there.

An eminent elder took his leave of us, being disabled by deafness, and tenderly recommended to us, his successors, to come forward in more activity in the holy discipline.

A life yet more retired and abstemious, would give greater liberty in spirituals.

2. Reviling and unrighteous language from a brother : I bless thee, Lord, who hast supported me in this trial, and given me a bridle for my tongue : thou, Rock of Ages, art my confidence. Thus these troubles drive closer home : O the privileges of the sincere !

Be not contented with garnishing the sepulchres of our ancients ; but such as they were, be thou.

A little morose in the morning.

5. God is working wonders, and bringing his sons from distant lands, to rouse us from our lethargy. O the riches of his goodness, even to an ungrateful people, not yet quite forsaken !

7. In zeal and fervour I am quite out-done by those to whom the Lord hath forgiven much: he, indeed, also hath forgiven much to me, and exercised long-forgbearance in regard to spiritual enormities, particularly the idolizing of nature; and it is his singular mercy now to revisit, and sound his trumpet more loudly, at this eleventh hour of the day.

Not enough weary and heavy-laden; not duly awakened to a horror and dread of sin, particularly that of fierceness and earthly-mindedness.

8. Beautiful eclarcissements on the sulphur-controversy: "Seek and ye shall find," is true both in nature and grace.

9. At meeting—God gave to see beyond words, in the pursuit of an entire union of my will to his.

At afternoon-meeting heavy and sleepy: this was sweetly touched upon by a minister there, viz. That some are much more alive at home than in meetings, because in these their spirits participate with those of others, even with the lukewarm.

11. A curious history: several Indians in America convinced of the fall and restoration of man, and of the inward manifestation of Christ, and of the profit of silent worship.

A memorable day, to be recorded for the following sweet and instructive illuminations received at a silent meeting, viz. Thou art surrounded by a cloud of witnesses, even the saints who are placed in thy way, animating to superior love and ardour in the paths of piety and virtue.

A bright reflex view of God's dealings with me since the day of my espousals, even in judgments and in mercies: adorable in both!

Lord, thou hast stript me in temporals, and given me to see the instability of human friendship; thou hast embittered my entertainments; thou hast mingled reproach with fame; and thou hast engaged me in an arduous war with a false prophet; thou hast also, at times, hid thy face from me in the assemblies; thou hast visited me with sickness. I see afflictions must be my lot; and, adored be thy goodness, thou hast sweetened and sanctified them to me, as a means of weaning me from this world, in a just and holy contempt thereof, and of saying unto thee, with a saint of old, "Thou art my rock and refuge."

I saw also into the faith of the old saints in the 11th of the Hebrews, and that this, and not human reason and prudence, must be my support: for, in a human view of the present state of the church, we are undone; but faith in Christ's promise to be with his disciples to the end of the world, and that he

hath engraven Sion on the palms of his hands, is a support under partial desertions and afflictions.

These sweet ejaculations were not at all weakened, but rather strengthened by the following symphonick address of an apostle at the close of that meeting, viz. "What a beggerly contemptible thing would it be for any, who, through laziness or pride, would not dig or work for themselves, to be lounging about the doors of the rich, and depend on them for food! If this be a pitiful and contemptible situation in a temporal relation, see whether it be not that of several of yours in a spiritual; even you, who by your gestures, manifest an uneasy expectation of being fed with words, whilst you will not beg of God himself, as you ought to do, with prostrated souls."

13. O the weakness of the human mind! how does it appear in the present controversy, and the imperfections of a work, the result of an honest labour of a good part of my life?

14. O God! I am not enough thy child, for thou art slow, but I am quick, to anger.

A seasonable and useful admonition against late coming to meeting, which I resolved to struggle to mend.

15. I have enough to do between nature and grace: Lord, strengthen my love.

Sol. Soul, arise in faith. In the future country all these mysteries will be unravelled, and thy faculties shall be enlarged far beyond their present narrow limits; and thou shalt be freed from the present clogs of flesh and blood hindering thy flight upwards: nor will there be any longer complaints of a moist atmosphere, but a purer air, or æther, shalt thou inhabit.

Quest. Hath not God opened some new light into spiritualities, by the discovery of electricity?

It puts me in mind of our Lord's transfiguration, and the horses of fire and fiery chariot of Elijah, 2 Kings ii. 11.

16. A silent meeting and precious, but humbling: God's sword is drawn: let it not spare. It is high time, indeed, to turn about at this eleventh hour of the day, and to leave off idolatry, and every tendency thereunto: for thou hast preferred nature, thy chief joy, before Jerusalem; but now Jerusalem is to be lifted up in thy esteem; and if thou canst escape damnation on these terms, it is well for thee.

O how short am I of those illustrious youths who (within the compass of my own observation) have devoted the flower of their day to the promotion of truth upon earth!

18. A week-day meeting, which was, after an entire silence in the morning and afternoon on first-day, also silent: and

and I testify, that to me each of these seasons was precious and illuminating, and the fire on the altar was kept in.

21. As to the late and present silence, what wonder is it that God should withdraw the clouds from an unfruitful vineyard?

A fourth silent meeting, and an humbling one to me, under a sense of the clog of flesh and blood, abridging the devotion of this day, and of a swinish appetite of vegetables, and of the puiſſance of the spirit of the world.

A church-conference.

Too dogged on a provocation.

22. The word now is, Be more weaned from nature, and reject superfluous studies.

23. The first-day of the week, rose at six, thus following the Lord's leadings, even in redeeming the hours, the many precious hours, which I have lost, irrevocably lost, in sleep, in the mornings of this solemn day.

Lord, give to stand in thy counsel, fear, and love, in this time of desolation.

A careful, laborious, Martha, such an one as I in some sort, was this day suddenly snatched from all her cares, by an apopleckick stroke,

Three poor patients, glorious ones in my new late-learned Canaanitish language.

Sol. On a view of our desolations—doth not God call for mourning? It is no time to drink wine in bowls, nor to chaunt to the sound of the viol.

25. Good Lord, unutterably good, who didst not cut me off whilst idolizing nature; and now, by a mere act of adorable bounty, art visiting me by the call of thy loud-sounding trumpet, to prepare for another state: Lord, destroy sin, root and branch,

At a silent meeting—the imperfections of science shew that the end of thy creation was not perfection in knowledge there, but proclaim another country.

God was with me in the hour of temptation, in lifting up grace above nature.

26. The Prussian troops in five days marched ninety-five miles: this for an earthly, but what hast thou done for an heavenly, acquisition?

28. A silent meeting, and a blessed one: humbled under a sense of God's long-forbearance in the midst of many shortnesses and sins, and of his most bountiful call this eleventh hour of the day.

Union of will to the Lord's will—that is the point.

Sol. Is not truth upon earth as amiable as in the days of George Fox? Why then such languor in promoting it?

|| 30. 25 min. past 4. Rose in pursuit of the Lord's leadings on this day. Lord, give faith and love, even as great as theirs was whose lives I read and write.

After the care of the bodies of others and my own, but little time remained for spirituals. Awake, soul, lest thou perish.

At meeting, a good time, and Jerusalem again proposed as thy chief joy, and that thou must now hold forth the testimony to heavenly-mindedness by deed, not word; and pull out thy cash, and, that so, God will accept of thy mite.

Exercised smartly in discipline, and with a struggle.

TWELFTH MONTH, 1760.

1. E. deceased: O my stupid heart! How little influence hath this mortality towards producing a neutrality to nature, and turning the balance strongly to the side of grace!

On the open defiance now given to Christian discipline by a pretended minister—As Sennacherib sent words to reproach the living God, such hath been his conduct; and as Hezekiah prayed to Israel's God to save them from his hand, so pray I, that thou, Lord, mayst put a hook in his nose, and a bridle in his lips; and let the remnant of the house of spiritual Judah, take root downward, and bear fruit upward. Hear, Lord, for thy own sake, not mine, who am unworthy of thy notice. As that was, so is this, a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy.

2. Two in the morning. Rose with this sweet impression. He that fed Israel with manna in the wilderness, will, also, be thy support in the trials; being the everlasting rock and refuge of his children.

Belated at meeting, not in the estimation of man, but in that of God, the inward standard, by which I desire to be tried.

4. Lay too late in God's estimation, losing time.

A Christless-day, except the morning and evening sacrifice, being absorbed in practice, and the medical society, and some curiosities of little moment in my present view of things; when the day of the Lord is come upon all pleasant pictures, and nothing but what is of solid use to the good of one's neighbour is to be entertained.

5. In heaviness, because of temptations, and the remnants of sin.

6. An

6. An attraction to the love of God in a higher degree, and to more contempt of natural science.

O for more faith and more fear, even the victorious faith, and the preserving fear!

The old adage revived, "That the way to die living, is to live dying:" so, Lord, slay every inordinate affection, and particularly that of natural science.

7 and 8. Heavy, with a moist atmosphere.

Borrowed Law, a light in this age: O the profusion of divine favour on me by his means! Resolved, however, not to be too much diverted from the scriptures.

Lord, thou hast imbittered my friendships: so wean me from this world.

Afternoon, silent, and I sustained loss by some business preceding.

The forty-second of Isaiah is a clear description of our Lord, Christ, and applicable to no other person: behold, this is our day, our blessed day, even of salvation and redemption by him!

On the wars—O the fatigues of body and mind in plottings and counterplottings, beside the vast carnage, *v. g.* of ten thousand men at one stroke!

9. A luminous silent meeting: saw, in a clear vision, divers brethren coming up in their services like half-drowned animals. God grant me so much the more fervour of love, and to be still so much the more loose from these worldly entanglements, and the rather because the judge is at the door.

I must be a companion to the few, and to the poor.

Stood firm against the mourning habits, blessed be the Lord!

Ibid. A glorious, sweet, and most useful, illumination, viz. How and why is it that here are so many obscurities in the scripture, in providence, and in God's dealing with his people? And why was Christ, at his resurrection, exhibited but to a few select witnesses? Why did he not appear in a resplendent, divine glory, to the conviction of all at once?

The answer was clear: the world was not worthy of it, And the obscurities thrown over the objects of our faith are a most useful exercise and trial of our faith and patience.

10. The forty-second of Isaiah a clear description of Christ: I will, indeed, sing the new song mentioned in that chapter, even the song of thanksgiving to God, for the inestimable gift of his Son to us Gentiles.

Morose on a small occasion.

11. Possessed my soul in content and sweetness.

12. A precious silent meeting, wherein, amidst the open desertions of publick worship by others, God supported me, and I worshipped him, in amazement at his long-forbearance towards me for a series of years.

Sol. Thou art a willow planted by the rivers in divers respects: thy opportunities call for abundant fruitfulness.

Exercised in church-business, even in hunting a fox who would elude our discipline.

On a little provocation, the voice was rather to too high a key.

14. Felt the drawing of the Father's love to spiritual objects, in preference to natural.

Behold, how the light of the gospel discovers the sameness, the agreement in the root of pride. One man values himself and courts applause by his fine clothes and equipage; another courts, and as ardently, perhaps more ardently, pursues the same applause by the ostentation of science of no real use to himself or his neighbour; and so is diverted from his Redeemer as effectually as the other.

Afternoon, silent: Lord, thou hast forgiven much: why should I not love thee much?

In Isaiah appears a wonderful similitude between Babylon literal and mystical.

19. O the imperfections of natural science!

At a silent meeting—Thou preacheest more effectually by silence than by words: even by self-denial, and an avowed and open practice of silent worship and waiting on the King invisible, as such.

A sweet prospect of the heavenly city.

23. At two in the morning. Rose and worshipped, and returned to bed: went not home, but to meeting, leaving temporals all behind, and light and truth shone on my soul: was conducted into the valley of humility, self-contempt, and a sense of God's unutterable love to me. Vowed to abide here.

One good way-mark in A. S. who devotes his old age to the promotion of truth upon earth.

25. My birth-day and cast-up-day.

A week of suffering from unrighteous calumny.

At meeting, an irradiation on that text, Luke xiv. 26. "If any man come to me, and hate not his father, mother, wife, children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple." So must thou hate physick and natural science, even comparatively.

27. God

27. God kindled a jealousy, lest I should not be honest in attending the quarterly-meeting.

30. A precious silent meeting: an illumination there on Peter's denying his Lord, but under very trying circumstances, even when the whole world of Jews and Gentiles was against them, and, moreover, he as yet but a young and weak disciple; but some of us deny him in a state of tranquillity, even whilst the powers of the earth favour us; and neglect divine worship, except to gratify the itching ear, refusing to come to Christ as the King invisible and Lord of his church: but thou, O my soul! must go on to confess him in this time of desolation.

31. A spiritual coadjutor, J. G. called to England: dismal times!

FIRST MONTH, 1761.

1. 15 min. past 7. Monthly-retreat: rose at the Lord's call.

A doubt with respect to denying Christ, even in every little instance where man is feared more than God, *v. g.* In drinking a single drop to please man, and injure the temple of the Holy Ghost: Lord, give that courage that is greater than that of the Cæsars or Alexanders of this world, even to confess thee before men.

Why are our people so little fruitful?

Ans. From their minding other people's business too much, and their own too little, *v. g.* In politicks and the *minutiæ* thereof.

|| 4. Five in the morning. Rose at the Lord's call on this day: tempted to attend natural studies, but God prevented me.

At a silent meeting, a comfortable view of the God we worship, as omnipotent and omniscient, who knows and loves the sincere.

5. We held our religious conference: we hold on our way, blessed be the Lord! let us sympathize with each other in our infirmities.

Poor D's eyes fail with her strength. Lord, I hear thy voice in this phenomenon.

6. Two in the morning. Keep the superiority of grace above nature, is the watch-word of this day.

7. Discharged my conscience at the youth's meeting; but Lucifer was as at my heels.

11. I have declared publicly for discipline, which is a virtual opposition to all enemies to it. Lord, support, for the battle is begun.

12. Shocked on calumny yesterday. God gave prudence at the conference to-day to endeavour to stifle the beginning flame. I bless thee, Lord, and implore thy continued preservation in this perilous time.

13. Got late to meeting, with a struggle.

At men's meeting, a laborious and luminous time, and Lucifer at my heels; but my Lord rebuked him.

15. Sung praises in the night, and had this bright irradiation, in reference to the present apostacy, that greater and more are they that are for us (viz. in heaven) than they that are against us.

16. Impatient, on a temptation.

17. Forgot my matin yesterday.

18. Beheld the universal spread of the love of the world, and the almost extinction of the spirit of Christianity, and a dead formality among ourselves: again, kings, indeed, are our nursing fathers; but where, and how rare, are spiritual fathers among ourselves?

Is this a time for feasting? Is it a not time for mourning?

Again, as to the communion of saints, we have little but at our publick meetings: this is a very great defect: and as to our feasts, Christ is excluded.

19. Our people are wearied with silence: they are not an inward people.

20. Four o'clock. Wakened in a sweet and joyous frame. Lord, be with my enemy, and grant that he and I may move in that sphere which thou hast allotted: a root of pride is also in me: lay thy axe to it!

A most blessed luminous time during the silent part of the meeting: and a clear evidence of a future and better state, arising singly from the consideration of the low state of grace among the professors of Christianity in this life.

Too impetuous on a provocation.

21. In nature we are poor purblind wretches, witness the subject of hydrology.

I sensibly feel the drawings of the Father's love, in silence and meditation, after the seasons of devotion, in order to digest and apply the spiritual nourishment received.

22. I saw clearly that our select-meeting, as now constituted and held, is not only a form without power, but destructive of the power, a nuisance; and that the matter professedly committed

committed to our charge is worse done than it would be in a more private way; and, therefore, I resolved to desert them.

23. O for so much the brighter and more fruitful old age, by how much the more spiritual barrenness and darkness, as to celestials, in my youth.

Sol. What will be the consequence of all this dumbness?

Answ. Ignorance and more falling away: Lord, help my poor soul.

26. Impends the general visit: Lord, anoint for the work.

In six years, fifty of my acquaintances are dead, above eight in a year.

Sat too long at a feast, where, behold the levity and vanity of the conversation, even several histories of new and successful methods of promoting excessive drinking with facility; and of a legerdmain-man getting four guineas a day.

27. Left my temporals for the sake of devotion, and resumed them in the evening, even my wholesome studies in the *Materia Medica*.

28. God promised, on the return of backsliding Israel, to give them pastors according to his heart, that should feed them with knowledge and understanding; but now the reverse of this appears, and is a heavy curse and judgment.

30. Left my temporals half done, and went to meeting, which was silent, but luminous.

I thank thee, Lord, who hast helped in the hour of temptation to drinking, anger, and lust.

O the shortness of my obedience in proportion to the favours received!

Blessed be God, who hath now brought me through many engagements, some temporal, some spiritual, and hath opened divers mysteries in nature, and, above all, in grace!

SECOND MONTH, 1761.

1. It is a time for mourning: the sanctuary hath been polluted egregiously.

At meeting: God gave to see two important defects: first, my stupidity in regard to death-alarms. Second, in faith in Christ, and honouring and walking before him daily as such.

Sol. See that thy old age be as lively as the youth of many striplings, O thou late-born feeble Christian, seeing the harvest-day draws nigh.

2. Held

2. Held our monthly-conference : they exceed me in reproving sinners.

Our spiritual warfare is maintained with a degree of success ; and it is evident, the Lord is helping us ; but still cause for deep humiliation appears. This world, in our view, is not a desirable station, any farther than in relation to a better.

Sol. O what toils and what dangers does the phantom of honour carry our soldiers through ! And shall the Christian soldiers' efforts bear no proportion to these ?

They at Bristol hold a meeting of ministers and elders once a week : we at present are suspended through the corruption of the times : let the harps hang on the willows,

One good end may, by the over-ruling power of Providence, be answered in the infirmities and sins that still hang on me and my brother, even to give us compassion towards others.

3. A heavy evening, from plenitude.

4. Seven o'clock. A hurrying morning ; but a secret irradiation of light prevailed and controuled : so, Lord, send forth thy light and thy truth !

Stammered a little at the school-meeting.

Fasted mes more.

6. I bless thee, Lord, that thou hast sustained me under suffering for thy sake, even for truth's sake, in opposing a spurious ministry.

A silent meeting, which after some fumes of indigestion were spent, was blessed to me ; and God, who sets bounds to the sea, did also set bounds to my thoughts, to the exclusion of temporals.

8. I openly and on principle deserted the select-meeting, even as a nuisance, which, so far from answering the end of its institution, perverts it : Lord, preserve in innocence.

Afternoon-meeting silent ; yet the fire was kept in, with much ado : for sleepiness attended.

10. 40 min. past 5. A song in the night, in a clear sight of God's bounty in these my declining years.

Struggled to get to meeting.

" This (the world) is not thy rest," seemed to be the watch-word in the morning.

Rejoiced in the late instances of the spread of the kingdom of Christ, in the new awakenings among others : so come thy kingdom, Lord !

Lucifer at my heels, on a certain display of virtue this day ; but he did not prevail,

12. Hist.

12. Hift. ——— Eliot, in N. England, translated the bible and other books into the Indian language, having learnt the language with this God-like view; by whose means Indian churches were established, and supplied with Indian preachers and Indian elders. O my barrenness! Surely, pride shall never more attack me! me, who have so long preferred nature to grace!

13. Hurry previous to the meeting hurts.

O, beware of the encroachment of natural studies. O, how wide is the command, to love the Lord with all the heart and all the might!

On a review of our present, almost forlorn, spiritual state, as raw, ignorant, and almost stript of a ministry—there seemed to open a field for labour in the spiritual harvest; though not in a publick, but private way, even in executing the precepts of the apostle, “Warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men:” and, surely, the transition is not very difficult, from visiting the poor bodily sick, to the poor spiritually sick, and the poor outwardly, whom God hath chosen. And is not a fast and prayer necessary on this occasion, as a preparative for this work?

A church-conference; but no gospel spirit there.

16. God prospered my inquiries natural; but I was in danger of being overdone: however, I resumed spirituals in the evening, in reading the progress of vital religion abroad, and an honest man of rank was raised up to deplore the spiritual state of this nation: my soul be with the reformers!

17. Received bad usage quietly. God supported in a struggle to get to meeting, which was silent, but luminous.

19. An almost Christless-day through the intervention of naturals.

Sinfully morose on an unseasonable call.

20. Anger without sufficient cause: yet a sweet hope of the progress of the work of sanctification comforted my soul.

21. A church-journey, on principle, in support of brotherly-fellowship, and found it absolutely necessary; the love of many being waxed cold, Christian discipline greatly relaxed, and immoralities crept in. My locio, on this occasion, was more enlightened than I, and went deeper into the spiritual maladies of the people.

23. Let this be an æra for the demolition of all satanick anger in my family.

Thou, Lord, hast supported us in a faithful testimony: to thee only be the glory: so support and increase our faith
and

and love, and grant us to be in the fellowship of the two witnesses who prophesy in sackcloth.

I was deserted again, and so became frappish and froward on a slight occasion.

24. On a review of yesterday: what a descent from the pinnacle down to the valley of temptation, of weakness, and uncleanness in God's sight? What room then for pride, thou poor, contemptible son of a fallen father?

Struggled hard, and got to the silent meeting, which was a very humbling one to me, in seeing my relapse into the old quickness to anger. Lord, spare not the fire: thou spiritual Chymist, make the brittle malleable!

26. Sion's situation is odd—One curse of God to Israel was, "Children shall be thy princes:" yet possibly he may (O may he) turn it into a blessing.

27. I protracted an hour extraordinary, sitting up late for natural studies: but, O! when did I, in like manner, devote an hour extraordinary for the Lord's, or rather for my soul's sake? When did I sit up till midnight on that account? O the scantiness of my love!

The tender, spiritual life was hurt by a little hurry previous to devotion.

THIRD MONTH, 1761.

1. Monthly-retreat: irascibility and the love of nature not yet sufficiently demolished: more heavenly-mindedness is wanting.

O, how broad the commandment, "Love the Lord with all thy heart!" Lord, it is certain I do not love thee enough; nor is it less certain, that I am too groveling after natural science.

Rest assured, O my soul, that there is no other way to God's favour, than by quickening thy steps, in this rapid career of advancing age, after a long series of spiritual idolatry in natural studies.

A bright illumination on that saying of our Lord, "Except a man hate father and mother, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple." Methought I felt something of this nature in the holy discipline of mortification this day, abhorring myself in God's presence.

2. A spiritual conference, one sweet result whereof was, that the power of darkness seems to give way.

3. And again, let us rejoice in the God of our salvation, who hath made us captains in his host upon earth : Lord, give support in this awful station !

At the meeting succeeding, a greater degree of contrition and humiliation than usual : I abhorred myself, and that justly, in the Lord's presence, so as hardly to bear myself.

4. Two in the morning. Rose with a song, in blessing God for bringing his people out of the grand apostacy of Popish darkness.

Another occasion for praising God was this : he hath made, and will make, thee a whetstone : this was evident on our last ecclesiastical journey.

At the school-meeting, a confession of sin, and dehortation from the like : Lucifer attended, but was repulsed, and charity was set above all gifts.

5. An almost Christless-day, through inevitable business.

6. At meeting, the fire not out ; but at my return home, upon a provocation, I struck my servant.

Surely, the error of the Jews, in looking for a splendid outward Christ, is the error of this day of the many in their contempt of the King invisible.

8. I will go down into the valley of humiliation, and keep there : so help, Lord : days without number have I slighted thee, in postponing grace to nature : and been a captive to the world's spirit in occasional computations : O thou, who overcomest the world, help. Again, a thorn in the flesh, even a perverseness annexed to declining years, attends, though I would gladly hope, blunted, but not enough. Hammer of the Lord, arise and bruise it effectually. Long have I resisted, but as one beating the air. O give better success, and crown with victory. God of love, give love.

Wounded in the meeting by two appearances, the first anarchical, and the second a prayer that seemed to co-operate with the first.

Afternoon-meeting silent ; was comforted however, in the view of God's omniscience and providence in these dismal times.

10. A silent meeting, and not one minister, but Jesus himself, was present.

11. Troublesome suggestions of spiritual pride.

12. A holy policy for performing the spiritual visit, and bringing on tyros. Lord, direct and animate !

13. The silent meeting was glorious : I see God's work in my heart prospers ; but yet saw my barrenness this day in the omission of a reproof due to lukewarmness.

Righteous

Righteous art thou, O Lord, in thy ordinance, that we should eat our bread in the sweat of our brow; that the ground, accursed for our sakes, should bring forth thorns and thistles, various cares, afflictions, and disappointments.

16. Spent my matin in the history of the travels of a young saint and evangelical hero: greater is the least of these than I, as a naturalist, yea as heaven is above earth.

17. A spiritual epistle from a kinsman, a novelty very agreeable: one babe of grace in our family, a young man too, beside the crowd of old way-marks, whose testimonies have lately been published, records more precious than the archives of princes, which, by the superlative bounty of God, have lately been put into my hands: let these things be a means of kindling and maintaining the holy flame.

18. A day of darkness and desertion: some cross events manifested my great weakness: I could bear nothing.

Visited some paupers with a struggle and reluctance.

19. Thirty minutes past two. Rose and worshipped. O the long-suffering of God to me! May it lead to repentance.

20. At a silent meeting, pestered with worldly thoughts; but light broke through.

Read the life of a saint, and saw what he was; but the proper query is, What am I?

Answ. An object of God's mercy.

Struggled and got to meeting, where I was late, to human appearance; but, blessed be the Lord, not in his sight.

21. God's sanctuary hath been defiled in the face of the people: I mean by the bad and vicious conduct of some of the ministers in this city: take care it be not by thee. I fear I have been too mealy-mouthed on the occasion.

22. Read a sweet record of the hope of the gospel, even of eternal life, and an assurance thereof in a modern saint. I bless thee, Lord, for these glorious monuments of thy grace to them, and bounty to me, as holy incentives to higher degrees of fervour and love, and more contempt of the world.

24. At meeting, a revival of faith in Christ, saying, "Fear not, I have overcome the world."

27. Got to meeting with a hearty struggle, where this sweet illumination: Now is the time for valour, for truth, upon earth, when immoralities are coming in upon the society: Lord, give to stand.

It was a time of renewal of my vow, amidst all discouragements.

29. A head-ach, the effect of a slight computation: must I leave the world? Rather exercise more vigilance to be preserved from the evils thereof.

Seven patients, and, blessed be the Lord, mostly paupers.
30. The Lord was my song, this night and morning.

FOURTH MONTH, 1761.

1. At the school-meeting, discharged my conscience, and was buffeted after.

A triumph in the Lord's goodness: he has evidently given an increase of love.

Should not we spiritualists learn spiritual stratagems from those of the sons of destruction in outward wars? O how subtle and deep laid are their machinations for their purposes of destroying? Are the children of light such fools as to lay none for the saving of men? Again, they are often martyrs for worldly glory, even much more than many of us are for the honour that cometh from God only.

2. A poor, and almost Christless, day.

3. It is literally true, that God hath given unto me such a profusion of blessings as there is not room to contain.

A silent meeting, but lively.

Contempt of the world an excellent principle, and ground work to proceed on, in doing and suffering.

5. Thirty minutes past three. Wakened with a spiritual song, and being very lively, rose at the heavenly call.

I see clearly my brethren like half-drowned animals, unable to transact the affairs of the church. God has given thee more leisure: may he sanctify it, and influence, not to despair upon this occasion, but to more diligence and heavenly-mindedness; and that thou mayest not only go, but run, the race.

A sweet gospel-sound in preaching and prayer; and the Lord said unto me, "I have long borne with thy sins, and thou must now bear with those of others, even unrighteous insults and reproaches."

The afternoon-meeting was cloudy, literally and spiritually: heavy to sleep, but light broke through the darkness.

More backbiting, and most unrighteous censure: God is my refuge.

6. Held my usual monthly-conference with a spiritual brother (though not of this fold); the result of which was, that this is not our rest, but a pilgrimage, a state of sorrows and joys, weaknesses, sins, trials and temptations; and that we are travelling to a better country, and that God favours

us in our progress in the everlasting path leading thereunto, and we are a mutual help to each other.

7. At two in the morning, rose with a spiritual song.

9. An ecclesiastical journey, and a sweet time, in remembrance of death, and of the Lord's goodness to me.

O the labours of the apostles, and my inactivity !

A spiritual conversation at our inn.

A great neglect in the administration of discipline to an old gross offender : God bore us up to promote it faithfully.

18. On a late bodily disorder : how gentle, as usual, is the Lord's chastisement ! but, O my backwardness in resignation to the divine will ! O Lord, how long shall this deeply-rooted corruption remain ? Surely, this scene of exercise, and frequently unsuccessful conflict, is not very desirable. Why so fond of life ? Lord, moderate my love of it. Surely there is a better state. O for the fulfilling of the conditions for obtaining it ! Lord, spare not hammer, sword, nor fire.

20. O poor Dublin, dismal is thy state : the pillars fail : division attends some of thy counsels, yet not all : Lord, strengthen what remains.

See what the Lord saith, Jer. xxiii. " Both prophet and priest are profane—and from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into the land." Surely, this lately hath been, and now is, partly the case : Lord, help.

21. Abandoned my temporals, and went to both meetings, and discharged my duty in one of them : Satan was at my heels, but I gave up the pride to him.

24. An humbling time at meeting, under a sense of my long-continued idolatry.

25. At the select-meeting—A remnant is yet alive, and particularly one elder ; but the multitude is going towards perdition, and layeth it not to heart.

26. Behold a little sin become a great one, in the true light : and see how the little foxes hurt the tender vine : one glass of wine sometimes too much, as it proved this day, taken just before meeting : it fumes up and darkens the upper region : God's precept to Aaron and his sons, Lev. x. 9, " Drink no wine nor strong drink when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die," stands good to this day.

FIFTH MONTH, 1761.

2. The Lord hath, in a great measure, forsaken this people in this city: what shall I do? Lord, Lord, preserve from the prevailing sin of the times, forgetfulness of thee. O give a heart of flesh. Shall I feast? Shall I not fast? They have forsaken the covenant of the Lord their God for the greater part.

O the superfluity of books on natural subjects, purchased and not read, whilst the sacred book has been neglected, and Christ Jesus, the Son and Sent of God, the Light of the world, the Searcher of hearts, the Judge of quick and dead, has been slighted days without number!

Behold, dear Jesus, I turn about, and mourn a little over thee, whom I have pierced; but, O the languor of my mourning!

O Lord, by thy standard, and not by that of man, let me be guided, and stand reprov'd, as I deserve. Let thy mercy be still extended to my restoration.

O how barren! What little effect of weaning from the world have, not only, the daily alarms of death, but even such solemn opportunities as these (even the day of my monthly-retreat) dedicated to the very purpose. Lord, once more, give a heart of flesh.

Light and truth, love and faith, shone this evening sweetly, and a lively hope of a more happy futurity, according to the doctrine of the glorious gospel.

4. Held our monthly-conference.

O how long shall the sudden sallies of anger, the true offspring of pride, stick to us! Lord, help us both in this instance.

My brother's labours in the reproof of sinners have been successful; his opportunities are consecrated.

My exercise lies among sinners of a higher class, formalists in religion; yet partly among children, and the poor, subjects on which our Lord pronounced a blessing, and, indeed, more susceptible of religious impressions: Lord, animate.

As to the communion of saints upon earth, that of private conference is, undoubtedly, closer and more profitable than what is held in a mixed concourse in publick preaching and praying.

O what searchings of heart are there ! Thus my brother complains of unbelief, and I have cause also to say, Lord, help my unbelief, and raise my languid love.

O, what an infant state this !

6. Soul, awake and tremble : thou hast written to thy brethren in captivity, even as great captives as the Jews were when carried to Babylon : beware, be tender, and exquisitely sensible of any, even the least, breach of that Christian liberty which thou hast published. Lord, this work is too great for me. I rely on thy help and goodness.

8. Be humble : thou not only hast been very barren in youth, but even now also at this eleventh hour of the day art quite out-stripped, not only by ministers, but elders in their provincial visits : awake to more vigilance, for the reckoning day is at hand.

10. I will put on humility and self-contempt, to a deep degree, for my contempt and slight of thee, days without number, sweet Jesus, thou Son and Sent of God, thou Light of the world, and Judge of quick and dead. So help, Lord, and exclude pride for evermore. May it never appear within my borders. Surely, every calamity that has happened, or may happen, is my due.

11. More light and truth hath shone than hath been followed ; more earthly treasure got than has been entirely sanctified. I am vile in thy presence : Lord, be merciful.

Some crosses and too much choler, animated by the power of darkness and sin.

12. Is it really true that no man can serve two masters ? Then, Lord, I choose thee for my master, to be served and loved above nature, and all its mysteries, ever to be postponed to those of grace in the gift of Christ Jesus, and all the blessings through him derived, to whom, and to this gospel-day, all the prophets bear witness. Shall I despise this privilege now brought to my doors ?

13. All my old acquaintances thirty-seven years ago, at my native place, are under the sod, except my brother.

Read the prophet Jeremiah with doubts and to no profit : but the

14. Was a glorious gospel-day, making amends for the gloominess and doubts of yesterday : for in Jer. xxxiii. from vers. 14 to 18. appears a resplendent evidence of a sight of this gospel-day : for this must be understood of these gospel-times, or else he must have been a false prophet : for literally fulfilled those passages are not ; but that he was a true prophet

phet appears from his prediction of the seventy years captivity, and of the death of Hananiah. Lord, I believe: Lord, help my unbelief.

Also, this day my morning lecture was blessed to me, ministering a degree of assurance that I am in the right road.

15. God taught to make useful applications from events either less important, or even superstitious. Thus, the Rechabites faithfulness to their father Jonadab, reproacheth us for not paying an equal regard to our common Father, Preserver, Redeemer: and, a Papist does more for the commands of his priest, than we for those of God himself. Awake, my stupid soul.

17. At meeting, the fire burned bright on the altar, and the vision was clear, that the Lord's glorious day is upon the idol of my heart.

O divine Kempis, how favoury is thy praise of solitude and silence devoted to the acquisition of the heavenly graces!

19. At meeting I had cause to say, that the vision is not withdrawn from the prophets, nor counsel from the ancients; and yet I was favoured with a sweet and still brighter irradiation internally, in reference to the enemies of my own house, even of their not being enough consumed by the Lord's fire: particularly anger without due cause.

22. Sweet reflections on the prophet Jeremiah (not without a mixture of Luciferian suggestions), his zeal, and constancy, without almost any support but faith in the King invisible, in the midst of an apostatizing generation, obstinately bent on Idolatry; his severe sufferings and trials in the dungeon, in Ishmael's assassination, and his being carried to Egypt, and prophesying against that nation also; his submission to this, and most faithful attachment to his own nation, God's peculiar people, amidst these great calamities, in preference to going to Babylon, where he had a prospect of a good provision.

On the other hand, view him as having a sight of this gospel-day in his prophecy of the Righteous Branch to be raised up to David, who should execute justice and judgment in the earth, and should be called the Lord our Righteousness; and that the priests and Levites should never want a man to do sacrifice continually; and ch. xxxiii. ver. 11. the spiritual sacrifice of praise is mentioned, as being brought into the house of the Lord; and a little before, the new covenant of the law written in the heart, with the spread of the knowledge of the Lord, and that he would forgive their iniquity and remember their sin no more; the peculiar privilege

lege of the gospel, by the one offering perfecting for ever them that are sanctified; whereas, by the former, sin was remembered every year. Heb. ix. 7.

24. Poor A. a faithful brother, droops, and so do I. O that the apostolical experience may be mine, that whilst the outward man decays, the inward man may be renewed day by day!

At a marriage—They come into the world, and thou goest out: they are necessarily involved in the cares of this life, thou in a great measure comparatively released; it is, surely, high time for thee to be no longer a slave, but the Lord's free man.

No man, but a woman only, went to the province: is it not a female administration? However, we are not men in Christ: we are in a pitiful way, a way that calls for lamentation.

27. Yet we are not quite dead; for a poor brother met me, and deplored our want of overseers and visitors: Lord, propagate this sense among the people.

28. Opened Jeremiah's lamentations: is there no analogy? Thou addressdest the captives spiritual: art thou now a free man? Hast thou still no communication with the captives? Answ. They would not hear. What then? Was not our Lord himself rejected by his own?

Again, in that work, thou addressdest them on their own principles, as in a worldly way; but, surely, the call should run higher, even in John Baptist's language, "He that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him," John iii. 36.

The third day of abstinence from flesh, by reason of indisposition.

29. Thirty minutes past five. Now, Lord, am I tempted to the boundless pursuit of nature, thy works never to be thoroughly investigated: let thy light and truth moderate, limit, and direct to the proper end, and exalt grace above it.

O the desolation in our Sion! Lord, preserve, or I also perish. O lift up my ever grovelling heart, and give a place with the faithful few.

31. Innumerable and unsearchable are the mazes of nature, and those of grace and of providence are a great mystery: our day is mere twilight: Lord, sanctify to thy glory this little light, and let it suffice to bring us to those luminous regions, where is no darkness nor night.

Doubted of a little rottenness of heart, in robbing God of a little of the time of devotion due to him, on some temporal

temporal converse. O thou Searcher of hearts, try me and know my thoughts.

At a silent meeting, a degree of assurance of God's favour.

SIXTH MONTH, 1761.

1. Held our monthly spiritual interview: they experience higher degrees of consolation: mortification is still my cup.

3. God shewed me the imperfections of science, and inspired me with the hope of a better state.

4. One only remaining man-minister left, and he in imminent danger: God shakes all human dependencies.

5. A silent meeting, but not without a prayer, that God would give more meekness and heavenly-mindedness in my family; lest I be an angel abroad, and a devil at home.

Provoked, but not to a transport.

6. I suspect approaching old age, in being sooner fatigued.

N. B. Lamentations iv. 13. "For the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests:" apply this, and tremble: this hath been verified among us: it remains now that a holy fear possess the soul in the worship of God, in the visit, and in thy temporal concerns.

7. In the controversy depending, various eclairsissements daily pour in; from whence it appears, what pitiful purblind mortals we are in the secrets of nature: there is also darkness in those of grace and providence, according to Psal. xcvi. "Clouds and darkness are round about him;" adoration then is our proper province.

8. Thirty minutes past five. Walked to town, and went to meeting without changing my apparel, on principle; and God favoured my zeal, in giving great humiliation, and a clear sight of the superior faith and superior love of others.

10. A fear of our becoming a prey to a bad ministry.

Letters from two pious youths in Bristol.

11. Thou stupid mortal, this third time since 1755 hath the Lord shaken our earth also: Lord, give an ear to hear, and wean from this world of uncertainties.

13. An almost Christless day.

14. Impends a temptation to a spiritual depredation, by naturals pouring in and encroaching on spirituals: Lord, help.

The Lord heard.

15. Manalone, of the animal creation, is capable of knowing, loving, and adoring his Maker as such; and *as homini solitudo dedit*, &c. is a Heathen corroborating testimony. View then the dignity of thy rank, and tremble.

16. Left my temporals and attended meeting, and was blessed with a sweet petition, that God would give a relish of a true Christian fellowship with the poor, with the weak, and with children; where, also, I was favoured with a triumphant song, that God who sets bounds to the sea, had also set bounds to my affections, and limited my love of temporals.

A laborious men's meeting, and truth prevailed; but with a struggle, and an opposition from a quarter unexpected.

18. Morning spent in church-visits with animated zeal.

A sweet day, with a sense of divine favour and regard.

In the evening a provocation real, and anger on my part not wanting, though, I humbly hope, in some sort properly applied.

19. Resentment in silence for the injury done.

Sleepy at meeting from the rainy weather.

21. At meeting, a comfortable conviction that the work of sanctification advances a little.

22. I see every man minding his own things, and not those of Christ.

At meeting, a sweet comfortable drawing to the filial fear; also, a right gospel-alarm from a young trumpeter, which was comfortable.

24. Discharged my conscience at the youth's meeting; but an exercise of patience succeeded in a fierce and ill-founded attack from a brother, which ended in postponing our intended general visit, and in a spiritual conference, wherein truth prevailed.

A feast (my burden), from which I eloped pretty early and well.

27. Surely, there was a secret, powerful arm that supported me under the contradictions and rough usage of a few, on occasion of my opposing a spurious ministry, though I had forgotten the blessing of Christ pronounced on those who were reviled for his sake.

28. O how hard for the rich, and O how hard for the learned, to enter the kingdom.

30. God's reasoning with Job, "Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth," &c. applicable to my present state and inquiries, and ample subject for humiliation.

• He gave to man an upright countenance.

and

and adoration: yea, we are poor purblind mortals; yet we see a little, and (Job xxxv. 11.) "God teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven," adored be his goodness!

SEVENTH MONTH, 1761.

1. Many about me are drowned in worldly cares and pleasures; and I also am in danger of participating of the epidemick contagion: Lord, preserve.

I have borne much from a false brother and faithless yoke-fellow. I bless thee, Lord, who hast given me a degree of patience, and led to fewness of words.

On a present occasion, popularity threatens: Lord, preserve, or let me fly from it.

2. At school, discharged my conscience; else a barren day in spirituals.

3. To walk in truth is the grand scope: viz. truth in sleeping, truth in eating, truth in drinking, truth in studies natural to be subjected, truth in spirituals to be lifted up and pursued with superior ardour. So help, Lord.

At a silent meeting, a sweet attraction of the father's love, to superior heights of purity, and the improvement of every Christian grace; and several scripture-texts presented, all for my own use, and not for the people. So give me, Lord Jesus, to learn at thy footstool, and to walk in, not to talk of, thy ways, at least, until a real further growth be witnessed, which is the sole point now in view, in a language beyond words. What is the shadow to the substance, to the life, power, and virtue?

4. Sol. By a bold scripture metaphor, the dragon's tail hath swept many of the stars from heaven. What shall I do? I fear: give, Lord, to fear more; and *non cedere malis, sed contra audentior ire.**

6. Talk after meeting hurtful; retirement advantageous.

Morose mechanically, and sinfully too: against thee, Lord, and against my neighbour did I sin: I turn about and repent.

8. In the country, sweet content, tranquillity, and thankfulness, in a quiet retreat from the pursuits of ambition.

9. A Christless day: yet a song of praise in the night, even on a review of some late signal spiritual favours.

* Not to give way to evils, but withstand them more boldly.

10. At a silent meeting, a sweet attraction to more contempt of the world, and I said, So as I depart more heavenly-minded, and my little stock of faith and love is increased, no matter whether we have words or no words, the kingdom of God being not in word, but in power: moreover, Travail on, even to the renunciation of superfluities in study. O my groveling heart! Lord, quicken and raise it.

A poor handful at Jesus's feet to-day: O! when shall the prophecy be fulfilled, that "All nations shall flow to the house of the Lord;" and not a few, as now, but many, shall say, "Come let us go up," &c.

12. Six o'clock. A strong temptation to the honour that cometh of men, through improvements in natural science; but truth spiritual prevailed and triumphed in a determination to look to Zion, and the depredations there, and to be still more heavenly-minded, and to get an increase of faith in Christ: such a faith as shall influence thoughts, words, and actions, a faith of another and better country, and a far greater contempt of this than I have ever yet attained unto.

13. An illumination of the possibility of performing spiritual visits by the Lord's drawings, independent of human appointment.

Jo G. bears great burdens, to the impairing of body and estate, for the Lord's sake. His faith and love far greater than mine. He looks directly and closely into eternity, and has an habitual settled contempt of the world.

14. Deep humiliation under a sense of former deficiencies.

15. A little nearer access in prayer: but, withal, the prophecy of Ezekiel against the shepherds of Israel touched me, viz. "The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost: and the thought of voluntary visits was revived!"

19. Nothing can wear the face of a total dissolution more than the present view: the ministers are nearly gone, and our feeble efforts to appoint elders or overseers, according to the order of a superior meeting, was opposed by a woman.

Blessed be God, we gave not way.

Quest. Ought not a fast to be proclaimed?

A second silent meeting: and what then? What is the shadow to the substance, the words and forms to the life and power?

20. Remember, remember, and practise accordingly, that the worship of God consists not in words, but in an inward bowing,

bowing, submission, and conformity of will, to his holy will, on every occasion: and thus now thou dost preach, and shalt preach, even by the example of silence in meetings, thus recommending works, power, life, and substance, ever to be magnified above words, which are but shadows.

According to our establishment here are eight hours in the week allotted to devotion (and N. B. these very badly attended, and even by some only two out of the eight: *O tempora! O mores!*) but, *O* how much time spent otherwise, merely for the body! *O* how earthly are we!

21. Inevitable hurries preceded the meeting, and belated me: but the Lord was gracious, and gave a sweet access to him, in some degree of an increase of faith and love, and in the sight of the cloud of witnesses raised up among ourselves.

23. *O* Lord, for thine own glory's sake, support us few, who are desirous to support a proper oversight of the flock. Anger mechanical and sinful.

26. In the midst of strong allurements to natural science, grace lifts up her head, and it is shewn me clearly, abstract from all spiritual pride and ostentation, that a real progress hath been made in the work, *v. g.* That I, who formerly could only read, can now stammer, from a living fountain in myself, and can apply texts of scripture to some present circumstances justly.

28. A precious ministry, and still in a great measure peculiar to this people.

A good time at meeting, and a symphonick sound from a minister, in doctrine and discipline: discharged my conscience in the latter, and truth prevailed, blessed be the Lord!

O how providential was the visit of the foreign minister, at this very juncture, helping us to establish overseers in these calamitous times, even from his own testimony of its good effects on himself. How gracious is God thus to assist a poor, feeble people, a people of weak sight, and torn by divisions in their heads! I bless thee, Lord, and acknowledge my own unworthiness.

Lord, give more fear in drinking.

29. Conversed, but not a word about Christ.

Read my brother's manuscript on Assurance, and my old book on the contempt of the world. The evening was crowned with a grateful sense of God's sending his son, and

• *O* times! *O* manners!

of my peculiar lot, as one of the Society of the people called Quakers, to live up to whose rules is my aim.

EIGHTH MONTH, 1761.

1. Opens monthly-retreat: seven years hath the Lord superadded and blessed, administering his staff and his rod.

Not yet meek enough, nor heavenly-minded enough.

2. Divers cross events surprised me, and overcame my poor stock of patience most unseasonably, before the meeting; yet God was with me in the hour of temptation.

A true gospel-sound at meeting to-day, in a sweet, humble invitation to carnal professors, in a home remonstrance on the neglect of week-day meetings, for a testimony held up of loving Christ more than the world, and as a touchstone of the spirits of men as to the worldly or heavenly temper.

4. A spiritual antidote: I was visited by a saint, who assured me that he saw in a prophetick vision the minister who afterwards came to visit their meeting, and who was of singular spiritual service to him: in his dream he saw the very features of the person, such as they proved to be on his arrival.

A silent meeting, but a fervent language in prayer.

O my humble situation! yet, I hope, favoured of heaven, although despised on earth, even in my walks among the poor and middle sort: and, O the toils of study, though not without some fruit of useful knowledge!

8. Brittle and snappish: O, how remote from the Divine Image! The commotion, as usual, proceeded from my ignorance and inadvertence to the real occasion.

9. Bishop Ken, and some other writers of that church, and our friends, all point to Christ, and surely are all brethren, all Christians differently modified: we the least ceremonious of all: we cry down words, but exalt life and works.

To come to meeting to hear a man, is not waiting on the Lord, but on man.

13. Mechanically and sinfully morose.

16. At meeting, some tender exhortations to others; but God's voice to me was far more useful, in an unfolding and applying of that saying of the Lord Jesus, that father, mother, wife and children, brethren and sisters, yea, and thy own life also, is to be hated when thou comest unto Christ, and that otherwise thou canst not be his disciple: thus in a clear vision, all the goodly things of this world, even the objects

of

of lawful, but moderated love, are to be hated in comparison of Christ: thou art to look with an eye of faith into the glories of the invisible world, and despise the friendships of this, and even useful science itself, in comparison of the love of God in Christ unto thee. Amen!

Afternoon-meeting silent, and the tremor of my eyes returned: and some of the people begin to murmur at silent meetings: Lord, support.

A third or fourth exercise of patience this day, with a happy fortitude, blessed be the Lord!

17. On reading the lives of our saints—I am scarce equal to the least of them; for they devoted the prime of their life to grace, I to nature.

Sol. My poor old servant, surrounded with disease and infirmity, is still fond of life, at which thou wonderest; but, O fool! turn thy view inward, and thou wilt appear as great a fool as she: for, indeed, though thou enjoyest health of body, yet, as to the mind, what occurs here but cause for repentance, exercise of patience, trials of faith and virtue, sometimes unsuccessful, wounds from the dark power, and conflicts with the flesh and the world, and only here and there a few bright and joyous moments? Why then so fond of life? Fool, turn about, and learn to despise it before thou leave it: for the lip of truth hath pronounced that thou must hate it, or canst not be his disciple.

Notwithstanding this precious illumination, there succeeded a moroseness beyond the holy bounds, on a certain provocation. I will humble myself.

20. A Christless day devoted to a botanick walk, and an incommodious visit at a great distance.

22. An agreeable account of God's kingdom spreading here and there among others.

24. The incorrigible one appears again, and throws darkness, instead of light, over the meeting: Lord, pity the people. Surely, we have abused former precious luminous calls.

31. Lord, for thy sake I suffer calumny, give more patience.

NINTH MONTH, 1761.

1. The day of my monthly-retreat: O the omissions, the coldness, the indifferency that have sullied the days both of my youth and age; whilst others, my coteremporaries, have given

given the preference to spirituals, according to the intrinsic dignity of the object, and manifested their faith and love of Christ by their conduct. Let me, however, be the least, so as I find admittance to the Lord's favour. But, surely, humiliation is my portion, and suffering my due, during the residue of my pilgrimage: at thy hands, righteous God, I receive it as such.

2. At the school-meeting, the Lord lighted the candle: O, give to carry home some of this light for domestick use, where it is wanted.

3. An humbling time at a silent meeting, with an infallible sense of my being more in words than in life, particularly in the want of due vigilance and forecast for an early attendance at the meeting, and in lately suffering a sudden transport of anger previous to the meeting.

4. Lord, quiet my murmurs against calumny. Surely, it is glorious to suffer in a testimony against a spurious ministry. At our spiritual conference—Quickness to anger appears to be the sin of our bosoms: held a consultation, and resolved, with divine help, to double the guard.

5. O Lord, preserve in this day of temptation, under the allurements and entanglements of natural science.

At meeting, melted a little under the consideration of God's raising up to my view living instances of such who fulfilled the above specified conditions of discipleship, viz. Comparatively hating father, mother, wife, and their own lives also, even in forsaking all that was dear for the gospel's sake, and hazarding their lives on this account, and for our sakes, even for the sake of unworthy us: and so did the martyrs, comparatively, hate their lives, even when they gave them up for truth's sake.

6. A youth's meeting settled: the people are ready to drop, placing all in an outward ministry. We have, indeed, natural fathers, but scarce any spiritual: no fault of mine, blessed be the Lord.

7. O for more circumspection and fear in drinking! Must I go out of the world, or live in continual fear in it? The last is thy portion.

Bishop Ken's catalogue of sins was matter of instruction and humiliation to me, being applied home thus:

I have been too negligent in hallowing the name of God in a vigilant forecast for a more early attendance on divine worship.

I have (O the corruption of this heart of mine!) feared man more than God, whenever I have sinned in drinking through complaisance.

I have been impatient under little crosses, the ordinance of God to us the lapsed sons of Adam; whilst, at the same time, the sorrow for sin has been far less lively.

I have been too unprofitable under the ministry, not enough chewing the cud.

I have been sometimes guilty of rash censure.

An angelick hint from the said Bishop is, not only to forgive them that trespass against us, but to desire a double portion of God's spirit to animate us to pray for them, even as the Lord hath said, "Pray for them who despitefully use you and persecute you."

In short, upon an impartial survey, my defects and sins are so many, that unless they be drowned in the ocean of God's love, I perish: wherefore, O God, and Father of our Lord Jesus, in his name I ask forgiveness and true gospel-repentance. I will mourn a little over him whom I have pierced: O give to mourn more.

O the favour unmerited, neglected, unutterable, of the light of the glorious gospel bestowed upon me, whilst the greatest part of the world is totally ignorant of it! O for a suitable return in fruits meet for such favour, and for such repentance as above!

Bless the Lord also, O my soul, for his late signal deliverance of the British isles from impending desolation: and, Lord, favour every honest endeavour amongst all ranks of Christians, for the promotion of true Christianity in the life, spirit, and essentials thereof.

11. Whilst the usual solemn visit is suspended, harboured a thought of a voluntary one to be opened quickly.

13. A good, luminous time at meeting, where the ministry shone to the glory of God and our edification: but this was succeeded by a smoke of Egyptian darkness in the men's meeting, even in a proposal to join in worldly vanities impending on the coronation day: but God gave courage to oppose it.

14. A visit to a lapsed brother.

15. O how broad is the commandment, "Thou shalt love the Lord with all thy heart!" Surely, I do not keep it. Lord, have mercy, and draw yet more powerfully.

An heavenly ministry to-day, all directing to waiting on God.

16. At

16. At youth's meeting, still subsists the distinguishing sound of preaching the word nigh when words fail, the peculiar glory of our Sion.

At the same place, discharged my conscience a little, but not without the dark power at my heels.

18. To do less in temporals, seemed to be the call of the Lord to me at meeting to-day.

20. Being the first day of the week, a temptation to natural study, but rejected as unseasonable, and the reckoning-day hastening.

God still draws from this world, and says, "This is not thy rest." Every thing proclaims it a state of disquiet, imperfection, weakness, and conflicts.

Exercised a dumb resentment against a delinquent servant.

21. At the meeting of ministers and elders, a spirit of envy and rash judgment levelled at me, on no better a foundation than groundless surmise. Was not the Lord with me in the silence I kept, as a fool? But, I hope, not so in his sight: and, blessed be the Lord, he has since made way for injured innocence to triumph.

22. God was with me yesterday in a degree of his love, light, and life, and gave victory over opposite spirits in a sweet spreading of some little ray of divinity.

Humbled at meeting under a retrospection of the prevalence of nature above grace, the greater part of my life.

A review of my vow at the opening of my business in Dublin, and of my shortness in keeping it during many years infirmities, and, at length, a danger of being buried in nature, until awakened by wonderful turns of Providence, and the sweet drawings of the Father's love, even antecedent to my sickness; but more especially since that awakening stroke: however, (adored be the Lord's mercy) a little spark was preserved, and never quite extinguished all along: but now, now is the call louder and louder: so, good Lord, loosen and wean from this world, and every thing that is goodly and specious in it.

23. I will bless the Lord, for the reproach I now suffer for his sake.

24. How have I hallowed the name of the Lord, in diligent, premeditated, early attendance on meetings of worship, even in these times of desolation? God hath awakened thee: look to him for an increase of zeal and love, and brighter shining in this time of spiritual eclipse.

Ans. The event hath been in a good degree answerable.

25. A sensible progress in hallowing the name of the Lord, in an earlier attendance on publick worship, and in forgiving an injury, and in drinking the bitter cup of reproach for truth's sake, blessed be the Lord!

27. Afternoon-meeting silent, but the fire on the altar alive.

TENTH MONTH, 1761.

1. Divers medical avocations rendered this an almost Christless day.

2. Opens my monthly-retreat: I was tempted to postpone it, but truth prevailed, blessed be the Lord!

Some slight harbingers of an approaching dissolution appear: O may the inward man grow stronger and stronger! May a holy contempt of the world, as a stage of imperfection, banishment, trials, and temptations, yet increase! Thou hast tried the pleasures and the anxieties of science, and now (better late than never) hast found that neither of these do satiate, or make happy.

Two infirmities hang on me: first, too great a propensity to natural studies: second, hastiness on provocation, partly (but, I fear, not wholly) owing to weakness of spirits: wherefore, double the guard at the weak places.

4. At meeting: very dull and unsettled from flatulence; but a little glimmering of gospel-light succeeded.

In the afternoon: Christ says, "Seek the kingdom first:" I have sought it last: to thy mercy, Lord, do I fly: but give also to redeem the time with double diligence.

Ibid. A sweet call to the youth by a minister, even to the respective offices in the spiritual vineyard, as diggers, waterers, pruners, &c. and well applied: Lord, give to see my office, and discharge it.

5. Held our monthly spiritual conference: we hope God hath heard our prayers, in giving some degree of victory over anger, blessed be his goodness!

A sweet harmony and concurrence in performing spiritual visits to weak brethren.

7. At the school-meeting, discharged my conscience: now tremble, for thou art listed under a profession of growth in grace.

10. My matin spent in the lives of little saints, even in children of thirteen years and less, who saw into the glories of the invisible world by an eye of faith.

14. Now opens a new controversy, even with carnal professors; which must be maintained, or we perish.

18. I fear, I yet live a little to eat and to drink; or that gratification, and not mere nourishment, is the motive: Lord, subdue, and spare not.

A struggle, contrary to human prospects, and under vast discouragements, to open the publick visit. O poor Dublin, who hast forsaken the fountain of strength in thyself, and art calling for foreign assistance. Surely, these are trials both of faith and patience.

19. Opened the publick visit, and found an open door.

20. Peevish on fatigue.

22. Thus saith the Lord: "It is best to retire and chew the cud after meeting."

I had not prepared myself by fasting and prayer for the visit; wherefore, gave up this day for a partial fast for this purpose, and altogether consistently with bodily health.

Proceeded on the visit, and my brother shone in sweet and most weighty counsels to two newly married: he is poor in the world, but rich in faith and love, and has the heavenly treasure in the bag that waxeth not old.

23. A most memorable meeting, although silent. I was greatly comforted in my approach to the Lord, even on this blessed experience: "The trial of your faith is more precious than that of gold which perisheth," verified in my being supported under the religious publick visit, when most of our fellow-professors have forsaken us; but, at the same time, I was humbled under a sense that the trial of my patience in little domestick crosses hath not been equally successful. The importance of the visit appears more and more.

26. In the prosecution of the visit, I found that two are better than one, my associate improving my exhibition considerably.

My heart shall be drawn forth to the poor, the rich having rejected the call.

27. Patience exercised in an unrighteous detention of fees.

28. A tremor of my eyes.

29. Weak spirits and peevishness, with an alloy of sin.

31. God hath of late revived the remembrance of my vow. Left my temporals and went to the meeting of elders, and spoke stammeringly there, and declared myself lifted in suffering for the holy cause.

Late, inevitably, at the afternoon-meeting, and was sleepy: the fire was under the ashes.

An

An honest zeal and love among the brethren, to keep up the broken walls; but, O the prevalence of earthly-mindedness!

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1761.

1. Monthly-retreat, being almost my sixty-third year, Blessed be the Lord, who has given to see good days, and evil days; for health of body and mind; and, above all, for the tender solicitations of his love to my spirit!

Wert thou to come to judgment this night, how couldst thou stand? Answ. I have no plea but God's mercy in Christ, whom days without number I have slighted.

More temperance, more meekness at home, more heavenly-mindedness, and more of the heart-piercing, tender, filial, fear of God. These are thy defects, O soul!

This day truth shone in a simple woman, of a lively faith in God who said unto the dry bones, Live: and again, It is not what another has or can say or do, but thyself.

2. An interview with a saint concerned in giving instructions to children, whom he finds most susceptible very early, even at seven or eight years of age.

5. Underwent a compurgation before the elders, previous to joining them in the religious visit.

The service of the church swallowed up morning prayer, and even medical patients gave way to the visits of the spiritually sick.

A prophecy that God will raise up prophets and prophetesses, in this city, after great overturnings.

Proceeded on the visit sweetly: I a child among them: a golden sentence of one of these, "The infatuation that prevails in preferring temporals to eternal is surprising;" and, indeed, undoubtedly such are fools, blind, captives, prisoners, and sick: and must not such be visited? O Lord, raise up, and give a share in the distribution of this most important charity.

8. Sol. As thou hast witnessed a sensible growth in spiritual experience, in thy exercise among the youth; so despair not, but proceed in humility and fear, and God will increase thy store, thy spiritual fund of Christian graces.

9. Held our monthly-conference, which supplied matter for humiliation, under a sense of some infirmities and alloys of sin, whilst we witness a real progress in the exercise of some Christian graces.

10. Disquieting injections as to the late injuries done me, notwithstanding my preceding declaration of receiving them as ornaments for truth's sake.

14. A feast, which was burdensome, and not wholly without sin : must I go out of the world ? No : but decline the occasions of sin.

16. When I consider the travels, painful labours, and various exercises, even of young ministers, by sea and land, O what are ours here !

Proceeded in the religious visit, and discharged ourselves faithfully, and were a help and strength to one another, blessed be the Lord !

18. Soul, awake to a holy activity : nature drags down, grace raises up : look abroad ; epidemick natural diseases are few, but the spiritual epidemics of unbelief and love of the world, rage far and near. God hath brought to a fellowship with our spiritual physicians : Lord, confirm this fellowship.

19. A spiritual visit to a poor man, whom we invited to come and partake of our gospel-privilege : we had an open time with this poor family, and the testimony to heavenly-mindedness and Christian love was held up to the glory of God : adored be his goodness for thus honouring us !

Such is the blessing of religious fellowship, such the communion of saints upon earth.

21. Thirty minutes past five. Rose thus sweetly, and never find more satisfaction than in thus early rising.

Finished the first fair extract of my collections of the sensible qualities of the articles of the *Materia Medica*.

The ministry very poor at both the meetings held this day, and a strong suspicion of a spurious one.

23. My patience over-done in a trival cross accident.

27. Many circumstances invite to the religious visit : first, the call of the church, and the example of other churches : second, a general acquaintance, and an open door : third, the forlorn state of our brethren-sinners, a state that calls for this service far more loudly than when an outward ministry subsisted in more vigour : fourth, the ignorance and stupidity of the youth. Awake then soul : and Lord, give thy holy fire.

28. I am a door-keeper, an appendix in the house ; and even in this will I rejoice and thank God, being unworthy of this honour, having slighted Christ days without number, and

and pursued nature in an idolatrous way. O give to redeem the time.

29. Afternoon-meeting silent, and the fire not quite out.

TWELFTH MONTH, 1761.

1. The youth's meeting, for want of supports at home, is to wait for foreigners. O poor Dublin! And a brother flinches; God preserved me in integrity.

3. Fellowship with the brethren I have; there is a step higher, even with the Father and the Son.

Fatigue and a little fasting preceding, the optick tremors attacked, and a suspension of the mental faculties in some degree. I lay down and recovered, and a good dinner restored me.

4. At a silent meeting—A great and well-grounded poverty of spirit, and a bright ray of hope in the Lord alone, who is drawing on to superior heights of purity.

7. At our monthly-conference—My brother's faith is more lively, and his love more ardent, than mine.

We, however, are surrounded with infirmities; and, with respect to publick appearances, the like suggestions to spiritual pride attend, inspiring a sympathy.

A slight comotation with a sting: surely, there is better society, and a better converse in some other place. Yea, it must be so; for all rational creatures are not Bedlamites; but there must be a place where the conversation or communication tends more to mutual love and solace, free from the bitterness annexed to our associations here. Lord, prepare for this company.

8. At a silent meeting, the drawings of the Heavenly Father's love were sensibly felt, even in mortifying the repullulances of anger, and in a clear humbling illumination; that I am still more in words than in life; and likewise, in a distinct and clear vision of what is the essence of the true Quaker, even "sanctifying the Lord of Hosts, and letting him be our fear and our dread, according to scripture-precept."

9. "Enoch walked with God." An illumination and improvement of this text in the night, thus: every good man walks with God, sees the Invisible with an eye of faith, considers him as omnipresent and his Judge, glorifies him as God, fears and trembles before him; as Joseph in Egypt, who thus walked with God. Now, turn the tables: bad

men live without God, forget him, and do not acknowledge him in their ways.

10. Mark well the parable of the seed and high-way ground, as, assuredly, applicable to sudden transitions from devotion to converse on worldly matters; a too, too frequent practice: soul, beware of the contagion.

11. The religious visit very poorly prosecuted: surely, our spiritual vineyard must turn to a wilderness again: Lord, look down in great mercy.

13. We have neither wisdom nor strength in the disposition of our church-services: some are loaded utterly beyond ability, whilst others are quite idle; and the multitude have neglected the call.

To meeting many come as to the gallows: soul, awake, and struggle hard to be among the early few.

15. O Lord, thou art more than a thousand witnesses: so let thy holy dread possess my lips, in respect to what goes in through them, and what comes out from them: this I would call eating, drinking, and speaking in the Lord's presence; and, surely, the temple ought to be kept undefiled.

God gave a song in the night:

16. Verily, verily, the head is sick, and the heart is faint, and there is danger of death spreading to the extremities: Lord, give to utter my complaint in higher strains, even such as when a house is on fire: these are the words of truth and soberness.

18. At a silent meeting: thou hast shot up high in branch (even in writing), but too little thriven in the root. Divers sweet impressions at this meeting, tending to my spiritual advancement.

Pursued my medical controversy with fine leisure and success, blessed be the Lord! I do not want honour: I fly from a multitude of business.

19. Never mind the compurgators, nor the loudness of the unrighteous clamours raised against thee: they will prove a means of silencing objections, and making thee shine the brighter: and how else shall faith and patience be exercised.

20. Did England's spirit suffer reproach when she called for foreigners to defend her from an invasion? And does not our little Israel deserve as much, in calling for foreigners to do their business in the visit?

Comforted under a solid assurance that the great work prospers; and worshipped God for his special bounty in favouring

favouring with higher degrees of evangelical love and purity in my declining days, and particularly in upholding in fortitude under sufferings and the cross, my present lot, and, as I humbly hope, the high road to glory.

21. How long, O Lord, holy and true, shall these infirmities and sins stick by me; even inordinate love of natural science, and quickness to anger!

Men in an unregenerate state are blind, and deaf, and lame: in all these respects hath God, in some degree, restored me: I worshipped his transcendent bounty, and said, So quicken, good Lord, more powerfully.

22. A blessed time at a silent meeting: God, indeed, is drawing to a growth, not in the branch, but in the root, even in exercising and increasing those less resplendent graces of patience in the reception of abuse, and in the renunciation of worldly glory and riches, and in a contempt of the multitude.

After all these, tempted to a little moroseness.

24. The misunderstanding between the two French commanders ruined them: I retired from the ordinary select meeting to avoid this; though was, probably, smartly censured for so doing: but I saw that that meeting, so far from answering the end of its institution, frustrated it quite; and, therefore, I turned away, for the present, from the company, and, on cool reflection, am not condemned for so doing. In process of time, all obstacles were removed, and I returned.

25. The meeting shamefully late in convening: learn from others harms, even more vigilance from the carelessness of others.

Good news, even a new translation of Thomas à Kempis.

27. O, to be preserved in a conduct consistent with the renunciation of superfluities of every kind, and in a life of hope in heaven, the better country, and to be more and more weaned from this, is the top of my ambition!

28. A spiritual visit to a poor family, performed with very considerable struggle, but to satisfaction.

29. At a silent meeting—A clear vision of the deceitful magnifying glass in which all worldly temporal schemes are viewed.

30. In the present religious visit the axe is laid more to the root of the tree than it used to be: but, Lord, who is sufficient to stem the torrent of corruption?

31. My spiritual socio is humble and modest; witness one of his sayings, "What lack I yet?" is applicable to Christians of the highest growth." He founded the mystery

of goodness deeper than I; being my useful helpmeet and improver, both at this and other opportunities: and I bless thee, Lord, for this real communion of saints; and so that the truth shine, no matter by whom; let me be abased.

FIRST MONTH, 1762.

1. I am not yet arrived at Kempis's standard, of suffering without murmur: Lord, bring forward.

2. God is angry with this flock: out of three shepherds he has smitten two.

3. Humbled under a review of the days without number in which I have slighted Christ, and saw that contempt and chastisement is my due, not praise, nor any honour at all; nor have I any refuge but the mercy of God in Christ Jesus.

Christ was bruised for our sins, and shall we not be bruised for our own? But, Lord, I do not fear thee enough, and I am still too earthly.

Lord, I worship thee, who, at this eleventh hour of the day, art giving to see that this is in reality a vale of tears.

4. Held our monthly-conference, and trimmed my lamp at my brothers, in this signal instance: God sought us (Heathens) before we sought him; Christ's coming into the world is an undeniable proof of this; and agreeable unto this is what the Son says of the Father, John iv. "The Father seeketh such to worship him, as worship him in spirit and in truth;" and the prophecy of Isaiah, "I was found of them that sought me not," cited by the apostle, Rom. v. 20. to this purpose.

6. On speaking to the children, buffetings of the power of darkness, and a temptation to decking with the Lord's jewels followed.

7. Jerom of Prague's prophecy: "A new people shall be raised up, who shall renounce the glory of the world, and seek after the cultivation of the inward man, and shall have clerks and ministers among themselves, whilst those of human appointment shall gradually consume away like a moth."

8. A silent meeting, introduced with languor and dejection of spirits from indigestion, succeeded by a sweet time, though an humbling one, in a vision of my spiritual degree, far lower than that of those who devote themselves wholly to the gospel.

10. Hist.

10. Hist. Two travelling ministers silent both morning and afternoon, before a large auditory.

12. Abandoned temporals for spirituals. Heavy work at the men's meeting; yet, blessed be the Lord, truth prevailed.

13. Our magistrates also are asleep, as appears from the impunity of murderers; surely, God sees us.

15. O Lord, how broad thy law! O, how awful the profession of renouncing every superfluity!

16. A secret whisper, that more fasting and prayer are enjoined me, as preparatives to the grand work impending, of visiting families.

17. In the midst of worldly engagements, an attraction to the heavenly interposes, blessed be the Lord; and he is effectually teaching to hallow his name, more and more, in the sight of the desolations in the church.

18. O the long-suffering and love of God, beyond all human conception, in striving by his spirit in the ministerial labours lately bestowed upon a revolting generation.

Dismal prospects of the ravages of war: however, God seeth all this, and we are to adore what we do not comprehend; as, indeed, we see but a little way, and do not comprehend the things immediately before us.

19. Pestered with satanick injections: Lord, deliver.

20. At the meeting for the youth, heaven frustrated our dependence on man, and even my spiritual socio forsook me: it is an honour thus to suffer with Christ. Yet, surely, it is not a desirable world; and, surely, there is better company in some other place.

Here is a large body of youth, and none to attend it to good purpose: surely, we are asleep.

21. Soul, awake, and tremble at thy station as an elder, scribe, and visitor.

22. At meeting—A sweet attraction to more meekness and more heavenly-mindedness, followed by a symphonick gospel-sound of "Jerusalem being a quiet habitation."

24. The second meeting silent, wherein had some comfort in hope; but, withal, a whisper of an humbling nature, that I, even I, have grown too much in the branch, even in my spiritual writings, for a series of years; but too little in the root: wherefore, the call and draught now is, to shoot downwards, and to be no longer top-heavy.

30 A visit to two saints, one of whom (a woman) I found in great distress on account of a visit to families. Was not the hand of the Lord in this visit?

31. To

31. To be in the world, and not of the world, is the grand point.

Poor, weak appearances in the ministry: thus hath God, as formerly, taken away the mighty man, the eloquent orator, &c. and hath given children to be our princes, and babes to rule over us.

The afternoon-meeting very heavy; but, at length, truth broke forth—The work is a doing, but not perfected: I will not give sleep to mine eyes, nor slumber to mine eye-lids; and, O for the holy trembling, in drinking and eating in the Lord's presence!

SECOND MONTH, 1762.

1. I fear I do not yet drink wholly to live, but partly to gratify the palate.

O my stupid heart, how little influence have all my readings, meditations, and the alarms of God, in nature, upon the daily temper; how fond of natural science still, though we be all but a company of purblind, and another scene of incomparably greater light, the hope of the Christian, will shortly open!

Performed a visit to five families, assisted by an excellent old woman, who is nearer the kingdom than I, and who, in this office, shines more than in preaching.

2. A grateful account of a spiritual corps of youth listed in Christ's warfare: Lord, prosper them. Also, of the revival of a spiritual school for the instruction of youth: Lord, unite their hearts and mine in this common concern for thy glory!

Sol. At meeting—thou hast studied the phlogiston, and viewed its powerful effects in the electrical æther, in lightning, and in waters: view it now in a moral relation. The tongue, that unruly member, is set on fire by hell, and has set our select-meeting by the ears; as sure, as on the other hand, the tongue touched by the live coal from the altar hath opposite effects.

3. The spiritual visit proceeds, and will proceed by hook or by crook. Doth not God, in his providence, support this work, "not by might nor by power (even as formerly), but by his spirit" in us mean instruments?

For my part, I had the honour of abandoning my temporals, and experiencing trouble from the coldness and languor of others, and hurt of bodily health, as well as to that
of

of my weak female associate, having once staid out until ten at night in this work.

A shocking attack of the optical tremor, attended with flatulence and indigestion.

5. The Lord hath favoured with a situation in the low valley, contentment with a little in all respects, whilst the mountains even of ambition are waste and wild.

In the above service we few were a help to one another, and my socios were more righteous than I, in censuring the sloth and indevotion of this city: thus, two are better than one in religious as well as civil society, and this is the communion of saints.

By mean things and things despised is God now supporting an essential service (even the visiting of families) among an unworthy people—the seed in prison is visited, and some of the ignorant traditional professors are instructed and roused.

6. Bless the Lord, O my soul, that he has given thee to see good days in the prosperity of Christ's kingdom in the hearts of those of other societies; and inspired with hopes of our happy union, partly here, but perfectly hereafter.

7. O my stupid heart, as to the divine alarms in the deaths of my associates! Lord, wean from this world yet more and more.

An useful practical hint from my socio, viz. "In our spiritual visits, our sitting in silence is a lesson of instruction in families, that they may do so likewise."

How clear was I upon a little abstinence! thus, assuredly, fasting and prayer are proper preparatives to good works.

10. The spirit of the world prevailed over me, even whilst sitting among brethren, and daunted me from calling the months by their numerical names, according to known principle, and my precept published thereon: O my vileness!

Proceeded in the spiritual visit to four families, with a sister who is better than I, and was a great help to me, and improved me in my little offerings.

13. My patience exercised and overcome by an accident, rendering me incapable of the evening service.

14. Darkness and partial desertion covered me last night; but light, comfort, and sweet hope returned in the morning.

Some prospect of more fame than I shall be able to answer: I resolve to retire from it.

An extremely dull afternoon-meeting and silent, and the fire almost out: to which the cloudy and moist weather might contribute.

16. A

16. A silent meeting, but luminous.
18. Proceeded on the family visit with an old woman well instructed in the essentials and vitals of Christianity, and directed by Divine Wisdom to speak pertinently: blessed be God, who thus manifests strength in weakness, and exalts those of low degree, whilst the wise and prudent of this world are rejected.
- This morning a lively, deep resentment on a cross accident.
19. Satan said, "What business hast thou with others?" But was answered thus, "It is no more than meet that an old traveller, at the end of his journey, should relate to the young ones the dangerous spots he has passed through."
22. In the course of the visit, the old woman aforesaid, my associate, out-shone me by numerous degrees, even in private, pertinent, useful, and important exhortations to individuals; a work of more and closer labour than publick preaching. Good Lord, bless it.
25. This week business gave way to religion, blessed be the Lord!
26. At a silent meeting, a fear lest I do not love God above all, and grace above nature.
28. A poor exhibition in the ministerial way this day: God has given children to rule over us. Where are the men? Answ. Gone down into the earth.

THIRD MONTH, 1762.

2. Wakened with a sweet alarm of praise, and a secret hope of perfect liberty from the power of all temptations.
- On some spiritual conferences: my brother is in a state far more triumphant than I; and my sister is possessed with a much greater degree of the filial fear than I; but I will light my taper at their fire, blessing the Father of Lights, and Giver of every good and perfect gift.
- A dull scene opened: they who should join in promoting piety among the youth, flinch and throw cold water on the attempt: thus divided, we are become very weak: Lord, support my feeble mind.
- Some honest and believing servants testify against their play-haunting masters and mistresses.
6. The proper arrangement of fossils in some late authors is beautiful, but a science greatly inferior to that of classing men, saints and sinners, and their various subdivisions.

10. Five o'clock. Ever comforted by this early rising, all works prosper the better for it.

My associate's faith and prospect of heaven is much clearer and stronger than mine.

Bitter cups have I lately drank in the discouragements, and pulling away the shoulders, of brethren. In this forlorn state, the true gospel-method is, to set an exceeding good example: (life is more than words) particularly in hallowing the Lord's name in a zealous, early attendance, and more exemption from wordly cares, how specious soever.

13. One query I could not solve to my satisfaction, viz. Do I prefer Jerusalem to my chief joy?

At a conference with two saints, an acceptable account of a revival and progress in vital Christianity in some few places, particularly in Shropshire, where, after a desertion of near thirty years, four or five ministers were raised up: also, at Norwich is a revival, and at one other place.

14. More in word and writing, than in working.

20. O, let me continue in the low, hungry state, even of humility and fear: this is really shooting downwards; for I have been and still am top-heavy, more abundant in words than in life.

On reading a comment on the glorious opening of the gospel-day to us Heathens, led into a review and query, What has all this done for me? The answer was humbling.

22. Impends worldly honour and profit: Lord, preserve from the contagion of both.

Too irritable on a small provocation, I doubt an alloy of wickedness with weakness.

23. I have not been able to say honestly, "Thy will be done on earth:" for every degree of impatience under suffering is a contradiction to this petition.

Humbled under a sense of the slowness of my spiritual progress, and of my quickness to anger.

24. A struggle between grace and nature, in which the first prevailed, even in devoting the cream of the morning to the concerns of the body spiritual (the church), in preference to those of the body natural.

25. Learnt this day, in regard to the duties of the first table, that sin immediately against God, is greater than that against our neighbour.

O my stupidity! How little awakened by the miracles of Christ, faithfully and most mercifully transmitted to us as a confirmation of his doctrine! Lord, give a heart of flesh.

26. God

26. God poured contempt upon all my labours in nature, however useful and specious; and shewed me a spiritual idolatry therein, even in the preference given them to the mysteries of grace, and in the manifestation of the secret motives of ambition defiling them, in preferring knowledge which puffeth up, to charity which edifieth; so that, in Canaan's language, all my specious righteousness became as filthy rags.

I was honoured with being the object of envy from two noted persons, and partly of the brotherhood; some of their shafts were poisonous; but God defended me in the midst of danger.

30. A short list of favours from heaven, viz. In an education among a select people; in God's long-forgbearance during my neglect of him among aliens; in now signally favouring my old-age with a renewed visitation; in chastising me with unmerited reproaches and trials of faith and patience, more precious than gold; in placing me among my betters, living incentives to superior faith, love, and purity, in the midst of revolters.

I also am a leader or spiritual captain: I tremble a little at the thought, but not enough.

FOURTH MONTH, 1762.

2. Daily observation shews what poor purblind persons we sciolists are: we see a little, presume a great deal, and walk in a kind of vain shadow.

I fear that I yet, in some sinful degree, love to eat and drink.

We of this class do, indeed, resemble the monks of the Romish church in one instance, viz. In a solemn profession of renouncing the world in all its vanities and superfluities; but I am sure that I here fall short.

O, thou long-suffering Lord, draw on to superior heights of purity and uniformity in conduct: let thy goodness lead to repentance in a more effectual manner.

The bridegroom cometh, and possibly as a thief: more oil in the lamp is wanting: not pierced enough by the dread of God, nor sensible enough to God's daily alarms in deaths: roused, indeed, a little, and but a little.

Attempted some procedure on the visit in vain: O poor Dublin.

|| 4. O sweet solitude and humility, opening scenes of duty to my neighbours, brethren, and countrymen, which would be entirely overlooked in the crowd, as sure as Jesus was lost there by Mary and Joseph ! Thus will I glory in attending to little things, not envying kings or princes, temporal or spiritual, seeing the great risk which real solid virtue runs in those stations.

Again, let others travel, and I pray God bless them ; but for my part, I find work enough at home, and even more than I do completely.

Afternoon-meeting—An attack of sleepiness ; but the plague of my heart to the following purpose revived me : Lord, preserve me from the impending snare of grasping too much after nature.

5. At our spiritual conference—An agreeable account of the spread of vital Christianity, and a prospect of its being propagated to various and remote places. Amen !

I have little of the seraphick flame ; but am under the operation of the Refiner's fire : perhaps more sober sinners, as I have been, seldom arrive at that high pitch of love as those who think themselves to have been greater sinners.

On comparing notes, it appears, that trials and exercises still attend, having a tendency to mortify the love of the world, and to promote an aspiration to a better state.

6. A precious season at meeting, my mind was enlarged in its view of the duties of the first table ; in which I saw my defects to be covered only by the mercy of God in Christ.

It is but lately that I have seen things in a true gospel-light.

A fixed sense that children, and the poor, and the disengaged, are the fittest objects of the gospel ministry and invitation.

At the same time, the power of darkness was at my right-hand, prompting to pride : O for a better state, which, surely, there must be !

God has given me to see good days, even two of my family true Israelites, and those my correspondents too.

8. My deception all along, until about the time of my effectual call at the tenth hour, has been this, that my heaven was to be here ; but since the darting forth of the ray of the heavenly light, I see it is not to be here : and this I take to be the common error of every unregenerate man, even to pursue heaven or happiness here ; but upon trial, he finds all to be a dream or shadow : blessed be the Lord Jesus, for sending this illumination in these my declining days !

10. Vexatious

10. Vexatious calls, a little beyond my poor fund of patience.

12. It is good to dwell much on the dark side, and not on the light side of this world, which last is ever deceiving its children: Christ, our Lord and pattern, chose the dark side, even poverty and tribulation, of which if we partake not, we are bastards; but suppose we were rich, and had every natural want supplied; yet many things attend to render this a state not to be desired with that fervour with which the children of this world desire it; as, first, it is a state of darkness and imperfection, even with respect to the knowledge of things divine, as well as natural; a state of faith, not of vision. Second, it is with the best of men a state of combat with the fiend of hell, the spirit of the world, and their own hearts lusts; and we do not always conquer, but are sometimes wounded in the fight. Third, the wickedness of the world, and the carnality of our fellow-professors, and our own weaknesses and sins. Fourth, the death of our acquaintances, even of our fellow-communicants in a religious way, removed almost daily from our sight for ever.

Who then but a fool would set his heart upon this world? But, blessed be the Lord Jesus, who is come, and has opened and prepared for us better mansions: surely, this hope is the balsam of life to the Christian, amidst all the imperfections and miseries of this mortal state, this deceitful world.

But to proceed, behold a sample of the superior glory of the saints in a separate state: we have undoubted instances, in the holy records, of the vision of events, even such as we ordinarily reckon to depend on the fortuitous will of man, some hundred years before they came to pass: and even in our days, God hath not left us wholly without witness, in some, though very rare, dreams. Now, what mathematician or astronomer can match this knowledge, which yet hath been communicated to man by revelation?

These coruscations of light from the other world, are, indeed, rare: but serve to strengthen our faith, which often runs very low.

12. Unseasonable engagements immediately succeeding the publick worship, ever hurtful, and hinder the due application of the truths received.

14. An interview with J. Wesley, with an agreeable account of the destruction of bigotry, and the prevalence of universal charity in Scotland, and of the permanence and increase of the heavenly fire kindled among the colliers in 1737, and the next among the miners.

A particular account of the conversion of two hardened malefactors in Newgate.

16. A precious season at meeting, with a comfortable sense that God is, indeed, lifting up his spirit as a standard against the incursions of the enemy in the glory and innumbrances of the world: and a sweet sense of the superiority of the gospel-dispensation of grace and truth, in preference to the bondage of the law of types and shadows.

18. Thou hast devoted half an hour in the morning, and an hour in the evening, to communion with thy Maker, and to retrospection: beware of robbing God in substracting any part of the hour.

Yesterday unrighteously murmured at a cross call.

Travelled zealously, on an appointment of the meeting, for the Lord's sake: I feel an animating spirit, and a spirit of subjection to labours and crosses: Lord, prosper and increase it!

Three church-visits, two with a rod, and one to a raw youth.

20. Struggled for meeting, which proved silent for the most part, and I was led down into the valley of humiliation and self-contempt.

21. God supported me yesterday amidst a dull generation, and became my song in the night; and opened to me several little scenes of duty in the visit; in admonishing mock-mourners and others, with a sweet sense of love and favour.

21, 22. God exercised my patience two days successively, in disappointing my intent of a spiritual visit. O, what pity it is but more labourers were got; and that men should be swallowed up in earth and self-seeking!

Morose on a bodily indisposition: here is alloy of wickedness and weakness.

23. God gave me a clear sight of the impending temptation of the glory and riches of the world, with a secret resolution to fly from both.

24. Finished one volume of Gill's Comment, full of Christian, wholesome, doctrine, and whose writing appears to come from the heart, although an absolute Predestinarian: blessed be the Lord for this favour!

Miserably and sinfully peevish: double the guard.

27. A blessed silent meeting, in an infallible view of want of a child-like submission to the crosses of little events, amounting to no less than insolence against my Maker.

Sol. In the sweat of thy brow shalt thou eat thy bread, a part of our Father's curse, is also comparatively entailed
 O upon

upon the labours, even the mental toils and anxieties, that attend the pursuit of natural knowledge: even so, Lord, hath it seemed good to thee.

FIFTH MONTH, 1762.

1. A sweet gospel-sound and confession of sins in S. S. a precious, humble, intelligent, and clear minister: blessed be the Lord, who hath thus given me to sit among princes; for truly these are kings and priests, and in God's estimation higher than the kings of the earth.

2. I am despised, and labouring most, receive the least wages; but this is more honourable in God's sight: it is, however, an exercise of patience, and shews the vanity and injustice of the world.

3. At our monthly-conference—My brother is come forth in the ministry, and has left me behind: and what is more, he is cleansed from waspishness. He has taken more pains than I, and, I hope, God has crowned his labours.

A soliloquy, in the evening, on the people and their ways. Here is excellent beef, and other bodily provisions, and wine from France; but great penury of spirituals. Were we contented with meaner fare, the Christian graces, it is probable, would flourish more among us. For my part, I am contented with a little; and, blessed be the Lord, his holy fear attended my feasting this day.

4. To be dead to the world is my brother's avowed scheme. Heavy meetings, both morning and afternoon, from the weather.

5. Five o'clock. Rose at the call of my Lord, after awaking with a song of praise, and a prayer; and reviewed, with sweet delight, God's favour and signal blessing to me and my spiritual socio, even in comforting our souls together, and giving us some lucid joyous intervals in this our solitary pilgrimage.

Soul, awake: behold the æra; nearly the whole set of elders is gone and going; and the holy drawing from the world is witnessed, blessed be the Lord, and truly it is high time.

Our select meeting was very dull, and held too long, probably hurt by the preceding dinner, though mine was with caution.

On

On this occasion, I bethought myself of the settled fasts twice a week ; and that with us a criminal disuse of fasting prevails.

Troubles attend me and my associate in the discharge of our duty, as members of the select meeting.

6. Some new scenes of duty incumbent on an elder, as such, distinct from those of a minister, *v. g.* in pointing out some expediencies, and hurtful things : *v. g.* late coming to meeting, entering into discourse presently after meetings, mourning habits, and other articles of dress, drinking healths, moderation and circumspection in trading.

Sol. The love of the spiritual brethren far transcends the love of the world, which is selfish : blessed be the Lord, who hath given me some relish of the communion of saints here : but, O how little have we of this ! Surely, there must be a better state.

9. A jealousy that I have not preferred, nor yet do prefer, Jerusalem to my chief joy, but the reverse : behold, Lord, I turn about.

Sweet gospel calls lately to the youth ; and O what cares, what fears, what consultations in the disorders of the body, whilst those of the inward man, even the spiritual wounds and bruises, are neglected, unless by a very few : but thou must go forth and visit some of these, and even with more ardour than thy bodily patients, if thou wilt be perfect.

An humbling sense of my former station, even in a state of spiritual idolatry, in a specious moral righteousness, but with an inordinate love of nature in preference to grace ; and so I saw myself in the state of the prodigal, until God's effectual call about the tenth hour of the day. I worship his unmerited goodness.

11. Look back to thy printed exhortations of renouncing superfluous profits, superfluous studies, and superfluous acquisitions of knowledge, any further than subservient to thy neighbour's good ; and look forward to the opening grave, for thou canst not be far from it.

14. As a returning prodigal, as above, I saw in the clear vision, that I was unworthy to be called a son ; but am honoured enough if I be a servant, as, indeed, I am, and a laborious one, in church and state. God grant honesty.

16. At a silent meeting—Two important objects were presented to the Refiner's fire : first, Living to eat and drink ; second, the love of science in an ambitious view. So triumphed light and truth, after some dark terrors had attended, with flatulence.

Afternoon-meeting silent also, and extremely heavy, and the fire almost, but not quite, out.

A temptation at that meeting to rove on natural science, but it was repulsed; and I felt a holy drawing to more bodily mortification, as to temperance, and to a less anxious pursuit of natural science.

17. Two vigilant elders in the province deceased, made a great gap in our presbytery.

18. Praise the Lord, O my soul, who hath given thee the dew of heaven in the secret whispers of his holy spirit, as I trust; and showers of heavenly doctrine, even in the spiritual books, with which a bountiful Providence hath supplied me without charge, and even to an inundation, for I have more than I can read: fruit is now required by the Dispenser of all this dew and rain: and these spiritual books are as much preferable to the natural, as heaven is to earth.

19. Saw more clearly into the corruption of my groveling heart, ever prone to earthly things, and that it is a foreign power that must drag it upwards.

20. A sweet silent meeting, and holy attraction to come forward in more activity, even in speaking; and that here is much more work to be done in the holy discipline: Lord, sustain and invigorate.

We, who by dint of much labour have seen a little into nature's mysteries, are but poor purblind creatures.

21. Sol. Hitherto the grand and principal object of thy studies has been flesh and blood, even that which cannot inherit the kingdom: Lord, I look now to the spirit, and to the spiritualities proper to thy kingdom, the duties of the first table, the first commandment in particular; which is, loving thee above all.

My-matin was spent in two religious visits, and a church letter to America.

22. Sol. O ye monks and religious orders, even whether of our or your denomination, who have put on Christ's livery, beware, beware of hypocrisy. Much scandal has been given by many of you, and the name of Christ blasphemed on your account, when men have seen you, whilst professing Christ, to be the real devotees of Mammon or Belial. Thus you give the lie to your profession, and strengthen infidels, and are stumbling blocks in the way of Christianity. What is the shadow to the substance? Let us all humble ourselves; for, surely, it is of God's mercy that we are not consumed.

24. In

24. In a religious visit, my brother went deeper into the spiritual state of the visited than I : blessed be the Lord !

This day truth triumphed, and Jerusalem was preferred to my chief joy, and the glory of the world postponed to an honest zeal for Christian discipline, in the name of the Lord.

25. Church-work in visiting revolvers : God grant that this may drive me more home.

28. Thou hast, in the most publick manner, proclaimed war against one grand capital enemy, the world. Now look to thy conduct, and immediately renounce all festival entertainments ; for the spirit of the world, assuredly, is the soul of these : Lord, help, lest I be numbered among hypocrites.

At a silent meeting, a blessed illumination in a solid, deeply rooted contempt of the world, and self-abhorrence ; thus good Lord, grant to take root.

Thought of the established fast twice a week, and our great deficiency in that point : and abstained from flesh to-day.

30. A church-visit to an offender, to very little apparent purpose.

31. Behold the snare laid in natural science, to the pursuit of which there is no end. Lord, lift up to faith and love, Sick and impatient on two emergencies.

Our publick church-services, and necessary ones, threaten to be dropt : the pillars are weak : Lord, look down and help for thy own glory's sake.

Hear the prophet, Jer. iii. 17, " Mine eyes shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the Lord's flock is carried away captive."

Now the spiritual captivity of the people is as real as the other was ; and, moreover, thou hast told them so, and it still continues : but where are thy tears ? Sorrow and heaviness, indeed, attends, but not enough.

In the mean time, God is greatly favouring, in permitting to accomplish the natural work, by averting an impending death, and now giving strength to correct and improve it ; but yet a higher favour is granted, even a louder call to the contemplation of the mysteries of grace and redemption, and to the experience of a growth in grace, and of final salvation : to this, now, O my soul, be thy chief, thy reigning attention : but beware of the thief, the charms of natural science. View the imperfections thereof, and at one glance view, with the glorious prospect-glass of faith, that country where we shall no longer see through a glass darkly, where intuition, the ken of angels, shall take place of the tedious and wearisome process of ratiocination.

God is withdrawing his gently chastising hand : adored be his clemency !

SIXTH MONTH, 1762.

3. A struggle between nature and grace, wherein the latter prevailed ; and the end of all the pursuits of nature shewn to be merely corporeal ; not to be named with what relates to the soul and its health, a solid reality, and of far greater importance in God's sight, and in that of every regenerate child of his. Wherefore, O my soul, press forward in the race, and add unto faith, virtue, or courage, to be good ; and remember, with bitterness, the days and years of spiritual idolatry.

4. A silent meeting, but luminous to me ; yet hurt by subsequent conversation, as usual, drawing off the mind from its proper exercise.

5. Opens my monthly-retreat. How shall I stand before the Judge ? I cannot stand at all : for, indeed, my righteousness has been as filthy rags : I will, therefore, fall upon the stone of Israel.

A sweet and grateful sense of my singularly happy leisure, denied to thousands : even as favourable to fruit-bearing as the southern aspect.

The point is, What lack I yet ? And the answer easy, viz. More patience, and more vigilance over the sin that easily besets, viz. Anger disproportionate to the offence—and more walking with God all the day long.

As to our Sion, rest assured that miserable is our state ; even that we cannot perform the visit without foreign assistance.

On reading Jeremiah, the mournful prophet, who gave up his life for his testimony against his revolting, idolatrous countrymen, it appears that his sufferings are not to be matched by ours.

O my stupid heart, not lively enough awakened by the intended devotion of this day ! Surely, a perpetual dependence on God is necessary.

6. A silent meeting : no minister but Christ Jesus ; I got a little hope here that the inward work prospers.

7. A sudden transport of anger upon provocation, which hurt me all the day.

8. The watch-word is, "Thy Maker is thine husband."

12. Forty-

12. Forty-five minutes past four. Wakened with a sweet attraction towards the heavenly city, and to a weaning from this: so, Lord, wean yet more.

13. At meeting, a sweet evangelical call to youth, and a well-timed admonition to the indevout.

18. Four in the morning. Methought the time of the singing of birds was come: for I waked with a song of thanks to the Lord, even as my Redeemer: but, O, still remember that nothing that defileth shall enter the holy city. Wherefore, put away that sin that so easily besets, even wrath, and all approaches to drunkenness and gluttony: and, good Lord, give thy grace of filial fear, and it shall be to me more precious than all earthly treasure.

Behold the wretched state of the brotherhood; some have no spirit for the work, others are in the briars: O that by how much the more others are entangled, so much the more I may be disentangled!

O the goodness of God in visiting by his ministers an unworthy people! It is beyond our comprehension, as, indeed, the ways of heaven are, in nature, providence, and grace. May that saying, "I was found of them that sought me not," be verified.

20. To know much is not our lot; but to adore, fear, and obey, is our genuine lot, portion, and business. Amen.

Remember the account of the conduct of Nehemiah, on occasion of the desolations in outward Israel: he sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven; and, surely, something of this nature is now seasonable and necessary, previous to the conference with the elders.

22. Of my reigning studies, the center, scope, and true end has been the body only: wherefore, Lord, inspire with a contempt of these, in comparison with the saving knowledge of Christ!

On occasion of some late ministerial visits—O the miracle of God's grace and goodness, so to woo and strive with a revolting, backsliding people! Surely, God's love is not as man's, nor to be measured by the line of human comprehension!

23. A greater elevation of soul to spirituals than usual: so draw, good Lord, and I will follow thee.

In publick—Why doth the Lord withhold the former and latter rain? There is a cause. Is it not for lukewarmness and formality in worship, ever hateful to God?

25. A partial fast-day, on account of the desolations in the church.

The apostacy is founded in unbelief, and in the inordinate love of the world.

We do not want numbers, but strength. We have loved the world, and followed its cares and pleasures too much, have built our own houses, and neglected that of God.

Riches, greatness, gratification of appetite in drinking, eating, sleeping, hath wounded and weakened us greatly.

God shewed me this my hour of temptation, even to the ostentation of science; and that I must die daily to it, and follow after charity which edifieth.

What are the sins of the people now? Answ. first, dependence on man, to which state the curse is annexed; second, love of the world, which is pronounced to be enmity with God; third, gluttony; fourth, forgetfulness of God, manifested in the prevailing neglect of the duties of the first table. O may I not be a partaker with them!

26. Too morose, on a real provocation.

A visit to a saint, and a pilgrim.

27. At meeting: "The light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy one for a flame," is fulfilled in my soul, blessed be the Lord, in the destruction of sin, root and branch.

In my revelation, our revolters are captives, and so is every bad, unregenerate man; nay such a one is also blind, and in the preaching of this day, was pronounced mad; and so the wicked are captives, blind, and mad; mad in preferring momentary pleasure to eternal; blind as the Jews who knew not Christ.

A minister, in his return from his visit, pronounceth the prevalence of corruption among us to be very great, and that we are become almost as bad as others, and almost as the salt which hath lost its savour; and his sense is, that as we have rejected the calls of God, we shall be visited in another manner, even with a rod.

28. Soul, awake and tremble at the open and awful profession thou hast made, in publishing liberty to the captives.

I have daily humbling evidences of my imperfections and ignorance in nature, and its unfathomable mysteries.

Sensible of an approaching dissolution, and of this autumn of my life: I am now (blessed be the Lord!) chiefly employed in collecting and putting up my fruit into the publick storehouse.

29. Sinfully morose on slight provocation.

SEVENTH MONTH, 1762.

1. In the country, more clearness in prayer. Else, an almost Christless day by reason of worldly cares.

2. The meeting silent, but luminous, being attended with an irradiation of a lively hope.

3. A notable æra to be recorded and preserved: a general visit to the monthly-meetings throughout England: it was a kind of Deuteronomy, or revival and fresh inculcation of the law.

4. Humbled under a sense of my barrenness, my slow progress, and this diabolical ferocity not yet wholly subdued.

5. Opened my monthly-retreat with the solemn, awful, dreadful, prospect of my dissolution, and judgment speedily to come: Lord, without thy mercy I perish.

Come home to judgment now, good Lord, and let thy holy fire consume this cursed remnant of ferocity, and strengthen my weakness, and fortify the inward man under the decay of the outward, to thy praise and glory.

Not yet sweetened enough in the government of my family.

6. God is still striving instrumentally with carnal professors. O, what an honour is this done me, to be joined as a help-meet to those instruments, whom, with my soul, God strengthen! for we wrestle with a powerful adversary, the god of this world.

At meeting, fire was almost extinguished by drowsiness.

8. The advice of the elders (who visited the monthly-meetings) to the youth, to dedicate their first fruits to the Lord, was humbling to me, who have dedicated my first fruits to myself, in a specious moral righteousness; and during the greatest part of my life have failed in the first and greatest command, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart;" and even now it is dragging, up-hill work: surely, I am as a snail in the Christian race. Is it possible for thee, in such just view of thyself, to be proud any more? To the mercy of God in Christ I fly for pardon and reconciliation, in a new and effectual turn of heart.

9. A whisper, that, as in the morning I speak solemnly to my Lord, so in my daily evening review of the day past, I should also speak to him, though in few words.

10. On a spiritual visit—Some grounds for hope that God is visiting the youth. Amen!

Sowing to the spirit is watching and prayer.

11. At

11. At meeting—"Let us beat our plough-shares into swords, and our pruning-hooks into spears," was applied to me; even that my temporals must be given up, in order to pursue the spiritual warfare, and was accomplished this day, blessed be the Lord!

A song of praise and thanksgiving to the following purpose—I will praise thee, Lord, that thou didst not cut me off in the days of my forgetfulness of thee, even when nature prevailed over grace.

At meeting—still to grow in the root is the point, even to get more of God's fear, more patience, and more heavenly-mindedness!

Ibid. An improvement on the precept of the apostle, "If any man lack wisdom, let him ask it of God:" and so, if any man lack meekness and heavenly-mindedness, as I do, let him ask it of God.

13. A rare rencounter: this day a prayer and two exhortations immediately after dinner, instead of wine and useless talk.

An inadvertence in the dose of claret, previous to a certain visit: "Thou shalt not drink wine nor strong drink when thou goest to the tabernacle of the congregation," said the Lord.

15. What, for the most part, are our prayers and exhortations, but holy struggles of light with darkness, and of life with death? Surely, then, this is not our rest.

Wakened with a song of thanksgiving to the Lord, for the present favour of an association with real saints, in the work of exhortation from house to house, according to apostolick example, now languidly revived.

Very little satisfaction at our medical corporation: few labourers, verily, in this as well as the spiritual vineyard, although there is ample room for them in both. However, inflexible perseverance is not without some solid advantage.

17. A fruitful day in natural science. God has enabled me to perfect the Treatise on Milk: and here ended the labours of twenty-five years of my faithful servant, whom God reward, and give me to prepare for the approaching end of my own labours: for, surely, God speaketh in this event.

In the above search, the result, being the discovery of truths useful to my neighbours, was pleasing, and a reward beyond that of any honour or profit attending.

19. O thou old man, who art tottering on the brink of eternity, of what use is a magazine of either fame or money
(two

(two grand idols of the people) to thee? Slacken then thy pursuits after bodily science, and be no longer a fool.

20. Four in the morning. Rose at the Lord's drawings, even upon an illapse of light and truth in these words: "I see eternity just at the door, and the earth and all its contents subjected and destined to conflagration. Why then so doating on natural science? Why not more elevated to the glorious views of another and better country? Yea, my Maker is mine husband, and so shall be from this day forward, if he pleases. Amen: for all these things, and we also, with all that is goodly and specious among men, pass away as a shadow."

There is a beautiful laconism in the holy scriptures; but many preachers and authors seem to think to be heard for their much speaking and writing; but they bury their jewels in a deal of chaff.

22. To love and adore is our proper province, not to know much; for as to knowledge, we are mere purblind both in naturals and spirituals.

24. A church journey to a country meeting, and a sad, humbling accident: on a little shrub and water the head was affected so as to hurt my service in the visit: an inadvertence; but it seemed that the Lord had mercy, for the rest of the visit was vigilantly performed. This is recorded as matter of caution to others.

I now saw clearly into the weight and importance of the office of an elder, even as equally laborious, and perhaps of more immediate use, than that of a minister: viz. in making the application to individuals.

27. A little hurry previous to the meeting hurts it.

29. A feast, from which a more early departure had been better: thus is a sting often annexed to the tail of a feast: surely, there is better company elsewhere. O, how hard to be in the world, and to be preserved from the evils thereof!

I saw three or four of my neighbours gradually sliding away from the holy cause, having not Sion, but their own houses, chiefly in view.

Renounced a patient for the sake of the church-journey in view.

31. Visited the sick on his death-bed in company, in a spiritual way, where, I doubt, my companion did not administer wholesome counsel, but rather flattered one who had been an idolater. God strengthened me to add a little supplement

supplement on that behalf: he also strengthened me to give the preference of spirituals to temporals, in a joint expedition with a minister and elder.

EIGHTH MONTH, 1762.

3. Two pieces of glorious news from the kingdom of heaven: first, An Indian Chief coming over to the Christian religion, and renouncing war and brandy. Second, Some soldiers become preachers.

5. Thirty minutes past five. O the spirit of gluttony and drunkenness amidst what a superficial world calls sobriety: to eat and drink to live is the point: remember that nothing unclean shall enter the holy city. Lord, I am as a beast before thee.

6. Thirty minutes past four. Opened my monthly-treat: rose thus early on the Lord's drawings, in order to exercise a holy vigil.

More vigilance to be exercised in computations, which are to be declined as much as possible. Remember thy station as an elder and visitor, and tremble.

At a silent meeting, pressed on to a growth in the life, the root, even the fear of the Lord, more than in words, which are but the branches, or rather leaves. I have been too top-heavy, and God is sweetly bringing me thus to shoot more downwards indeed.

9. Dismal histories of immoralities among us: Lord, help us, as scourges, and let thy honour be maintained.

10. God gave stability in the exercise of discipline.

11. It is no time for feasting, but for mourning, for the stupidity, unbelief, and hardness of heart prevailing.

12. Great joy and thankfulness on a view of God's gracious, unmerited goodness extended to me, and to our society in its present revolting state.

A nearer prospect of the innumerable company of angels, and attraction to a more solid contempt of this life.

16. The above illumination of being top-heavy, was confirmed, improved, and applied to my soul more closely, thus: "As a scribe, thou hast been in this state more in words than in life: it remains now, that thou shoot downwards, and grow in the filial fear, and in submission, both actively and passively, to the divine will in all things."

17. At a blessed silent meeting: the maxims of this world are diametrically opposite to those of Christ: for that says,
Riches

Riches are the main chance, and get money first, my son ; but Christ says, "First seek the kingdom of God and his righteousness:" but the world says, Seek it last ; which maxim has had too much place, even in me. Lord, I repent.

Do not measure thyself by the wrong standard, the practice of others, *v. g.* in late-coming to meeting, but by God's witness in thy own bosom.

18. At the youth's meeting, discharged my conscience as an elder, in matters not properly the subjects of preaching.

20. At a silent meeting, humbled under a sense of sin, in being inadvertently taken up with temporals, which occasioned my being belated there, for want of forecast and fear : Lord, increase my fear of thee.

22. Two papers of excommunication read : so here are pruners ; but where are the waterers, planters, and builders ? Answ. Almost extinct. Lord, raise up more.

The prophecy of Joel, of the effusion of the spirit upon sons and daughters, visibly accomplished among us, and this our peculiar glory : awake, O my soul, to a grateful sense of thy spiritual situation, as in a south-land favouring fertility.

At afternoon silent meeting, the sleepers there an exercising scene ; but I was graciously preserved from the contagion of the times, and instant in prayer for a growth.

28. The spiritual enemies are, first, An inordinate attraction to natural science ; second, Irascibility not yet enough subdued.

O the miseries of my patients and brethren, in comparison of my health, blessed be the Lord, and may it be improved.

30. The Lord is my song. A glimmering fight of comfort in the spiritual love of the brethren.

NINTH MONTH, 1762.

1. At the school-meeting, almost deserted : my concern was despised. God was my refuge and strength on this occasion.

2. Forty-five minutes past five. The time of the singing of birds is come : thou hast been looking at the **portenta* of nature : God has now given thee to see miracles in grace : look to the late visits of the ministry, succeeded by those of

* Signs.

our presbytery, to a backsliding generation; and look to thyself, who art a miracle of God's singular bounty, and long-forgiveness, and positive unutterable love.

6. Seven patients, mostly penniless.

7. O my languid faith and love: how many simple persons are advanced to much superior degrees of both!

God give a relish to serve the poor.

The men's meeting chiefly occupied in sweeping kennels: blessed be God, who gave patience under the labour, and some degree of suffering.

Some of the children of Abraham are become children of the Devil: thus is the pride of families humbled; and he that was last and least shall be first and greatest: and I trust God will raise up some of low degree.

9. Held the monthly-conference with my brother, to mutual improvement and consolation; though not without cause of humiliation; nor can we say, we have no sin: but the seed of the woman prevails, blessed be the Lord!

What is the difference between the present and the former generation of Quakers? Answ. They received truth in the love of it, and of choice; many of these have not received it of choice, but because their ancestors received it: what wonder then that more heavenly fruits do not appear?

11. Forty-five minutes past five. A precious illumination, with a degree of contrition, to the following purpose: A guard is necessary at the door of thy lips: the ancient Psalmist wanted it, so dost thou, with respect to what comes forth and what goes in. Lord, grant I may manifest my love, by my fear of thee, in eating, drinking, and speaking.

12. Arrived four presbyters on the visit to our monthly-meetings, a wonder in grace, that God should thus strive with an unworthy people.

Lord, grant that all this seed sown may be attended with some fruit among youths and aliens, for thy own glory's sake.

Many, even not of the lowest rank, are often times grievously disappointed, even in an expectation that our youth should enjoy their fathers virtues; who might have been better informed by the numerous instances in holy writ, of good fathers having bad children, and *vice versa*; and from a maturer consideration, that the very nature of the succession to the spiritual inheritance is not by flesh and blood, but in the spirit, and in the regeneration from another Father.

Hence

Hence no wonder that the children of the kingdom should often be cast out, and aliens fill up their places.

In the mean time, here are many ignorant young ones who scarce know their right hand from their left: these are objects of compassion, and of instruction, say the Laodiceans what they will.

O the zeal of the apostles in the infancy of the gospel-day. Add also, the zeal of some of thy acquaintance, in crossing the seas to promote truth on earth. I move in a low sphere, indeed, yet would gladly borrow a little of their fire to light my dim taper.

16. A struggle between grace and nature, wherein the first prevailed; in the prosecution of dram-drinkers, in preference to the * *medela corporis*.

18. Satan was foiled this morning.

19. The testimony against drunkenness was supported and published, blessed be the Lord!

20. Some emotions of envy in a social religious work: take them, Devil.—And Lord destroy even emulation!

O the toils, travels, sufferings in body and mind, and invincible constancy of Paul the apostle, in laying the foundation of the conversion of us Heathens: but what are we now doing for ourselves?

21. A backbiting spirit, tending to render us, now weak, yet weaker, and finally to destroy us.

22. Two spiritual visits, in order to proceed to an absolutely necessary excommunication, in opposition to self-interest, blessed be the Lord!

23. A time of spending, not getting: Amen. It has its use in retirement, reading, and mustering up collections for publick use.

24. To drink and to eat only to live, is a grand point.

O, blessed be the Lord, for my situation among my betters, whose degrees of faith, love, and zeal, are higher and living incentives to better speed in the Christian race.

|| 26. A sweet triumphant hymn of praise to God, from a minister returned from the work: for that He had covered his head in the day of battle, and subjected the uncircumcised.

A troublesome conference with a silly woman, who knoweth not the bridle to her tongue: and for want of that, my faithful, but weak socio was wounded, but not unto death.

* The cure of the body.

27. Twelve pennylefs patients.

29. The trumpet hath sounded and refounded. Shall we not prepare for the battle againft the world, flefh, and Devil? Yes, furely; but Lord, give the fword and fhield, left we perifh in the engagement.

30. Forty-five minutes paff five. A fweet and clear access to my Lord in this important and deep impreffion: "Put thy fear in my heart, good Lord, even as an effect of thy love abounding: a fear, not of great fins only, but of little ones, even the leaft, O thou great Majefty of heaven, Searcher of hearts, and Judge of quick and dead!"

TENTH MONTH, 1762.

2. Opens my monthly-retreat: ffty-four years of thy life, even $\frac{7}{8}$, fupposing thee to live to the full age of man; are paff.

O my poverty in the fear of the Lord!

O my ftupid heart! Lord, quicken and awaken.

To be preferved from the evils that are in the world, while we are in the world, how hard is it?

3. "Once were ye darknefs, but now are ye light in the Lord," through the divine bleffing, happily experienced, thus: I once thought my heaven was here, but of late years I find it is not here; but fee this world, and every thing fpecious in it, in a far different light, and with an eye of contempt, bleffed be the Lord.

10. Opens the national vifit, both to our men's meeting, women's meeting, and the general body, by elders from England. The prefbytery and miniftry fhone with splendour, and, furely, the feed fown fhall not be wholly loft. This is the Lord's bounty, I will praife him.

God gave zeal and activity, to pave the way for a conference with our feeble meeting of minifters and elders.

Indeed; the mirror was held up yefterday, even in the answer to the queries; and fo the fins of the people fhewn, even from their own confeffion, and the true origin thereof traced from the prevalence of a worldly fpirit.

Choler reigned this day; and the Devil attended an emotion on a trifle.

12. Held our monthly-conference, from whence it appeared, that my brother is got to the top of the ladder, even fo far as to wifh to be diffolved and enjoy the beatifick vifion: God preferve him! However, I thought we muft

not

not build tabernacles in this mount, but descend and suffer with Christ our Captain, who was made perfect through suffering. I have suffered a little: Lord, support under the residue.

13. The comment on Romans vii. instructive, with regard to the struggle between the flesh and spirit, even in the regenerate.

14. Sing to the Lord a new song: he hath blessed my old-age in making me a witness to the prevalence of his kingdom in the hearts of a later generation; both of our fold and others.

17. A notable æra. God hath just now brought thee through one laborious natural work: now beware of any fresh engagement during this short space between thee and death.

18. Reprehended the insolence of my servant; not by words, as usual, but by stern silence.

A dismal account of jobbing in a society erected under the profession of publick spirit: truth is fallen in the streets: this is not thy rest, nor the seat of thy consolation.

26. A prospect of the death of my best human friend in the world, my brother: may this event, however, be so far blessed as to wean me yet more effectually from an attachment to this life, and every thing that is goodly and specious in it.

Gave up our charge as visitors, and a list of the visited.

27. I am persuaded, from rational prospects, that my race is near a conclusion: awake then to a holy contempt of the deceits of this life.

I am a criminal to whom the sentence of death, the debt due from sin, is by an irreversible decree destined: this sentence is now executed upon my dear brother in the flesh, and awaits me near. I have, indeed, some glimmering of hopes of a resurrection by the second Adam, even to a state infinitely better than this. O my groveling soul, look up to Jesus.

29. The work is too great: help is much wanted: Lord, raise up more labourers in doctrine and discipline, even for thy own glory's sake. My associate is immersed in worldly cares, and the Demas'es are multiplying upon us: Lord, look down.

At the meeting of ministers and elders, truth and love triumphed: it was a more searching, luminous, and melting time than usual: thus is the communion of saints begun, a

pledge of our future happiness, blessed be the Lord! Lord, make meet, spare neither hammer, sword, nor fire.

30. Came early to meeting in man's sight; but late in God's sight: Lord, grant that the first may never be my standard.

The text, "Labour not for the meat that perisheth," viz. So little, that it ought not, must not, bear any proportion to the labour for the spiritual meat that nourisheth up to eternal life. Here, methought, all we tradesmen, liberal and illiberal, are defective; for, surely, the proportion of care for the mere body has universally had the pre-eminence: Lord, have mercy upon us, and particularly on us physicians, whose object is the body alone. Greater is the least divine, man or woman, than the greatest physician, even than Hippocrates.

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1762.

1. A blessed and seasonable recommendation, "It is not an unavailing bemoaning of the desolations of our Israel, but a fervency of spirit to repair!" and this recommendation was this day animated by living examples, blessed be the Lord!

Temporals were this day absorbed by spirituals, even in the care of souls, in preference to that of bodies. On the discharge of duty, the Devil was at my right-hand, prompting to pride: Lord, bruise him.

2. A sweet call to the youth, and confirming to me in my concern.

3. Surely, as Christ died for the ungodly, so now in and by his members, the faithful ministers, is he striving with, and wooing, and hewing the unregenerate, and the sinners in Sion.

A notable æra: the men's meeting's doors are laid open to all in unity, an event I have long wished for.

A sweet whisper and bright illumination at meeting, thus: "Surely, thou, who art on the grave's brink, wantest not fame: for it can be of little use to so short-lived a creature."

This day, in God's sight, ate too much.

4. News from the kingdom of hell: the apostolical precept to women was, that they should be keepers at home; but ours are gadders abroad, and their drums are said to consist

sist chiefly of gaming and promiscuous conversation; nor have they any spiritual songs among them.

5. A three years dance have I been led in the late medical controversy. Blessed be God, it is now over, and I resolve now, by his help, to devote the short residue of my time chiefly, and with holy moderation, to the digesting my past collections.

7. Humbled under a sense of groveling towards temporals, whilst the sweet drawings of the Father's love another way are also felt, blessed be the Lord!

Afternoon-meeting sleepy; but light and truth broke through, and dispelled the darkness.

10. Held our monthly-conference: my brother hath got the start of me with respect to freedom from anxiety about the concerns of this life: help, Lord, and I will, assuredly, follow him.

12. At meeting: Lord, I do not love thee enough, because I do not fear thee enough: increase my love, increase my fear.

14. Behold the vastly more extensive use and importance of divinity than of physick: all men are soul-sick; but very few, compared to the bulk, are bodily sick.

17. Judas betrayed his master for thirty pieces of silver: and even thou, in every case wherein thou betrayest or balkest the holy testimony for any worldly advantage, art a kinsman in spirit to Judas.

18. Our presbytery above mentioned were endowed with divine wisdom, not sowing altogether among thorns, but labouring among the youth, and distant out-lying members, after the example of Christ.

An almost Christless day.

19. The meeting sweet, silent, and humbling: a stage of imperfection, weakness, and war, not of rest.

Too morose: Lord, sweeten.

21. Wandering thoughts at meeting.

In the evening, read Paul on the resurrection; a glorious piece of news to purified souls!

Now is the bait laid in natural science: Lord, preserve, or I perish.

A holy dread of the world, flesh, and Devil, and especially of the first: Lord, give to retain this dread.

It is a great reproach to us of the masculine kind, that no prophets, in a manner, but one female only, and a foreigner, are continued to us.

26. We have religion without ceremony; but if we lose the power, we are of all formalists the most contemptible.

The meeting silent, but luminous. God gave resolution to abandon temporals, in preference to spirituals.

27. Five o'clock. Wakened with this sweet illumination: Why are some of thy associates better than thou?

Answ. Even in proportion to their faith: for they see Jesus close and near, I see him afar off: they are of the risen with Christ, and so seek the things that are above, where Christ sitteth.

An enlargement of heart in prayer, and a little contrition in self-contempt.

30. A curious spiritual anecdote: the Moravian brethren not allowed to marry until previously married to Christ: and our friends, apostles to America, who performed that service, previous to their marriage, were of the same spirit: O my soul, how remote from these!

The review of my sufferings and trial this last year, particularly during the visit, give some comfort and grateful sense of a sweet and secret support, and triumph over them.

A close union with Christ, and more of an imitation of him, is the point in view.

TWELFTH MONTH, 1762.

1. Lord, lessen the horrors of approaching death: search me, and spare me not.

Behold, this is a day of weaning from natural studies—and, surely, some hope of a state of far transcendent knowledge, purity, and love subsists; even when, in the glorious language of holy writ, this mortal shall put on immortality, this natural shall be a spiritual body, and death shall be swallowed up in victory.

3. At a silent meeting. The holy fire burnt stronger, in a lively hope that now is about to obtain a reverse in my state, even a turning of my world upside down, *i. e.* nature and physick under, and heaven above.

I hope a little light shone to the servant in our converse to-day: may the light be set on the candlestick in my little family!

4. Thirty minutes past five. Come soul, how goes on the work mentioned yesterday?

Answ. I feel the plague of my own heart, and cry out, O my earthly-mindedness, and perpetual tendency to these lower,

lower, corporeal objects. Lord, raise, or I perish. Look at the cloud of witnesses past and present: "And the spirit saith, Come, and the bride saith, Come."

5. Quest. Where is the good or real benefit of thy silence in meetings?

Answ. I am a living rebuke to that spirit which saith, Where there are no words, there is no worship: which, I am strongly jealous, is the language of not a few, but they believe a lie: Lord, open their eyes.

This day both meetings were silent, yet to me luminous, blessed be the Lord! Yea four successively were silent.

The call seems to be now, as formerly, not to the great, and rich, and wise, and honoured among men; but rather to the poor and ignorant, such as children, and, I add, those in affliction.

In Canaan's language, one babe in Christ is of more value than ten Aristotles.

8. Good Lord, I do not love thee enough.

10. A renewal of the concern, to get the world under, and heaven above.

11. A tremor in the eyes, disabling from reading.

At a feast, not a word of Christ, and, indeed, very little of him elsewhere.

12. At a silent meeting, a clear vision of the transcendent excellency of the heavenly, compared to the earthly, wisdom; whilst the objects of this last are stones and earths, and their distribution into classes; those of the last are men, and their distribution into their respective classes, as lately by some of our ministers.

13. Lord Jesus, how poorly is thy cause handled! Raise up more and better defenders, and correct us all.

Wrote a long letter to a young minister.

Lent spiritual books to two youths.

17. The meeting, was silent, but luminous, yet humbling.

The object of physick is mortal; of divinity, immortal: so bring me down and keep in the valley of self-contempt.

19. Indulged on account of a cold, and was assaulted with a suggestion to stay from meeting; but the zeal of God's house drove me out, to good purpose.

20. "Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom:" why then do we pamper it? And, what has been the prevailing object of thy care and study these fifteen years, but to accommodate the mere body, even in physick, and in food, drink, and clothing? This, assuredly, has been the chief

object of thy care and study. Lord, I am abashed, but not enough. Shall pride ever enter any more? Surely, nay.

Now doth God call at the eleventh hour or later, loudly, even to this purpose: Beware, beware, thou negligent servant, of surfeiting, drunkenness, and the spirit of it, and the cares of this life, how specious soever. More abstinence, less study of nature, more of grace, and adorning the inward man: lest thou be cast out from God's holy presence for ever. I fear, but not enough, because I do not love God enough.

21. I will sink down into my own littleness and vileness, in remembrance of the long series of my spiritual idolatry in my groveling tendency to the study of terrestrial matters; and in comparing myself to those burning and shining lights which God hath sent among us, to my view and observation, devoted principally to the promotion of Christianity in the power and spirit of it. Lord, let me be a servant of these, or a door-keeper, or of the meanest office, so it be in thy house.

At a silent meeting: awaken, for the bridegroom cometh: I see, indeed, many careless: but even this bad example shall, I hope, be a means of stirring me up, as shewing the necessity of the reverse disposition.

Performed a visit to a poor saint and patient, who in a private (and not preaching, but merely praying) station hath been instrumental to turn many to righteousness, in a signal manner.

24. Ran a race to get to a silent meeting.

My dear brother S. departed this life the first of this month: now remain only two out of six: my turn is probably the next, and speedy: Lord, sanctify this event, and let it pierce my heart more deeply.

26. After meeting much talk hurts and hinders the seed sown, whether by Christ himself, or his ministers, from taking root, or prospering to that degree, as, if cherished by sacred silence, it would do.

28. Attended a burial, on principle, where I trod on the graves of several of my associates. Surely, the sight of one corpse is a stronger argument than any words can possibly be; even of thy own mortality, and of the necessity of a preparation for it.

S. S. deceased at a very short warning, not with the indulgence granted to me.

30. Soul, awake, and view the state of the church, and see if there be cause of joy; or whether it be most seasonable
now

now to feast or to fast : for, indeed, the stars are dragged from the heavens : and our heavens are as brass, and our earth as iron.

This day the grace-studies took the lead of those of nature, blessed be the Lord !

FIRST MONTH, 1763.

Opens my monthly retreat, being the $\frac{6}{7}$ th year of my age.

The province meeting was held ; I could do no more than pray for them ; saying, Lord, be with thy faithful few.

The query was, What lack I yet ?

Ans^r. More patience ; for still I am a little brittle : also more heavenly-mindedness, being ever groveling towards earthly science, notwithstanding the loud calls to the heavenly : Lord, raise, lest I perish. Increase my love and faith. Give a contempt of this life, Why so fond of it ?

2. A great languor appears in our slack gathering : also, I see no perfection, but the reverse, in my own nature ; and abundant cause for humiliation and self-contempt.

A dull view of the state of professors and profane, and an humble hope of better company : for surely this is not what God designed us for : O Lord, prepare,

3. "Come out of Babylon," said the Lord ; and surely now he also saith, "Come out of the world and its spirit ;" for a like participation of the plagues is annexed to a participation of the pleasures of both : beware not only of gluttony and drunkenness, but even of the spirit of it, both public and private ; lest thou be cast into the sea again (as in the parable) at the day of decision.

A crowd of business impends ; take care that Jesus be not lost in it.

7. Behold the spirit of the world, and despise it ; it greases the fat sow on the breech, but neglects the lean one.

At a silent meeting—Go on, and view the dark side of the world ; for it is necessary to do this often, in order to be preserved from the allurements of it. In our medical profession, the old, and those whom we call lucky, are overloaded beyond their powers ; whilst others are deploring their fate in having nothing to do.

Again, behold their caprice in their esteem of a man : how precarious, how ill-founded ! He, that was an angel this year, may chance to be a devil the next.

Sol. It was clear to me this day, that as sure as the herdsman talketh of bullocks, so doth the spiritual man of spiritual things; and that, as we are profoundly silent in these, so we are a worldly-minded people: But what then? Sow not among thorns, but rather among children.

8. Phylick swallowed up divinity: see what a multitude of business does: it calls off from worship, and from quiet contemplation in the repose proper to old age: and,

What is the upshot of all these labours? Not one whit more than propping up a tottering fabrick, destined to the worms,

12. Held our monthly conference. We are not quite free from present sin and infirmity, which is our grief and burden; and the remembrance of past sins is imbittering and humbling, notwithstanding our assurance of pardon.

14. I see my betters in the spiritual house, even quite superior in a holy activity in publick prayer and preaching, heights to which I cannot ascend: suffice it to me to be a door-keeper, or at most a scribe: but behold the stratagem of the enemy; 'Jack would be a gentleman,' or out of proper talent and character, and so mars all: hence the many abuses and perversions of talents.

15. Impends much business: Lord, preserve. I fly a little from the snare.

Phylick and feasting well nigh absorbed the day, and so it proved an almost unchristian one.

It is now high time to be ripened for glory, as the corn for the granary, by the sun of God's love, and by the wind of his chastisements.

A hard, but successful, struggle to get to both meetings: the first was animated by the ministry, and prayers of my old friend; the second was silent, but luminous.

O for more of the love of God! O my leanness!

17. An agreeable account of some progress of a heart-work in the county of Wicklow: two ringleaders of mobs convicted in their consciences, and flying from temptation.

19. Fourteen patients absorbed my matin: which I recovered in part in the evening, to my great consolation, in the history of the progress of the gospel in America.

21. O my barrenness on a late rencounter with a revolter! God gave an opportunity after.

Struggled hard, and got seasonably to meeting: saw the evil effects of late coming: it encourages and multiplies the same evil by example, and is a robbery of God. A sweet, luminous, silent meeting.

A clear

A clear vision of this life, even a far more contemptible view of it, than in the days of my ignorance, even as a stage of temptations and great dangers.

To dwell with God is the point: but, how can this be, without an entire union of my will to his?

23. Lord, make me more spiritual in my converse, and cause my light to shine therein more than ever it has done.

Left my temporals behind for Sion's sake.

26. How brittle yesterday on an unseasonable call, and hunger! Where is long-suffering?

Answ. With the Lord. Lord, pity and pardon.

28. A clear vision, at a silent meeting, of my long neglect of Christ, and that it is mere mercy that can save me.

God is now sweetly, though slowly, drawing to a higher degree, than in my Address to the Captives, which was meat for babes; but the view of heaven is come nearer and clearer, and more moving; and truly it is more than high time it should be so: and, surely, surely, there must be a better country than this.

Through the same divine goodness was I brought to a degree of contempt of this life, even as a stage of sins, imperfections, temptations, dangers, labours and afflictions: Lord, support and prosper.

29. I am indeed an object of God's singular long forbearance extended to these my declining days; having not been cut off in the time of idolatry and ignorance, when mere body was the grand and prevailing subject of my care; whilst the soul lay uncultivated, and the superior excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus lay buried under natural studies; whose end is the mere body destined to destruction, and for ever excluded the kingdom of God. Awake then, O my soul, and fly upwards on the wings of faith and love.

On the study of fossils.

The age is greatly improving in their investigation of nature's works; and mysteries buried for ages are now discovered, and the clouds of superstition and ignorance are vanishing: there is a most entertaining variety and regularity in these terrestrial productions, and the divine power and wisdom is seen here: but is it not seen much more in grace?

The prayer of my heart now reigning is, that heaven may be above (in my view) even above earth and earthly studies and concerns.

SECOND MONTH, 1763.

1. Opens my monthly retreat, and solemn review.

O my stupid heart ! Why no more weaned from this life, whilst evidently on the brink of eternity ? Lord, give a heart of flesh.

More heavenly-mindedness, more meekness, and more temperance is wanted.

2. O what a large harvest in the large body of youth ! but where are the labourers ?

Discharged my conscience to some of these faithfully ; but was buffeted by the power of darkness all the day after, prompting to pride. Lord, send forth more and better labourers.

6. My patience was overcome on an occasion when fatigued and hungry. Here is an alloy of sin : Lord, pity and pardon.

7. A groundless surmise broached, which disturbed me a good deal : but God gave the philosopher's stone, turning it into a blessing.

9. Sixteen patients absorbed my matin ; but I redeemed my time in the evening, in reading a comment on the New Testament ; on which occasion there appeared too much ground for this awful suspicion, viz. Surely, surely, there are but few real believers in Christ in the world.

A good deal of work, in reviewing and digesting the labours of my youth.

11. I had the honour of being the first that assembled, and the time was blessed to me : I was brought to what is beyond words.

A Gospel call, from a dear sister, to the dispersed of Judah. Truly the goodness of God to an unworthy people is beyond human comprehension.

O the folly and wickedness of the world, both plebeians and patricians : here I am labouring at the medical oar, but they will not assist ; but every one flies to his gains from his quarter : Lord, look down.

14. A weighty and pertinent exhortation to a circumspect conduct in our families. O may this be the happy era on which all moroseness may be exterminated from my borders !

A whisper, that as I am now contemplating the seasons and bodily diseases, there is a subject of infinitely more importance,

portance, even the effects of the seasons on the manners of men, viz. The present calm of ease and riches is attended with forgetfulness of God : also, the effects of the inordinate pursuit of natural science, even leading to a neglect of Christ as Christ, and the mysteries of the kingdom, the knowledge of God in Christ in ourselves, and for ourselves : and if Christ be thy Lord, see that thou obey him : his precepts are plain, but O how broad, how extensive, how hard to flesh and blood ! Lord, send forth thy light and thy truth, and thy consuming fire.

View not only the celestial testimony to the incarnation of the Son of God, and the descent of the Holy Ghost in fire on the apostles, but view also the glorious gospel light, breaking forth from amidst a Babylonish darkness. These phenomena are to be solved no other way, than by the love of God in Christ. O, how shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation ; and thou in particular, who art favoured with a cloud of witnesses ?

Grace triumphed, in giving the preference of spiritual to natural studies.

15. Too late at meeting in God's estimation, though not in man's.

Too morose in the evening : O indwelling corruption ! Look up to Jesus, and view him in his heavenly pattern of meekness and lowliness. Is not he the vine ? But am I a branch, yea, or nay ? Close work ! who shall stand this test ? To God's mercy in Christ I fly, but will still continue, not to indulge, but fight against, every remnant of sin and corruption.

18. A sweet time, first in an internal song of praise, heard by the Eternal only, for enlightening and enlivening my old age. Secondly, in a sweet and pertinent ministry, breathing forth a symphonick sound, with a spirit of humility and true brotherly regard to one another, and to their predecessors.

19. Good news of the revival of Christian discipline in Bristol.

20. At afternoon meeting, heavy to sleep, but the fire of the altar not out.

21. Pointing to Christ, and not to themselves, remains to be the peculiar beauty and glory of our ministry.

25. At a silent meeting ; a day of renewal of love in weaning from this world, and particularly from the inordinate love of natural science ; and, after all, to know much is not thy province, but chiefly to love and adore.

27. Holy

27. Holy vigilance is the point in which I yet greatly fail; behold, the reduplication of the precept, "What I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch."

28. Thirty minutes past three. Wakened with a bright irradiation in a view of this passage: "I go to prepare a place for you, that where I am, ye may be also:" and rose immediately to worship.

THIRD MONTH, 1763.

1. I do not love the Lord enough, because I do not fear him enough, particularly in eating and drinking: Lord, increase my love, and wean me from the world more, and particularly from the specious glitterings of natural science.

3. The hope of heaven is the support, refuge, and comfort of old age; here the Christian shines beyond the Heathen; and Christ Jesus beyond all their gods: clothe us, Lord, with the proper robes, and then come when thou pleasest.

4. A blessed silent meeting, with sweet drawings of the Father's love; and fervent desire that he will lift up his spirit as a standard against the inundation of worldly riches and glory, from which I fly: assist and direct my flight, good Lord.

5. Divers cross events, to which my patience did not rise adequate.

6. Got to both meetings with a hard struggle: the afternoon was silent, but the fire was on the altar.

Behold the snares laid in fame and friendship. Lord, preserve, or I shall be caught, for I am very weak.

A simple woman, who is a faithful heavenly-minded disciple, I prefer before myself.

9. Held our monthly conference, which gave me a just and humbling sense of myself thus: we still continue in a state of warfare; we have some lively sallies of faith sometimes, he to a degree of transport, I in a soberer way: he takes more pains than I, and has a far greater advantage in the communion of saints, of which I have but a very small share.

13. Soul, cheer up: thou art the object of envy and malice, both in the natural and spiritual world; these are appendages of real merit; God sanctify, and give patience and long forbearance.

At meeting—A clear vision of my moral righteousness as filthy rags, my natural studies having been contaminated by pride.

What lack I yet?

Ans. More meekness, and more heavenly-mindedness, to be the distinguishing beauties of my old age.

16. A visit from a penitent, awakened by the ministry of S. F. Lent him a book.

O, what light is diffused through these countries by Law's Spirit of Prayer, or Prayer of the Heart; described and magnified by that author, according to its dignity; and so remarkably exemplified in this despised people, among whom my lot is cast!

18. The meeting silent, but sweet.

20. In heaviness yesterday, on account of the puissance of my spiritual enemies, among which the flesh appears the most dangerous, being inseparable. O the spirit of drunkenness and gluttony! It must be slain yet effectually: so slay it, good Lord: let thine axe, indeed, be laid to the root of the tree.

Sol. Falling into conversation immediately after meeting hurts; and so do our new-fashioned committees after meeting: O the many avenues open to hurt the precious seed that may have been sown! Soul, awake: it is a dangerous time.

23. World, I despise thee: our feasts are mingled with gall, our disputations manifest our errors, and the various opinions of men in naturals and spirituals shew the sea of uncertainties, and the * *mobile vulgus*, both great and small, in the language of scripture compared to waters: look up then, above all, to the glorious hope of the gospel, the happier regions prepared for them whose robes shall have been washed.

27. Not enough quickened to contempt of this world: not enough pierced by the late loud calls of Providence in the late deaths of my brother, and old faithful servant.

Who more weak, more stupid than I?

28. A song in the night.

30. Anecdote in the Devil's history: that markets are frequently held on the first day of the week, and shops open, in many parts of this † *Insula Sanctorum*.

* The changeable multitude.

† Island of Saints.

FOURTH MONTH, 1763.

3. **Solus* in the gallery, and deserted in spirit so far, that I was tempted to leave the place; yet still prayer was made, but under great weakness and oppression. A cloudy atmosphere had a share in this matter.

The afternoon silent, but very sweet in the attraction of the Father's love to objects above flesh and blood; even the decking the inward man, and adorning it as a bride for the bridegroom, that there may be nothing in my will which may in any degree clash with his; and let the hastening midnight cry stir up to get more oil in the lamp.

4. Be not cast down, O my soul: remember who steers the ship: thou hast seen his wisdom, goodness, and power in nature, and in grace also: he seeth the worst state, as well as the best, and undoubtedly all things shall terminate to his glory: put thy trust in him, who knoweth them that are, and that are not, his. The rise and fall of societies, though mysteries to us, are not so to him. Keep faithful, as much as possible, to thy present high profession, even as one of the select, and distinguished as such by a habit and speech peculiar, hung out to the world.

5. God gave zeal and discretion, in supporting Christian discipline.

8. Soul, awake: the world smiles on thee, but there is witchcraft in this look: O Lord, help, or I shall be beguiled!

12. A clear vision of my effectual conversion from nature to grace, especially since my visitation A. D. 1754; and sang to the Lord on that account: but this was added; sanctification is a gradual work, and not yet completed: Lord, finish it, even in eating, drinking, and studying; all to be consecrated to thy glory!

A distressing silent meeting, through sickness disabling me from fixing my attention.

13. A spiritual anecdote. A certain spiritual physician kept journals of his soul-sick patients, in the same manner as I do of the bodily sick, and to solid advantage: O what a pygmy am I! Greater is the least in the kingdom than I.

* Alone.

Lord,

Lord, wean from nature and its deceitful beauties, and lift up to those of grace, yet more and more.

14. I cannot quit my physical engagements, and go on with the ministry: I must move in a lower sphere.

On reading a missionary's labours among the Indians—a fine contrast of the glory of the Christian religion compared to that of the Pagans.

15. Blessed be the Lord for the communion of saints upon earth, in this single instance: one of those I have the honour of conversing with, chuses dissolution, and to be with Christ.

16. A review of my labours of many years in natural history, and a digest of them opened: Lord, direct and preserve from pride, rashness, and precipitancy.

A vexatious, unseasonable call: I answered it, blessed be the Lord, although with muttering.

17. The first meeting was luminous, the second mostly dark, deserted, and uncomfortable, both mostly silent.

18. Hear the voice of God in the two late deaths in one house: saying, "Ye have no continuing city here."

20. Sick of the world in church and state. Surely there must be a better: Lord, give a meetness for that better association. Mean time faith must be tried, and patience exercised.

21. Inadvertency, in the absurdity of *theeing*, contrary to my own doctrine.

22. At a silent meeting, was in the mount of communion with God. All natural knowledge shall be despised as dross and dung, in comparison of the knowledge of God in Christ. O thou pitiful, groveling mortal, who art busying thyself with the epidemick diseases of the body; and, most of thy life, hast made them thy principal, reigning object; neglecting the spiritual epidemick disease of unbelief in Christ, which has had a far greater spread than any bodily disease ever had! The least child in grace and faith in Christ is nearer the kingdom than thou. But I will follow thee, so Lord help.

In the mean time the following providences, even special providences, and divers of them unsought for, appeared; as signal favours, tending to my awakening, and to the promoting my Christian progress, viz.

First. Who guided the hand of that pious lady, who supplied me and other physicians of the city with the printed Evidences of the Christian Religion, in order to our conviction as unbelievers; or mine, at least, as a weak believer?

Second. Who guided that hand, that without charges supplied me with divers illuminating comments on the Old and

New

New Testament, to the enamouring my heart with those writings in the just preference of them to all others? And,

Third. Who guided that hand, that presented me with the historical collection of the success of the gospel, in the revival of vital Christianity among absolute heathens, and Christian heathens?

All these were signal favours done me.

23. Behold medicine exercised even with the utmost success: it is only protracting the doom of the patient for a little while; for the irreversible decree is, "Thou shalt die."

24. Visited a country meeting with a minister, who, knowing his business, declines any visit, or much converse, before meeting.

25. The minister shone at meeting, and I held up his hands as an elder.

Thither I fled from patients, but they followed me: this was irksome, but I submitted with a little reluctance.

27. Pursued the index to my fossils, wherein abundant labour appears: God gave temperance, and a resolution no longer to collect, but to digest: the night hastening.

28. O my stupid heart! Looked back on occasion of shifting my lodging, wherein I spent twenty-six years, which are but as yesterday; and such will be the remainder allotted thee, even the bounds of thy habitation, known to God only: whom therefore I worship, and say, "O give to redeem the time, of which so much has been devoted to nature, so little to grace!"

Behold, the world is under thy feet: thou hast no need of anxiety after its treasures. Lord, keep me modest and humble. Prevent precipitancy and rash judgment in things natural.

31. This day was the nail hit upon the head in the solid, self-denying ministry, in driving the hearers home to God's gift in themselves, the peculiar glory of the faithful ministry among us; and withal, a rough admonition, in drawing a parallel between the Athenians and us, as seekers after novelties.

This was seconded by his fellow-labourer, in a truly pertinent application of that text, "Cease from man, whose breath is in his nostrils;" and I was thankful that my God had brought me to this happy state at our meetings, even of depending on God alone.

FIFTH MONTH, 1763.

1. Divers living instances of babes in grace, incentives to higher degrees of love and zeal, who, much earlier in life, have worshipped God as God, even as supreme, making their temporals give way to spirituals, so as to have but little thought of the first in comparison of the last.

Again, though the many despise the calls of grace, and the peculiar privileges of our Sion, yet God, even thy God, hath given thee a heart to prize them: adored be his singular and unmerited goodness.

Satan prompts to spiritual pride: I bid him march off, and take it to himself.

The itinerant visiters and ministers are burning and shining lights, in abundant mercy, sent to awaken an indolent, unworthy people.

2. My progress in the Christian journey has been snail-like.

3. Spoke a word of encouragement to my brethren elders, from a cordial sense of the favours bestowed on us at this and the last meeting; but Satan buffeted me afterwards.

A sweet, blessed day; and the meeting of ministers and elders was crowned with divine wisdom and goodness, and a holy fervour.

7. A qualm at meeting from indigestion; thence instability in thought, and the meeting scarce of any profit to me; but the afternoon sweetly supplied the defects of the forenoon, in a song of praise and sweet intercourse with my Maker.

9. Content, joyous, and cheerful, with a sweet sense of the love of God in Christ.

Belated at meeting, after a vigorous struggle for the contrary: family religion was there righteously recommended.

11. The glory is not yet departed from our Israel, nor the flaming fire from the lips of our ministers, nor the spirit of love and wisdom from our elders, in regard to Christian discipline.

Behold, death and eternity, and a doom just and impartial, are at the door: Lord, be merciful, or I perish.

What lack I yet? More heavenly-mindedness, I am sure; and more contempt of natural science, in comparison of the spiritual.

Still groveling towards the concerns of flesh and blood, until by a holy violence I be lifted up to those of the spirit. Shall such a one be proud?

Held

Held our monthly conference: I hope we are growing in grace and the love of God, but still not without temptations and infirmities; and I not without sin, and abundant reason for crying out for mercy.

O the industry of the members of a certain society! but, O our idleness! "He that soweth sparingly shall reap sparingly."

12. A sweet glimmering prospect, that God is opening to me a new path, in occasional visits to penitents and others. O, let me be joined with the few yet alive in these degenerate days!

13. I saw the infidelity of the age I live in, of which I have also partaken; but am now, by the special grace of God, emerging, I say, even from infidelity in Christ, and likewise infidelity with respect to the agency of evil spirits: for, as to the last, I now believe it, from the many spiritual buffetings which I underwent of late, to which, in the days of less fervour and trial, I was a stranger.

The morning meeting shocking, with sickness, and the fumes of indigestion; however, I sat it with a degree of resignation; and the afternoon was much better.

16. Lord, if I be not a knife among the utensils of the spiritual house, make me a whetstone, and carry on to occasional visits!

20. A continued struggle between John the Naturalist and John the Divine: in the last respect, many a silly woman is before me, yea, far before me.

A blessed silent meeting, in a vision of the glory of this gospel-day, in a close view of impending eternity, and the sweet hope of a happy one, with a voluntary renunciation of the world, and all anxiety about medical business: for, indeed, what am I but one of the few odd ones, escaped from the grave longer than usual? I therefore retire by degrees to the country.

27. Soul, awake: thou hast visited periodically, now visit occasionally; thou hast invited the rich, now invite the poor; for the rich have too generally refused: Lord, help, and raise up those of low degree, and faithful labourers, even for thy own glory's sake.

Something of a seeming impulse to go down into the valley, in a holy heavenly exercise of visits to the children, the weak and foolish, the poor, and even gross sinners: remember that the call formerly was not to many mighty, many rich or noble, but to the poor: and that the Lord himself hath pronounced, that it is difficult for the rich to enter the kingdom, and that it is unsuccessful to sow among thorns.

Afternoon meeting extremely dull : sleep beset me ; but light and truth triumphed in the sequel.

28. A sweet luminous prospect of the heavenly Canaan : resolved to be still more retired from the concerns of flesh and blood, so long, so predominantly pursued, in the paths of an unjustifying moral, not evangelical, righteousness, and to associate more with the heavenly few.

A bright morning, but a dark evening : drank too much inadvertently, which spoiled my family duty. I will go down to the fountain, and wash before I offer : Lord, forgive this trespass upon thy altar. All this proceeds from a defect in my love of God ; for more of this would have produced more fear, even of that fear which is a fountain of life to preserve from the snares of death.

29. My morning and evening meetings, as of late, were distressed with restlessness : but God's adorable goodness was displayed in the ministry of a woman raised up from among ourselves : the call was especially to youth ; but the axe was laid to the root of the tree in these words, applicable to the elders, whose portion is this earth : " Ye are taken up with other lovers."

A spiritual visit to a penitent, with counsel and prayer for him, well received.

SIXTH MONTH, 1763.

1. Held our monthly conference : we hope we grow in grace ; yet not without infirmities, and an alloy of sin, which God gives us hearts to deplore.

The youth's meeting was sweetly conducted in the ministry of a woman. Scarce any Fathers, Aarons, or Hurs, to hold up the hands of Moses : Lord, pity and bless the youth ; for this day's work gave proof of thy loving them with a love far beyond human fathom.

2. Still more patience and more temperance are wanting : Lord, give them.

Bless the Lord, O my soul, that in these degenerate days he is raising up and preserving a faithful ministry, even of a younger generation, though thinly sown : but surely we are not worthy, even of this.

Performed three church visits on the discipline proper to tythe-payers ; in which the waters of jealousy were administered weakly, meekly, but, I hope, faithfully.

5. A visit to a poor spiritual tyro, in a spirit of meekness and love.

8. From self-conceit, from hasty conclusions, from the spirit of drunkenness and gluttony, good Lord, preserve.

In heaviness on account of invitations to feasts.

9. One fast to real improvement, with a demonstration of our imperfections and errors.

10. Light and joyous after yesterday's fasting. Worshipped in silence, in humiliation, under a sense of my great weakness, barrenness, and brittleness; but a glimmering of hope appeared by and by, tending to an establishment, with an effectual refutation of the diabolical insinuation, that there is no worship without speaking.

11. In our present exercise, the apostolick precepts of bearing one another's burdens, supporting the weak, and warning the unruly, are executed pretty honestly, though weakly.

Demas and his company compass sea and land to get a penny; but J. W. the believer, and others of the like spirit, compass sea and land to gain souls: these are enthusiasts in Demas's sense, but those are the real fools and madmen in the sense of every true believer: and, O my soul, what art thou? A late-born believer, placed in the midst of a revolting generation, who have addressed the captives made by the world's spirit. Good Lord, set me at liberty, lest I perish with them.

12. Still the stream of the ministry continues to run to the youth.

The ordaining of elders among us is lately and very rightly introduced; a most useful and necessary supplement to the withdrawing of an outward ministry, and help to the present ministry: but it is worth remembering what accompanied this work formerly, which I think is as necessary now; viz. Prayer with fasting, the last a practice we are of late years too little acquainted with.

13. A close attention to kennel-raking in the exercise of Christian discipline.

My poor fund of patience was well nigh exhausted by unseasonable calls.

17. Sleepy at meeting, with a cloudy atmosphere; but in the sequel, witnessed that which is above words, the heavenly power drawing towards the renovation of the divine image upon my soul, blessed be God!

19. Hard struggles between meetings and patients ; though mostly paupers, blessed be the Lord, in whose eyes the serving of them is more glorious than the splendour of an equipage.

20. "Look unto Jesus," was the call this morning, and consider him well, who said, "I search the heart."

21. A surprizing and delightful scene opened in the mysteries of grace, even in a holy providential improvement on our Christian discipline, in establishing certain queries, and a manifest improvement in that important work, in the nomination of elders, and a more regular procedure otherwise, as also a judicious abridgement of the queries : all this I call a holy stratagem, counterworking the operations of the powers of darkness.

22. Scarcely a word of Christ to-day.

24. Thirty minutes past four. Soul, awake : thy sun is setting : the judge is at the door. I will humble myself under a sense of past sins, as well as present infirmities, particularly the quickness to anger.

O what slaves to the world do I see almost all around me ; and O how favoured am I !

Some indolence about an exact observance of the hour appointed for divine worship : how broad, Lord, thy law ; how weak, how imperfect my obedience.

25. On a church-expedition, on the road, left the drink behind me, contrary to the Devil's maxim ; and yet, found I had drank too much, the head being less clear than it ought to be in the spiritual service impending. Verily, the gate is strait.

28. Forty minutes past five. Who so favoured as I ? I will descend into the valley, and bemoan my barrenness. How many thousands are destitute of the spiritual advantages conferred on me ; and who, for aught I see, would have made far greater improvements of them.

On the death of a most assiduous modern saint and minister, who has left monuments of his holy fire, at which my soul kindled a little, to the following purpose : "Thou and some others have ploughed the sea, and traversed the land to gain souls ; I to collect plants and fossils : the least of you in God's sight is incomparably greater than I ; however, Lord, give me a place in thy house, if it be but that of a door-keeper."

The Christian testimony against open immorality was upheld, though under discouragement, and indirect opposition.

SEVENTH MONTH, 1763.

2. O Lord, preserve me as a scribe natural and spiritual, from rashness and self-conceit.

Held our monthly conference to mutual edification: it is indeed a communion of souls, wherein we sympathize with one another in our several temptations, and our languid faith and love are excited.

3. O the profusion of the divine favours upon me, even more than there is room to receive, particularly in exhibiting close to my view divers blessed way-marks in the lives of modern saints, living and powerful incentives to higher degrees of faith and love!

Sol. I am indeed a door-keeper in regard to exclusions and admissions; an awful post! but, begin with the door of thy own lips, with a holy vigilance in regard to what is given forth from them, and what is admitted by them.

I abhorred myself at meeting, being scarce able to keep awake: I also charge myself with want of fervour and vigilance at other times. O, where is thy watching unto prayer, like thy Lord, in the night. Truly, thou hast enemies enough to encounter: remember the expression and spirit of it, even crying mightily to God for preservation and deliverance.

Why not appoint a day of humiliation, fasting, and prayer, for our present desertions and desolations? Lord, direct.

5. At meeting I was encouraged by a lively hope, that God will satisfy my persevering hunger and thirst after righteousness.

9. Blessed be the Lord, he hath unstopped my deaf ear, even enabled me to hear his voice and awakening trumpet in the dispensation of his providences, particularly in the death of my brother, and of a late fellow-scribe.

Sol. Who hath such leisure, who so many incentives to holiness, and who so barren in proportion as I?

Amidst my inquiries into the epidemick diseases of the body, it was queried, What is the prevailing epidemick of the souls of thy countrymen?

Answ. Unbelief and ingratitude, of which I also have partaken.

12. Robberies frequent, and murders also; some of them from our corrupted seminary, dwindled of late, by the righteous course of Providence, from 800 to 450.

16. We

16. We kennel-rakers are menaced with bodily abuse for administering the waters of jealousy : Lord, support. Blessed be God, here is an honest, impartial spirit.

17. O my stupid heart ! Death is at the door, and yet still am I groveling in nature too much : Lord, lift up, as thou didst sink Peter.

At meeting, a sweet and bright illumination, viz. That whereas there are two mansions in the other country, one for saints, the other for the Devil and his angels ; now as I love those of the first class here on earth, I humbly hope that I shall join them in heaven.

18. Thirty minutes past five. "Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom," was the watch-word of this day, tending to slacken all natural pursuits.

Lord, preserve in the impending hour of computation !

This is a Bedlam of a world ; doubtless there is an infinitely better world than this.

21. Fifteen minutes past four. An humbling time : many imperfections, and some errors are publickly censured in my late laborious work, which I am endeavouring as publickly to correct ; yet, after all, there will be no perfection : by all thy searching thou canst not find out God. Lord, give humility, fear, and caution, and direct my labours to thy glory, and the good of my neighbour ; and may I remember that the least babe in grace is greater than the greatest naturalist, as heaven is above earth.

24. In the country to excellent purpose ; it was a serene morning within and without. Grace prevailed over nature, in respect to a just preference of spirituals to temporals, blessed be the Lord !

I was in the ancient valley of humiliation the week past.

Little publick spirit : I can hardly get yoke-fellows in nature, in medicine, nor in grace : Lord, bring to that better company, that of angels, and the spirits of just men made perfect,

At meeting : do less in nature, more in grace,

A dreadful prospect ; one of our few pillars threatens to withdraw.

26. I was favoured with a degree of access to the throne of grace, but my ancient brother came nearer than I ; I perceived clearly the great benefit of society, both religious and civil, contrary to the monastick scheme.

27. Soul, remember thy station, and tremble : a judge had need be very circumspect : I say again, tremble ; for

here is an uncircumcised generation: it is not possible for mere man to stand against and over them.

28. Sol. Whilst thou art busy in classing of fossils, the gospel-ministers are classing of men, who will finally be classed into two *genera*, sheep and goats, companions of angels of light, or of darkness: wherefore,

Now is the accepted time, now the day of preparation, lest thou be classed with the fiends in the day approaching.

A fertile day in nature, but not one word of Christ. And, indeed, where is there, except at meetings? and even there rarely enough.

31. More temperance, and more heavenly-mindedness was the cry of this morning, and God gave courage to sit before the company in solemn silence in the afternoon.

EIGHTH MONTH, 1763.

1. O my groveling heart, ever prone to earthly things, and by a holy violence only drawn upwards! Good Lord, send forth thy holy fire.

Held our monthly conference: our aims, views, and prospects agree; but my brother is better than I, and partakes more of the bread of consolation.

An anecdote. A holy league is set up, even for a special prayer every day at noon to the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth more labourers. I am sure we want them. Would there be any crime in joining in this petition, in season and out of season?

2. Highly delighted in digesting the labours of my youth. At a silent meeting possessed my soul in sweetness.

5. At meeting the fire was in, and ventilated by two strange ministring friends, both alive, weighty, and pertinent, with a call to the youth in particular.

8. Look back to the beloved disciple, who argues from the love of God, in sending his Son to be a propitiation for our sins, that we ought to love one another: now in the above missions we see that God still exerciseth long forbearance to sinners: and shall not we, who are but pardoned sinners, exercise the same temper towards them? If we are his children we shall.

9. Humbled at meeting in a clear sight of my vileness in the Lord's presence, seeing clearly, that in me dwelleth no good thing; and that whatever good I have, or do, is by the drawings

drawings of the Father, and this with a violence to my natural bias, which tends to the earth and earthly things: but the Lord is bountiful, thus to reach forth a hand to lift me up.

At men's meeting discharged my conscience.

11. O the majesty of Christ, as displayed in the first chapter of the Revelation! John was now quite beyond himself, and his style is altered accordingly; yet, behold the humble epithet he gives of himself, viz. "Your brother and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ:" and truly this epithet is also applicable to the saints of this day; they are also companions in tribulation and patience.

12. A silent meeting, and precious; in which the word of the Lord to me was, Let thy day's work keep pace with thy day: let thy light shine more and more unto the perfect day: for the judge is at the door.

14. Read Gill on the Revelation, and particularly on the church of Ephesus, which lost her first love; the state also assuredly of us, as a city and society: Soul, tremble.

A church conference with an impenitent delinquent: truth reigned.

15. O the blessing of the Holy Scriptures, and these instructive comments on them: and, O for a suitable improvement of a favour not enjoyed by thousands!

17. The late solemn renewal of the queries by the visit of our presbytery, and the tacit approbation of each meeting of the people, by submitting to answer each of them, is a kind of solemn league and covenant, and to the faithful it is so; Lord, awaken to the spirit of the laws.

He who forsakes his worship, to indulge his belly, is an idolater, his God being his belly.

18. More love, more meekness, more temperance in eating and drinking, was the watch-word of this day: O how strait the gate, how narrow the way! Lord, help, or I perish.

The advice to the church of Sardis was, to be watchful, or awake: we also here are spiritually asleep: Lord, look on us, and preserve my soul from the epidemical contagion, lest I perish with the multitude.

20. A weighty exhortation, and well adapted, from a poor sister, in a reproof of the prevailing neglect of parents in bringing their children to meetings at home and abroad, from those words, "Train up a child," &c.

God

God drew me on in the holy race; and I rejoiced that I could say honestly, that I am not the object of the "Woe to them that are at ease in Sion!"

20. The afternoon silent; but the fire burnt lively.

22. At a silent meeting God gave me to see this as the hour of my temptation, and I humbly hope will preserve, even from the inordinate pursuit of natural science.

At the men's meeting, truth triumphed, blessed be the Lord!

Much superfluity and extravagance appears in buying books never to be read.

24. God gave me to see some remains of hypocrisy, even that I have been more in words than in life; thus in the view of God and man am I contemptible. Where then is room for pride? Lucifer, avaunt.

25. Not a word of Christ yesterday, but all nature, and nothing of grace; and I am an hour in arrear to day; God be merciful.

Gill on the Apocalypse is very clear as to the prediction of Mahomet, even as the eastern Antichrist, as well as of the western; truly this is wonderful! What book like the Scriptures? Doth not God love his people, thus to forewarn?

Sol. There are indeed many obscure things in the Revelations, though others are clear, and particularly with regard to Babylon; but we are unworthy of more light, and these obscurities serve for an exercise of our faith and patience. Our Lord said to Thomas, "Blessed are they who have not seen, and yet have believed."

26. God gave strength to exercise a holy violence with regard to natural studies this day.

A spirit of integrity shone in the men's meeting, in the exercise of our holy discipline on a delinquent this day.

Murders in Dublin multiplied.

28. Lord, give the spirit, in order to a walk consistent with my writings!

29. Sol. Here is a large harvest, a multitude of youth grown up, and mostly unknown to me: Lord, send forth labourers!

30. Good gospel-news from Bristol and Norwich, viz. That God is visiting their youth.

NINTH MONTH, 1763.

1. Sol. If the Revelation had been clearer with respect to Babylon, it is probable the dark power would have suppressed it; whereas now it is clear enough to unprejudiced minds.

Held our monthly conference. My brother continues joyous, proceeds in a contempt of the world, and seems to long to be dissolved. I lag behind: he enjoys far greater helps in the social way than I. He is a stranger to the world, which I am not enough, being engaged in honour to serve it, both as naturalist and physician; occupations, however, in the view of heaven, as much inferior to those of ministers, or even of the least servant of the church, as earth is to heaven.

3. I rather exceed in solids at dinner: nature wants but little: more fasting is expedient.

5. In making many books, and in natural searches, there is no end: let thy moderation appear; the Lord is at hand.

7. At the school-meeting was led forth for the benefit of the children more than my own: some buffetings of Satan succeeded; but less than formerly.

10. One theme at our publick meeting for worship at the province: that God will work wonders on the despisers, and bring to nought those things that are, by things that are not. Amen.

11. A dismal prospect in Dublin: two principal pillars about to remove: Lord, look down, if it be thy holy will.

13. I am confirmed more and more, that God's call is at this time more particularly to the poor and despised among men, and to children.

16. At meeting: O my groveling heart! Lord, stretch forth thy hand, or I perish.

Write this sacred truth upon thy heart: 'As much as thou hast descended into the earth in search of nature's mysteries, so much must thou ascend in search of those of grace.'

I will begin now: so help, Lord.

Remember, "Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom."

I will bless thee, Lord, that thou didst not cut me off in my idolatry.

21. Read

21. Read the description of the New Jerusalem : let it wean from the love of this earth ; even the account given of that city, Rev. xxi. "where shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither any more pain ;" and consequently no physick, here daily wanted to palliate the pains, and protract the destined death of every son of Adam the first ; but Adam the second saith, "He that liveth and believeth in me shall never die," John xi. 26. i. e. the second death : such is the glorious tenour, tendency, and spirit of the gospel : here grace triumphs over nature, and faith over reason : so let it triumph ! Amen. Again,

"Eye hath not seen, neither hath ear heard, nor hath it entered into the heart of man to conceive the things that God hath prepared for them that love him." Why then so fond of natural life and its concerns ?

24. Behold, the sword of God is lifted up in thee, to slay the inordinate love of nature : this is the single, grand point in view in the combat.

TENTH MONTH, 1763.

1. Held our monthly conference.

My brother's fire is far livelier than mine.

His drink is brought into the house not on the first day, but the day before, in order to give liberty of devotion to his servants : and with him and his house not a word of worldly affairs on that day.

2. A precious silent meeting : thus it is good with Mary to sit at Jesus's feet. My state, before my espousals, was precisely that of Martha ; but now God calls, and draws to that of Mary ; so draw, good Lord, yet more and more.

9. Struggled hard, and got to both meetings : was thankful to God for placing me among my betters, both in nature and grace ; but especially the last, as holy incentives to my Christian progress.

11. A silent meeting, but luminous, with a sweet attraction of the Father's love to higher degrees of purity, and loosening from this world, even this land of darkness, uncertainty, weakness, wickedness, and many miseries.

14. "Canst thou by searching find out God ?" Truly no : we see but a little of his hind-parts or skirts : but we chymists, to say the truth, have been a kind of Babel-builders, the vanity of which attempt has appeared : the slow, the
modest,

modest, and cautious is the safest; but God has confounded the language of us all to this day.

But in the other country we shall undoubtedly have a far more resplendent light: look up then to him who brought life and immortality to light, and to the day when this corruptible shall put on incorruption, this natural shall be raised up a spiritual body, and this flesh and blood, which now engrosses the whole attention of the children of the first Adam, shall be scattered and dispersed into its primitive atoms.

Received the philosopher's stone at meeting to-day, and saw, in the clear vision, all things to work together for my good, even reproaches, defamations, cavils, pain, and death itself as a passport. Such is the glory of the gospel manifested to me in this the evening of my day: blessed be God for his great love to me in Christ.

Poor and humble is my occupation among the poor, and pitiful among the children of this world, but glorious among the children of the light.

16. Got to meeting with struggle, where I was, through the goodness of God, drawn on to a perseverance in the path of heavenly-mindedness, and giving the just preference of heavenly to earthly concerns.

The afternoon meeting was partly silent, partly loquacious: the silent part was more edifying than the preaching: what a pity it is that some persons know not when to leave off?

17. O shame! O sleepy, or rather distracted, watchmen! We forgot not only the quarterly epistle, but the quarterly youth's meeting.

18. Zeal in hallowing the Lord's name in a diligent and punctual attendance at meeting increases, blessed be the Lord!

An exercising, wearying world, in church and state.

Had the glory this day of contradiction from the many in a cause which the Lord knows to be righteous, and both for his glory, and for the good of the society.

The mob almost incorrigible in defiance of law.

25. Late at meeting in God's estimation, though not in man's.

26. New hints pour in, in hydrology, to the benefit of mankind, I hope.

28. Learn humility from thy profession: thou livest by the miseries of others: and, as a philosopher, thou art purblind:
every

every week exhibits an absolute proof of thy imperfection and ignorance.

Our province is not to know much, but to adore.

A reflex view of my past life : very low as to spirituals, and so as to temporals likewise ; but as to the latter, however, it has had this glory, viz. of my being **Servus servorum* ; blessed be God !

30. "The night cometh wherein no man can work," was the watch-word : and I saw many of my brethren buried alive in the earth.

Reftered with physical thoughts the fore part of the meeting ; but faith and love broke through.

Moderation in studies is not attained without a hearty struggle : behold, good Lord, I strive. Lord, help.

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1763.

1. A day of sweet spiritual solemnity—First, at a silent meeting, where these words, "Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom," were deeply impressed on my mind, with an energy, to the weaning from all, even the lawful, things that minister only to flesh and blood, as physick, &c. So Lord, blefs this irradiation. And I said to the Lord, I will strip me of my ornaments of moral and natural qualifications, and sit with Mary at thy feet, thou long-suffering Lord !

Secondly. The second part of this day's solemnity consisted in our monthly conference ; from which it appeared, that my brother is upon the mount : God preserve him from giddiness there, such as happened to Peter : his talents for spiritual improvement in pious conferences on vital, experimental religion, are such as are vouchsafed to few mortals on earth.

I am solitary even as a sparrow on the house-top, whose exercises are known only to the Lord.

He hath had much forgiven, and so loveth more than I, who, as to open vice, had less to be forgiven ; though still a great deal, even in a refined idolatry varnished over with a specious moral righteousness. However, on this day's conference, and reading, the glory of truth was so resplendent and enamouring, that I could not proceed for a little while, by reason of the joyous sensation.

* A servant of servants.

He

He hath his infirmities, and is not quite free from spots; but I have more.

He seems to long to be dissolved: I wish, if the Lord will, to dispatch a little more business spiritual and natural, tending, I hope, to the good of my neighbour.

4. At a silent meeting: O may that Almighty Power, that gives bounds to the waves of the sea, restrain me also within the holy limits, in the pursuit of natural science!

Also, a former resolution was revived, viz. That after sixty, I would be content with my share of worldly goods: behold, through the divine clemency, that time is now come! Lord, keep alive that resolution.

5. I do rejoice, and will rejoice, in my mediocrity of business suited to my migrating state.

A pertinent exhortation, to bring servants as well as children to meeting, a point in which some of the foremost rank have been deficient.

6. The watch-word: "Let thy day's work go on with thy day."

7. For once, physick was absorbed in a zeal for the service of the church.

9. At meeting. A clear prospect of much impendent necessary labour, and not hands to do it, particularly in the offices of visiters and overseers: surely exercise and trouble is before me: Lord, prepare to meet it!

Success in medicine remarkably happy whilst I attended church business.

19. A church-journey to the country, where I gave a word of occasional observation and exhortation as an elder, followed by my brother, who went deeper into some matters, Lord, prosper him, and bless this labour and discharge of duty!

23. Remember well, and bear in mind on the impending occasion of rebuke to others, that thyself art but a late-born Christian, whom God in his mercy hath but just rescued from spiritual idolatry.

24. New light pours in on the subject of waters: Lord, grant that whilst many are buried alive in the earth, I be not drowned in the waters! Behold the state of Sion, and mourn, and learn to class men rather than fossils and waters; and that the Lord Jesus said, "I will make you fishers of men."

27. Thirty minutes past five. The first day of the week: to study, to drink, and to eat, as in the Lord's presence, is the grand point: and now mind, after the example of thy brother,

brother, to abstain as much as possible from all the concerns of flesh and blood this day : so shall it be a holy day indeed. And truly, thy own state, and that of the society, call loudly for such abstraction and devotedness, even at a time when an evil heart of unbelief in Christ and his glorious gospel is the epidemick spiritual malady : and who, who lays this enough to heart ?

At a meeting of conference discharged my duty (but it seems in too low a voice) in inviting to meetings of discipline, God giving courage, and a brother and sister seconded the concern.

29. At meeting : behold, Celsus anxiously prescribing the diet, regimen, and medicines proper to diseased bodies : but the least in the kingdom, that takes care of diseased souls, is greater than he.

And now take a short view of the spiritual maladies of the people : *v. g.* First, behold a spiritual blindness, even in men so far blinded by the spirit of this world, that they do not see their own real interest and peace, temporal or spiritual.

Second. In men deaf to the word external and internal, with regard to the heavenly calls.

Third. In men lame, and unable to come forward in practical duties and offices of love. Behold, these are the spiritual maladies which spread like a leprosy : but who, who lays these things to heart ?

Answ. A few women and child-like men.

* *Incipe cum Deo*, was the watch word of the day.

TWELFTH MONTH, 1763.

1. Eight patients absorbed my matin, so that nothing but mere flesh and blood was the subject.

Held our convention for mutual improvement in natural science, and supported our honest endeavours for this purpose, but not without a struggle ; for I see many are busy about other people's business in politicks, whilst they neglect their own.

2. Held our monthly spiritual conference. Joyful news of the spread of the gospel among some of our soldiers.

To the query, What lack I yet ?

* Begin with God.

Answ.

Answ. More temperance in eating and drinking, more heavenly-mindedness, more faith, more of the love (and consequently filial fear) of God.

A silent, but luminous meetings, in a view of the present great salvation offered, even of deliverance from the corruptions of the world, and from the fears of death.

O that my fruit may bear some proportion to all the husbandry bestowed.

4. Reviewed the fluctuations of the year past, which truly have been very great, from the death of my brother, my old faithful servant, and another associate; new scenes opening in nature, and, which is infinitely more important, in grace also; new acquaintances, &c. &c. In short, in this alone is certainty; we are ever changing, and here is nothing stable.

Struggled hard, and got to meeting, where, in silence, the holy fire burnt with an aspiration to an establishment in the prevalence of the heavenly temper, overpowering other attractions, especially to natural knowledge.

Also I was humbled and mortified, in a certain sense that I have been more in words than in life.

Afternoon meeting silent, but truly luminous and warm to me: for whilst I mused the fire burnt, and my soul was raised from naturals to spirituals.

6. Less drink, less meat, and less natural study, faith the Lord.

The midnight cry is heard, and I am awakened, but not thoroughly; but am still drowsy, and half asleep. O my stupid heart!

Thou, physician outward, hast roused many from their natural stupidity; but art now under the necessity of deploring thy own spiritual stupidity, and of calling in every aid to assist thee. Thy blessing, Lord.

7. Consoled myself in the house of my pilgrimage.

13. A silent meeting, and miserably thin, especially in the seats of the richer sort: the rain extinguishes the fire of the multitude, which surely must be very languid.

Anxieties in examination of waters: he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

15. Thirty minutes past two. Rose and worshipped. We chymists are but groping in the dark, sometimes stumbling on the truth, sometimes catching her with labours and doubts. Shall I not dwell in the valley?

Lord, I am a monument of thy long-suffering: I will praise thy unmerited goodness for this surprising course of health and vigour: O let it be sanctified.

Our citizens are light and frothy, choosing rather to go to a wire-dancer, than to a grave, serious, entertainment.

16. Thy day is far spent: night is at hand; how stands thy reckoning with thy Lord?

Was at meeting early in man's estimation, but not in God's: and there succeeded unseasonable discourse after.

18. Not one tenth of the women at the afternoon meeting: a little rain extinguishes their fire: they are carnal.

20. An apostolick text darted into my mind repeatedly, viz. 1 Cor. vii. 23. "I would have you without carefulness:" and the context corresponded well with God's drawings of my mind from anxiety in the natural inquiries.

24. At a time when hearts almost failed in relation to our religious visitings of families, did, a second time (for the like event happened last time, even preservation by a woman) did a woman cross the sea to assist, with a heavenly regard to the youth.

25. My sixty-fifth year is now completed, through the clemency and long-forgiveness of God.

The afternoon meeting silent, but to me highly comfortable, in two solid evidences of some real advancement since the year 1731, when, 'Virtue is its own reward,' and *vice versa*, was the specious maxim, but is now falsified by the growing light of more experience, shewing that conflicts, even to a great degree, are entailed upon the honest, whilst bad men and hypocrites glide on with little trouble; and

Secondly, Whereas my address to our spiritual captives was made as unto children, and from such motives as were suitable to them; now, through divine bounty, higher and truly evangelical motives are in view.

27. A heavy, laborious men's meeting: a hard struggle to get any yoked in the visit: a dismal holding back, and a badly attended meeting. The goad was exercised: mark the issue.

28. Opened the religious visit to families, in company with two women nearer the kingdom than I: blessed be God for thus placing me among my betters.

"Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit," said the Lord, when Jerusalem was to be rebuilt; and so now.

Take heed now to thyself, thou inspector, and keep to a close exercise of a stricter temperance in drinking, eating, and study.

30. Lord

30. Lord, glorify thy grace in our weakness.

On collecting the quarterly account of the bodily epidemics, my contemplation was raised to the view of the epidemics of the souls of my fellow citizens, one of which is, an insensibility of gospel privileges.

31. Awful is our exercise, even war with the puissant monarch, or spirit of this world, whilst divers Demas's have forsaken us, or at least pulled away the shoulders: come, however, where is thy faith and thy love? What is thy peculiar profession, its extent, dignity, and importance?

The spiritual visit prevails over temporals, and the concerns of the body.

FIRST MONTH, 1764.

1. Opens my monthly retreat.

How stands the account?

Answ. I feel great weakness, and an habitual, perpetual proneness to natural science; and it is with a struggle that spirituals get the ascendant: to the foreign aid then I fly.

2. Opened our monthly conference.

Notwithstanding some infirmities, temptations, and sins, which a blind world calls little, we hope we are on the high road to heaven.

3. Morose, cholerick, and inappetent.

Some brethren this day administered a little necessary admonition to a weak, but perhaps forward, minister: the administration was modest, yet went badly down.

5. Two large spiritual visits with two women ministering friends, who shone to God's glory in most excellent and pertinent Christian counsel to the poor, to the young, and to the old.

Some unseasonable calls on me, when weary and hungry, proved too hard for my small stock of patience, being answered with a little vociferation, to my shame.

7. Grace in some degree triumphed over nature: abandoned my temporals, and proceeded on the visit with my two sisters; sweetly comforted by their labours, mine slightly co-operating, and I sometimes learning from them.

8. Let thy love of nature bear some proportion to the time thou hast to stay here: this is but short, and so that love should be but weak.

10. Behold the height of thy calling, even no less than to be ready at a moment's warning to enter the bridegroom's

chamber. Lord, prepare, and guard against the very spirit of drunkenness, gluttony, and covetousness : for I now see, that though a man may not stagger in the streets, yet if he drink merely to gratify sense, he is in the spirit of drunkenness : and, though he be not so far covetous, as to defraud his neighbour, he at the same time may, and actually does, rob God, when he keeps back the offerings due to him, as thousands in the broad way daily do, even the offerings of confession of sins, humiliation, and praise.

15. Behold now the grand point to be kept steadily in view, even steering to the middle path, viz. On the one hand, not to loiter; and on the other, not to be vehement in natural pursuits, but to be fervent in spirit, and to love God above all. Lord, raise.

16. Behold the work of an elder, and tremble; even as distinct from that of a preacher : this deals in generals, but the duty of an elder is, to make the application to individuals, particularly in relation to the queries now established by general consent : Lord, invigorate. Thou hast hitherto supported.

It is a comfort to be eye-witnesses to some little fruits of our labours in the visiting part.

18. Proceeded on the visit with my two sisters : it is beautiful to see how minutely these women descend into the particulars of the Christian life, and trace out the snares laid in the way, quite outshining the men, who are too generally swallowed up in the cares of the world.

19. Again, the same persons shone with superior lustre. Surely the mysteries of the kingdom are still revealed unto babes.

At the medical convention I was almost left alone : O church, O world, I can take very little comfort in either of you ! but I humbly hope for better company beyond the grave.

23. This religious visit to families is like the clinical lectures, where the theory of medicine is applied to the individual patients for the instruction of the pupils : but, where are the pupils for this work ? Lord, behold I am one : so sanctify these opportunities.

24. A prayerless morning, from long sleep, and an excessive moist atmosphere : the ministry at meeting, however, was a means of rousing the dormant flame.

25. O our weakness, our childhood ! We are really under a female administration ; yet God can save by the weak, as, by Deborah, he did Israel.

26. My

26. My sister-associates make a sacrifice of their health to their zeal for truth upon earth: my flame is far more languid, but increased a little by theirs.

Let me never forget, particularly the beautiful display of grace by their means in our visits to the poor, in excellent exhortations minutely adapted to the spiritual concerns of such.

27. Why do these women so far outshine me?

Answ. Because they have renounced the world more.

This week grace triumphed over nature.

31. At a silent meeting: some degree of assurance, that some progress hath been made in the Christian race; and that my path shall, in some degree, be as the path of the just.

N. B. In our spiritual visits we find easy access among the poor, and *vice versa*.

SECOND MONTH, 1764.

1. On my monthly retreat. What lack I yet?

Answ. More heavenly-mindedness, and more of the love of God, inspiring with more fear of the Lord on every occasion.

At our monthly conference it appeared, that we agree in a contempt of this world, and in an aspiration after a better; and I hope deserve, in some measure, the honourable title of pilgrims.

He has raptures, but my administration is mortification and prayer.

His spiritual labours far exceed mine.

In his classes and bands, the intelligence concerning the state of the society is conveyed to the ministers and elders, as ours is from the monthly and quarterly meetings. Both are only different modifications of piety and charity, and surely we are brethren: but they are strangers to silent worship, of the profit of which we have abundant experience.

2. Committed my patients to the Lord, and proceeded in the social spiritual visit, in which this day the maladies of the souls of some were detected and described, viz. Blindness, lameness, and one odd way of living, viz. by the ears; or, in other terms, having no other support for their spiritual life, than what comes by hearing from others: these, though metaphorical, are solid realities, and deplorable diseases of the soul.

5. Lord, bless these labours carried on from house to house; not at all unnecessary; but, in the view of enlightened minds, loudly called for in the present dismal state of our Sion: arduous, however, is the task, even no less than fighting with the spirit and god of this world.

Quest. Where are evening meetings?

Answ. Out of fashion, and idle visits, among some, miserably substituted.

8. Look about thee, lest thou relapse: thy vesper is lately shorter: see it be duly lengthened again, and rise earlier; for night advances.

9. A prayerless matin: however, this day all medical business gave way to the spiritual visits.

10. A vigorous successful struggle for the meeting, where, a seasonable exhortation.

12. The congregation was scattered by the stormy weather.

The testimony of truth was upheld heroically against such as absent themselves in the evening to gratify their appetites, whose tables are become a snare to them; and, I add, "Whose god is their belly."

13. God is searching Jerusalem as with candles.

14. Thirty minutes past seven. O the time lost in sleep, and not without sin. I am far short of the austerity of some of the church of Rome: I purpose to mend with the weather and advancing season.

Discouraged by the continued neglect of week-day meetings, notwithstanding all remonstrances.

15. A vast defect of publick spirit appears in temporals, as well as spirituals: the prospect tends to weaning from the world.

19. Seven o'clock. O the heaviness of the body and excess of sleep! And moreover, let others cry up the dignity of human nature; I will proclaim the contrary, and say, "In me dwelleth no good thing:" it is by violence that I am drawn heavenward, and to the hope of a better state.

My devotion was interrupted by a natural speculation, viz. In a discovery of what will precipitate earth out of water; but a superior light converted this suggestion to one of a sublimer nature, to the following purpose: what will precipitate earthly desires out of the heart of man?

Answ. The heavenly light and power sublimating the soul upon the wings of faith and love, and death at last, will separate from this clog of flesh and blood. Lord, strengthen my feeble faith, raise my languid love.

Silent,

Silent, mental, prayer is exemplified in the life of Saint Teresa, as with us; and I hope several of us shall meet in the happier regions.

So the second meeting this day, though silent, was luminous, and made useful in prompting to limits to my natural studies: and to deplore my barrenness on the consideration of the extent of the duties of an elder.

I also received an illumination in a comparison of the monastick life among the Papists (on occasion of reading Saint Teresa), and our people, thus: they profess a solemn renunciation of the world in habit and manners; so do we, particularly in rejecting superfluities in apparel, in eating, drinking, and trading, and in avoiding vain pastimes; and it is an ancient counsel, that we should avoid unnecessary familiarity with those of other professions: they practise mental, silent prayer, so do we.

The original end of the monastick institution was to decline the cares, honours, and pleasures of this world: from a sense of the pernicious effects of the pursuit of these objects, according to the course of this world: and verily the justness of this sense appears no where more conspicuous than in our little society, the bulk whereof seem to be citizens of this world, as much as others, as is notorious in the flagrant neglect of the divine worship, notwithstanding all the repeated entreaties to the contrary.

Indeed the Papists have carried this matter to an extreme; for their entire clausure hinders them from shining as lights in a dark world: however, I am not without hopes of meeting some of these in Paradise.

26. At a provincial meeting the ministerial administration was by a woman, but seasonable and evangelical.

THIRD MONTH, 1764.

1. Held our monthly conference.

It is plain the contempt of the world grows upon us. My brother's dispensation still more joyous and consolatory than mine, who have not experienced any thing of this kind to the degree of rapture, since the day of my espousals, though often sweet peace: he is jealous over me, as having forfeited the renewal of any rapture, through some defect or sin; but I hope this is not altogether the case: for I am lifted in the war, and upheld; and witness some degree of conquest, and

a progress, but find it good to abide in the valley of humiliation and self-contempt. Different states require different ministrations.

2. Behold our rioters trampling upon all laws divine and human. But, what is the real ground of these outrages? Surely, it is unbelief. Why then not preach Christ to them? For our political physicians, though fruitful in other expedients, cannot perform a radical cure in them.

4. That thou be a servant of the poor, is God's ordinance. Amen.

The necessity of a perpetual holy vigilance appears, lest as others are buried alive in the earth, I be drowned in the waters.

5. On the death of a kinsman and minister, John Hacket of Somersetshire.

Shalt thou pass away without a memorial? Surely, nay: 'Thou wast a good son of a bad father, and at the same time was a good father of a bad son. Thou was valiant for truth upon earth, a burning and shining light in a bad town and family: thou rebukedst sin in the gate, and wast a heavenly-minded man, that looked for another and better country. Thy memory is precious.'

6. As my day's work in nature is near finished, a prayer for being more loosened from the world.

7. Suggestions of pride, on having spoken in a somewhat publick way.

8. O dismal spiritual prospect of our society in Dublin! Two pillars are tottering, and a third is hastening to eternity.

9. Five o'clock, Rose to worship, and proclaimed a fast, to be this day celebrated, in seeking the Lord, on account of our present forlorn spiritual state, present and impending.

Lord, to thee do I fly, whose wisdom presideth over all events.

Humbled myself, and vexed the flesh a little, in sorrow on the aforesaid occasion, with a sense of such weights and burdens, as appear unequal to my shoulders; however strengthened.

The elders are mostly gone, and every man mindeth his own things. In my sister-pilgrim indeed reigns a holy pity for the raw, uneducated youth; but who joins her? The multitude careth for none of these, whilst others visibly withdraw their shoulders.

10. Light-

10. Lightsome after my fast.

Thou hast analysed waters, but thy spiritual associates have analysed the souls of men, discovered their impurities, and taught how they should be depurated; and, by a wisdom superior to that of the serpent, traced his meanders in deceiving them. I bow down, and acknowledge this philosophy to be as much above mine, as heaven is above earth.

11. Six o'clock. The Papists more vigilant, rose before me.

13. At meeting—Let us pray to the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth more labourers in doctrine and discipline.

At the house of — we were as live coals, kindling one another to a holy flame, and truth shone with splendour, blessed be the Father of Lights!

16. Quest. How far doth charity influence thy natural studies?

Answ. I aim at what is for the good of my neighbour, rejecting the studies that are for mere ornament: and if there be any view to fame, Lord root it out, and give to court thy favour only, who art the eternal Truth.

I stand and sit a living example of the reality and profit of the worship of God in silence.

17. Weary of the world, in a righteous view of it.

18. My devotion was quite interrupted at meeting by the fumes of indigestion forcing me to go out: then dined on bread and water, and a cup of coffee; and in the following meeting the fire on the altar was alive.

20. Fine leisure in the country, and improving in divers hints.

Eight patients, and not a penny.

Dejection at meeting, occasioned by some little fatigue preceding, which generally hurts: however a vigorous resolution was formed, viz. The indolence and earthly-mindedness of others shall incite me to more diligence.

22. A spiritual social visit with my sister-pilgrims: a blessed sweet time it was; and yet the Devil was at my right-hand, prompting to pride: but light and truth prevailed, and brought me down into the valley of self-contempt.

23. On a review of our spiritual visit now nearly finished, I was furnished with this song: "Thou, Lord, art good unto me: thou hast set my feet at liberty from the entanglements of all worldly cares and studies, and given me to prefer Jerusalem before my chief joy: good Lord, so preserve and increase every Christian grace yet more and more.

Thou

Thou also gavest wisdom to speak a word in season, in concurrence with my superiors and betters. To thee only, be the glory. Satan, get thee behind me."

Surely, God's goodness in thus visiting this people, not for their righteousness, but in their sins, is admirable and adorable.

Sol. Here seems to impend a great deal of work on me as an elder, provided I be faithful.

24. A temptation to forego my morning prayer, but God preserved in perseverance.

25. A dejection and sickness attended this fourth time at meeting, and drove me from it: took a vomit, and a smart purging succeeded; I hope salutary.

27. At meeting—A man's greatest enemies are those of his own house: slay these, good Lord, and I will fear neither men nor devils.

28. Read an ancient admonition to the youth at their meeting: but where are the elders to enforce and recommend them?

Answ. They are otherwise engaged, even gone down into the earth.

Considerations on slates, rag-stones, and the souls of men; and God gave the preference to the last in my view.

30. A silent meeting with inquietude, but a sweet irradiation of hope.

A feast tolerably innocent, and profitable: let your moderation appear, for the Lord is at hand. Saw the way to be narrow, and the gate strait indeed.

31. Yesterday's claret not hurtful, but beware of gluttony to-day. What makes a Christian a King?

Answ. His reigning over the brutal appetite. But, who is a slave? He that is governed by it.

FOURTH MONTH, 1764.

1. Inquietude, dejection, and sickness at meeting in the morning, and partly in the afternoon, which was silent, and ended with a lively hope, that God will prepare for his kingdom; but remember that the conditions are unalterable.

2. Monthly retreat: sixty-six years and upwards are now past: soul beware of the spirit of drunkenness and gluttony, and the cares of this life.

The meeting of ministers and elders was in a great measure deserted: surely, the head is sick: O what will become of

of us ! A spirited resolution, however, took place to catch the absentees at another time.

3. At our monthly conference, an useful document from my brother, who, in his superior zeal, causes all his food to be brought in the day preceding what he calls the sabbath, saying, that it should, as much as possible, be entirely devoted to spirituals, even as a type of the everlasting sabbath. Surely, it was upon the same general principle, that our ancestors here ate no hot dinners on this day ; and so they gave their servants opportunity to go to worship God, as well as themselves : such was the old fashion and spirit, to which at present there are but few adherents. Of the others, several are absent in the afternoon : now, on this representation, what wonder at the barrenness reigning over our meetings ? Is not a full belly a damper of the holy fire ? And, if the "diligent hand maketh rich," what wonder if the "sluggard be clothed with rags ?" or that he "who soweth sparingly, should reap sparingly ?" And again, why such complaints of vicious servants, where so little care is taken to make them otherwise ?

At meeting—Vast inquietude and distraction of thought, to my great sorrow, interrupting the devotion.

4. An opposition to the school-meeting.

6. A mournful ditty : Jer. ix. 17. 20. "Call for the mourning women : teach your daughters mourning, and every one his neighbour lamentation." The fountain of learning and religion is defiled ; some of her sons are sons of violence and murder : and as for us, little handful, it is plain the head is sick.

It is no time for rejoicing. I am still more weary of the world. Lord, preserve from a participation of the sins of others.

7. A clear sight of the folly of the pursuit of fame : it robs a man of peace, and disables him from the discharge of those duties, which the obscurer stations permit and encourage.

8. Nearer access in prayer before meeting, and possessed my soul in peace and sweetness, without rapture, but in a calm sense of God's goodness and gracious providences past and present.

Sol. God confounded the magicians of Egypt by the production of that contemptible insect, a louse : a useful document of the power of Providence in the use of mean instruments,

This

This day both meetings entirely silent, and I sat alone in the high situation, with a distressing inquietude in the morning; but in the afternoon sat below for the refreshment and ease of my spirits, and had a good sweet time in a lively travail for an advancement in the Christian race, and a secret whisper that I should be still more disengaged from the world.

10. The holy conflict continues, and light and truth prevail, blessed be the Lord!

11. A song in the night, succeeded by a disagreeable day.

12. "Your heavens shall be as brass, and your earth iron, and I will command the clouds that they rain no rain," is in part the dismal scene we now witness. What will the end of these things be? Lord, thou knowest.

May I be prepared and rendered fit to be removed from the evil to come. Lord, give more of thy fear; for surely I do not fear thee enough.

13. The meeting silent, but luminous.

15. Thirty minutes past five. Read the scriptures thus early to edification on this the first day of the week, according to a late hint, and found the necessity of thus redeeming my lost time.

Both meetings more lively than of late.

18. God is now attacking Babylon in the sight of all the world, even in the demolition of that main body of her artificers called Jesuits: no small event verily, and what I humbly hope will make way for the introduction of the purity and simplicity of the gospel.

Saw into the weakness, vanity, and imperfections of physick, as now practised: the ancients studied diet, and other things called non-naturals more, and the arts of pharmacy and medicines less; the last now too much (even chiefly) regarded, and by this means our honourable art is become the jest of the witty, and pronounced a fashion, as indeed medicines are as variable as the fashions of our clothes.

Engaged now in a laborious work for the publick benefit; and I hope in a way not interfering with my spiritual concerns: my retired present situation, in an exemption from not only vain and profane, but even needless conversation, favours the attempt.

In the mean time God gives the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, being content with a little, and this with the highest reason: for, why should a man with one foot in the grave covet much provision?

26. A bright and lively, though humbling, irradiation to the following purpose: O the slowness of my progress during the space of several years! O how long in learning this great truth, that this life of mine is not a state of settlement, but banishment: Lord, fasten this truth on my heart, and let it accompany me in my conduct.

29. I saw my sin of inadvertence yesterday: now sins, even of ignorance, were to be atoned for under the law; and surely the gospel does not fall short of the purity of the law: to God's terms I fly, even to the blood which was shed for the remission of sins, on faith and repentance; in other terms, to the fountain or laver which is set open: for I must wash before I sacrifice.

Behold a beauty in the laws of Moses, an evidence of their divine original, in the strict regard to piety and justice, viz. "Let every man slay his brother," was the command in the case of the golden calf: and in that of the strange fire, the very sons of Aaron were struck dead by fire from heaven, and there was to be no mourning for them; zeal and piety were to swallow up natural affection.

Again, the priests were not to drink wine, nor strong drink, when they went to the tabernacle of the congregation; also, they were to wash, previous to their offering, and to offer for themselves, and for the people.

FIFTH MONTH, 1764.

1. Held our monthly conference.

A month of afflictions, conflicts, and buffetings, partly from causes unknown, partly from the sickly state of the church and backsliders, and some humiliation for our own temptations and sins; yet we have pretty frequently bright irradiations of faith and love, and our meeting is sensibly and manifestly to edification, blessed be the Lord!

A sweet sight of the Jewish sabbaths of weeks, of years, and of Jubilee, as types of this and other days by me, thus, in the will of God, set apart for religious retirement, a special favour done me, whilst multitudes around me are swallowed up in worldly cares; whereas I find, that, as rest given to the earth once in seven years, was a natural and temporal advantage, these little sabbaths are so likewise, even that my temporal studies succeed far better than in a perpetual hurry.

2. The Lord was with me in curbing the sensual appetite.

3 and

3 and 4. A heavy exercise, and matter of no small trouble : the school-meeting, which I had attended on principle from its first renovation, and in which God had honoured me with some illuminations for the benefit of the children, at once was utterly discountenanced and dropped : the Lord knows by what means, to him the righteous Judge I leave it, who was my refuge in this calamitous time, who is said to "inhabit the cloud of thick darkness : " Good Lord, wean and deliver in thy own time from this heap of confusion in church and state.

A brother-pillar threatens to remove : Lord, direct our steps, for they seem tending to desolation !

5. Fifteen minutes past five. Saw that a holy violence is to be exercised with regard to natural studies, even the rather, as death hastens. Accordingly rose at this good hour in holy vigilance, and read my old author, On the Contempt of the World.

Too late at meeting, in God's estimation, although not in that of man.

6. The inquiries on fossils proceed with success and clearness, and with a mulish steadiness : but, Lord, lift up to the mysteries of grace, even of thy love, the displays whereof appear in our Goshen surrounded by Egyptian darkness.

A glimmering of hope that our school scheme may be a work of Providence, and the rather, because the richest have the least share in it.

Truth triumphed in the ministry over the spirit of vanity.

A spiritual sense testified of, with regard to the dullness of meetings, even from the greater part being in their hearts drawn another way. Was not this one real cause of my late excessive heaviness and desertion at meetings ?

A transition from the stones called Touchstones, by which gold is tried, to the spiritual Touchstone, which was exhibited this day in a ministerial way, even by the following important and trying query : dost thou love God or the world most ? I feared, but not without a mixture of hope.

This day our ministry shone in preaching Christ Jesus, and not themselves : it was a good time, and I bless the Lord for thus placing me among my betters, and for thus continuing a living ministry, even in my juniors.

7. See my labours, and the objects of them, even at the best, and with the most happy success that can be supposed ; they amount to no more than patching up a mouldering body, destined to destruction by the irreversible decree of God : but
greater

greater and more glorious are the labours of the least minister of the gospel. Lord, lift up above physick.

Suggestions of pride in the midst of doing my duty. Satan avaunt, and take the pride to thyself.

A secret whisper in these words, "Thou canst not be heir of two kingdoms."

8. Too worldly: my work not perfect before God.

9. An exercise on account of a matter supposed by a senior (with whom I agree) to have a bad influence on the meeting of ministers and elders (which meeting held, as it ought to be, would be one of the most important, solemn, and useful meetings in the nation) viz. The holding it at three instead of one o'clock, i. e. after dinner; a not improbable means of damping the holy fire, and one occasion of the dulness which is observed to attend that meeting: this exercise was not duly seconded and supported: may it be revived!

12. I am as a sparrow on the house-top: indeed these general meetings refresh, but at home is penury, famine, and desertion.

15. A little enlargement in prayer.

The publick meeting lively, in a sweet call to the youth: but, where are the presbyters to second it? Surely in the earth, buried alive.

17. Lord preserve me from the contagion of these times!

18. Behold the Priests and Levites in the legal dispensation; and let it be queried, what art thou in the church militant?

Answ. 1st. I am an Amen-man. 2d. A scribe and recorder. 3d. A visiter. 4th. Perhaps an overseer. 5th. An inspector of the conduct of meetings for worship.

Awful posts truly; and may they be often viewed as such.

Again, thou art not a Nazarite, for thou drinkest wine; nor a publick priest, but a Levite, a burden-bearer in the spiritual Israel, and some loads are impending on thy shoulders, Lord, grant they be not too heavy. Lord, raise up help-meets.

21. Lord, bless my temporal studies: preserve from conceitedness and ostentation, and inspire with love to my neighbour.

Accounts are given of considerable numbers of our people attending the entertainments of the stage.

Quest. Can such have a relish for the gospel simplicity exhibited in our ministry, and otherwise? I think not: may we be supported in a faithful testimony against this corruption creeping in among a people called out of the world. And let us remember, that they that are for us are more than they that are against us, viz. The saints and angels in heaven, the

yearly, quarterly, and monthly meetings, in each of which the alarm has been sounded on this occasion, and even by the presbytery of Glasgow.

One of our few pillars is removed by death.

22. Behold Caleb and Joshua, the two faithful spies, supported amidst a rebellious and unbelieving people, and their faith and courage, and God's special regard to it. Numb. xiv. 24. Surely, the analogy will hold. Carnal men will not believe, notwithstanding the peculiar favour of God to us, in raising up a ministry, and establishing a holy discipline, and the pointing forth the spiritual Canaan. What is all this mighty prevalence of the worldly spirit, so much and so justly complained of, but the very folly of the old Israelites acted over again, looking back to the glory of the world, even as they did to Egypt, and disbelieving the promise of heaven made by the Lord Jesus himself, and renewed by his ministers animated by faith? But, shall not such an example, set before their eyes, be a heavy aggravation of their guilt?

27. O my soul, thou hast spread in the branch, but must now shoot downwards, and grow in the root, even in the love of God, and its twin-sister, the fear of him, exerted on the objects of eating, drinking, and feeding of the brain, and in patience under impending sufferings, and in looking up unto and trusting in God under all discouragements whatsoever.

28. The Israelites were to be hanged up against the sun, when they joined themselves to the idol Baal-peor. I query then, what will become of such, who, making a god of their belly, neglect the worship of the true and living God?

29. Of three elders, not one at the province; also no outward minister there: a very dismal account truly! Is this a time for feasting?

31. Finished Gill's instructive comment on Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, and Numbers: blessed be the Lord for raising up so useful a man.

SIXTH MONTH, 1764.

1. Held our monthly conference.

My brother's faith and love are stronger than mine: he hath had much forgiven, so loveth more: he is more weaned from the world than I, who am often heartily sick of it, although necessarily engaged in it: he injures his constitution by excess in Christian vigilance: I am forced to husband mine,

yet I struggle and work smartly, and read and pray whilst many are asleep.

3. Brittle upon a slight occasion.

5. At meeting, a pressure upon my spirit that I may be ripened in proportion to the advancing harvest-day.

8. At a silent meeting—A slight ravishment of faith and sweet hope, and a heart jealous of this world, as a state of perpetual danger, with doubts concerning yesterday's composition.

9. Saw myself in the clear vision to be top-heavy, and the necessity there is for my growing less in the branch, and more in the root.

10. Sol. Greatness is a snare to goodness: behold the multiplicity of the cares and engagements of the great, and pity them.

A temptation to abscond from meeting repulsed.

11. Sol. Behold the spiritual epidemick diseases of the souls of thy fellows, and mourn and work: the head is sick, and the heart faint; the dragon's tail hath swept down the third part of the stars; practical atheism, in a gross prevailing neglect and contempt of the worship of God in spirit, and unbelief in Christ, is entering; and partiality threatens in a notable instance: shall I give way? Then let my right hand forget its cunning!

The lukewarm are robbers of God, unjust to themselves, to their children, and to their friends and neighbours, even in the neglect of publick worship, and the direful spreading of their example.

19. Forty-five minutes past three in the morning. Solid delight and improvement by this early rising.

Edified by Gill on Deuteronomy, shewing a peculiar glory among the Jews, in their worshipping God without any likeness, as other nations, who, without the light of divine revelation, are sunk in base idolatry; and next in the excellency of their laws: but now, now the gospel-day shines infinitely brighter, and lays us under deeper obligations.

But how few believe in and see this glory? And how many forget the Lord, as the Jews forgot the covenant of the Lord their God?

Again, how strongly expressive of the danger of prosperity is that precept, Deut. vi. 10. 12. "When the Lord thy God hath brought thee into the land—beware lest thou forget the Lord." Again, even in that cloudy dispensation, see God's injunction to parents, Deut. vi. 6, 7. and let the parents, who generally absent themselves from the meeting ap-

pointed for the youth, even under the present glorious shining of the gospel light, justify themselves if they can.

20. A somewhat cold reception of the spiritual book I lent : the inn is full of other guests.

21. Sol. Why expect an old head on young shoulders ? And why wonder at the carnal state of our youth ? Shall we not pity their weakness, and allure them by holy wiles, as Paul did some of the churches formerly ? Surely, there is ample room for more labour among them : Lord, raise and send men to do this work.

Consider this matter yet more maturely : our way, as the way of every Christian indeed, is a way of self-denial, a solemn profession hung out to the world, in our language and manners, of a renunciation of the world, which must needs be a cross to flesh and blood : but, consider the example of our Captain, even Christ Jesus, who was made perfect through sufferings.

23. A farther clearing up of the illumination the 18th above, in relation to my station in the spiritual Israel, even as bearing an analogy to that of the Levite under the first covenant, which was, "to bear the ark of the covenant, and to stand before the Lord to minister to his priests in the tabernacle, and to keep and guard that." See Deut. x. 8. In other terms, to be as Aaron and Hur, who held up the hands of Moses.

Moreover, take notice of Moses's fasting a second time forty days and forty nights, on occasion of the idolatry of the golden calf ; and learn hence to fast more, and feast less ; for, surely, the spiritual idolatry of the golden calf is also found in our camp, even confidence in riches, and devoting the best of our time and labour to the acquiring the temporal before the spiritual treasure, egregiously manifested in the prevailing general neglect of the publick worship of God, the King Invisible, Christ the Lord, who hath promised his presence to those that meet in his name : but do those concerned in this neglect really believe him ? I think not.

Again, another portion of scripture seemed to be applicable to the dismal times and present state of the society among whom my lot is cast, viz. Deut. xi. 16, 17. "Beware, lest your heart deceive you, and lest you turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them, and so the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and he shut up heaven, that there be no rain, and that your land yield not her fruit, and ye perish quickly from the good land which the Lord giveth you."

20. 21.

26. We

26. We grow formal: for our quarterly queries are neglected, as is the publick worship previous thereunto, by several of my associates, who ought to be better way-marks.

SEVENTH MONTH, 1764.

1. Opens the monthly retreat.

Sixty-five years and a half are now past.

Quest. What is the real obstacle to an entire union of thy will to that of thy Maker?

Ans. I am not enough mortified to the love of natural science, the object of which is mere flesh and blood, and I am jealous of a like defect in sensual gratification in eating and drinking.

As to sciences, I have indeed ever studied usefulness, not mere curiosity; but this will not justify before God, nor indeed the best of my works.

I have also loved truth upon earth, and devoted both time and treasure to the promotion of it; but not with half that ardour which animates the hearts of some of my contemporaries, particularly the ministers: to this add, that in my spiritual writings I have been more in words than in life. Where is pride now? Satan, avaunt.

8. At meeting—A doubt whether I love God above all: indeed I feel an attraction upwards, and a weaning from this world; but this weaning time is a time of struggle: Lord, support under it yet more powerfully.

10. A shocking load of church business impends, with which I was exercised, and discharged in a degree of integrity.

12. More weight of important church business: Lord, raise up help-meets.

13. A silent meeting, but prolifick in sweet apposite meditations, &c. to the following purpose: Lord, I do not love thee enough, because I do not fear thee enough: yet I am sure the war goes on, and with some success.

Impends my work as a Levite: Lord, strengthen then the shoulders, and clothe with a little more faith, a little more hope, and a little more love. For, surely, if my sense be right, God hath a seed here, even in our little meeting.

Lord, limit and direct my natural studies.

14. Sol. The dependence on man in meetings of worship is a new species of image-worship; for the worship of God consisteth in love, reverence, and obedience. Lip-labour abstract from this is no worship, but only a picture or representation

sentation of it. Now our distinguishing character is, an adherence to, and dependence on, not pictures, but realities.

The afternoon meeting deserted, especially by the women, whose fire is so languid; that a little rain immediately extinguishes it. Surely these see no beauty in our silent meetings, as others see none in our Christian discipline.

Come an eloquent preacher, and they will flock to him; but surely they do not believe in Jesus, who hath promised to be with the two or three that gather in his name. God correct their indolence, and anoint their eyes that they may see.

15. At meeting—A tender tear of joy (a great rarity of late) on a sweet refreshing prospect of the glory of the gospel day and gospel promises.

A dismal scene of church affairs succeeded: work to be done, but want of hands, and want of prudence in disposing of services.

16. The most innocent of feasts carry a bitterness with them.

17. Exercised with a jealousy of the spirit of gluttony, but was measurably preserved.

20. Dull and sleepy at a silent meeting, with a cloudy atmosphere; yet was comforted with an assurance of having done my duty in the exercise of Christian discipline, and this text was sweetly applied: "Be not weary in well-doing: in due time thou shalt reap, if thou faint not."

22. Heavy, dragging work, to get a succession of overseers, whilst a greater necessity of it than ever appears.

23. Spiritual news. Soldiers and sinners receive the gospel.

24. Truth triumphed in the discipline-meeting, amidst great backslidings; to God only be the glory.

29. Attended a minister in a church journey, and discharged my duty as a Levite to my fellow Levites.

30. Still cause of complaint of earthly attractions, even to natural studies, and that in me dwelleth no good thing: thy goodness, Lord, is about me. May it attend as the pillar of cloud by day, and of fire by night.

Farewell now plants, farewell fossils and waters, any more than as in the way of duty, and without anxiety; for God hath placed higher and better objects before me.

Sol. O my soul, view now the world and the church, and view physick and its professors, and be delighted with the prospect, if thou canst. Surely thou canst not, but rather deplore them all, and pant after a better state, which the Lord Jesus hath promised: O may the conditions on my part be fulfilled!

fulfilled! "If the Lord delight in us" (as said the Jew typical, so let us say) "he will give us the land."

EIGHTH MONTH, 1764.

1. Held our monthly conference.

My brother confesseth, amidst all his experiences, that he daily falls short of his duty to God and man: this shews his humility, and God's favour to him, in shewing him the wide extent of his law.

2. Some speak of such illapses of light and holy fire as affect the body: my fire is more languid, yet alive: I have often great tranquillity, peace, and thankfulness, and rarely a consolatory tear, except, of late, after great desertions.

Opens monthly retreat.

Sixty-five $\frac{7}{8}$ years now past: how much time is before me, Lord thou knowest. Also, what will become of this city, thou knowest; not I who am as a sparrow on the house-top, panting a little after a better state, and better company.

Lord, who hast deprived us of the opportunity of the school-meeting, visit the youth, and bring them forward, if it be thy holy will, in the places of those who have slighted thy call, thou God of Samuel.

4. To sit, hear, and learn, is more safe and more profitable than to teach.

9. There is a fair analogy between the state of Israel under the Judges, on the death of Joshua and the elders, and our church state here. Now judgment is to be exercised on transgressors, and the weak are to be strengthened.

Lord, invigorate, and raise up help-meets. Rules are laid down, but unless thou animate, they are a mere dead letter. I bless thee, who hast hitherto helped me in this labour, contrary to the maxims of the friendship and policy of this world.

It is a doubt whether any will join as overseers: Lord, look down upon our deplorable state.

Again, neither is the analogy less just between our state and that of Israel, when God delivered them by Deborah: for, of late years, much of, not only the ministry, but even the visits of families, is devolved into the hands of women; and who shall say that God cannot effect great things by mean instruments?

10. Take care, take care, of the fumes of cyder and whiskey: tremble at the mixture. Such is the spirit of the

true

true Quaker; and such was Joseph, who said, "How shall I do this evil?" &c.

Attempted an appointment of overseers, to little purpose. The city is in danger, and we cannot get watchmen: they cry out, we are not fit: Lord, look down and sit.

12. A dismal scene: a publick opposition to the men's meeting, and two contradictory declarations in a meeting for worship. Lord, look down. I hope we are not wholly abandoned.

13. Discharged my conscience as inspector of the ministry and meetings of worship.

A fertile day in naturals, but a barren one in spirituals.

14. A silent meeting, but profitable: the Lord is my refuge in the present distress: he knoweth our state altogether.

19. Church appointments neglected, by reason of bad yoke-fellows.

A glorious display of the Spirit of Prayer, and the Prayer of the Heart, in Law's book: I lent it, in order to convince some of the spread of a gospel spirit.

20. The state of Sion makes me almost weary of the world: surely there is better company: Lord, send forth more labourers.

21. At the meeting of discipline the testimony was held up both against a spurious ministry, and against open immorality, blessed be the Lord!

23. A luminous and consoling irradiation in the present labours in discipline, wherein they were seen, not, as by the carnal, as a mean thing; nor with an utter neglect, as by the lukewarm; but as in God's sight, as a great and important affair: thus was I encouraged to hold on my way, yet to pray for help-meets.

Again, the work of an elder, faithfully prosecuted, seems to be rather greater or more laborious than that of a mere minister, even the application of the Christian precepts to individuals.

27. 1 Sam. iii. 1. "The word of the Lord was precious in those days, there was no open vision of prophecy;" our case well nigh the same.

29. Distributed a pious book.

30. My retirement is highly improving to myself, and I believe to others.

31. Dinner, bread and water, on a medical principle.

NINTH MONTH, 1764.

Opens my monthly retreat.

1. I proclaim a fast to myself on a purely religious account, at the next opportunity.

God hath favoured me beyond thousands, even in giving ease and liberty to discharge my duties religious and civil. The time of dissolution hastens. As to temporals, God hath given me to say, "it is enough:" determined then to follow the Lord's drawings from this world of sin, labour, temptation, weakness, and suffering: O what a blessed thing, under these circumstances, is the hope of the gospel! It is my refuge indeed. Lord, give to love thee, that I may dwell with thee for ever in a far better and more glorious state.

2. A visit to the women's meeting, I hope to some good purpose: providentially, a foreign sister helped us.

4. Strength declines, and the flesh wears away.

6. Thou art, as a naturalist, studying stones: but lift up thy heart to a view of the stony hearts of thy brethren, even hearts that are not touched by the calls of the Son of God himself, nor those of his servants, but remain obdurate in the persevering contempt of the publick worship of God, and of the Christian discipline established; and of the last to that degree, that the necessary business depending could not be duly transacted. Surely here is not only a hard heart, but a blind eye, which can see no beauty in these things. Is not here occasion for both fasting and mourning?

8. Now completed in a year and a quarter my review of my collections on Natural History for eighteen years: blessed be the Lord!

¶ 9. See: it is not the letter, but the spirit; not the shadow nor picture, but the substance, that is our characteristical scope and aim. After this do I pant, and hope that the Father of Spirits will favour this aspiration.

All preaching and writing will soon come to an end; but love, the most resplendent and durable of all spiritual gifts, will abide for ever.

The repeated advice of our church in former times was, 'Beware of too eager a pursuit of riches.' The like caution was this day renewed upon my spirit, with respect unto the too eager pursuit of natural knowledge; for surely, all this will be swallowed up in vision shortly; and the apostolick recommendation of a holy carelessness, in respect to temporals, was sweetly revived and applied to me.

10. God's goodness is admirable and adorable, in striving with the careless and rebellious, as this day, by a woman of low degree raised up: a well-fraught vessel truly, with an amazing elegance and propriety of application of scripture, various and copious, simple, humble, and loving. My soul shrinks into self-contempt on the comparison: there let me dwell for ever. If I be a step-stone in thy house, Lord, it shall be enough.

12. History. The elders will not come to aid and assist at the youth's meeting.

13. I proclaimed a fast on account of the depravity of the times both within our walls, and without them. Indolence and cowardice, in a cause wherein the honour of our Christian profession is concerned, are nicknamed prudence.

Ate bread, and drank water for dinner.

16. The extensive duties of an elder shewn me, in occasional visits to the young, the poor, and the ignorant. Mine among the children are interrupted: Lord, revive them.

God gave courage to discharge my duty at a meeting of fellow-elders.

19. Proceeded in the distribution of a pious book.

20. An ecclesiastical journey.

I wondered how the saints could eat of such variety of dishes as they did.

Blessed be the Lord, who hath enabled to oppose a spurious ministry.

23. At quarterly meeting was with my betters: and, though the men are in great measure withdrawn from the ministry, one woman shone in that station, in a sweet gospel sound, and invitation to the youth, and to the sinners in Sion.

A renewed distaste of the world: but O my earthly-mindedness, my brittleness, and my brutality in eating and drinking; though not to excess according to the world.

29. O sweet and illuminated solitude! I see the men's meeting asleep, whilst desolation looks in at our windows. Lord, enlighten, rouse, and strengthen, lest we perish from the land.

30. Opens monthly retreat.

Sixty-five and $\frac{2}{3}$ of seventy years are now past.

Quest. What lack I yet?

Ans. A more solid and permanent contempt of this world, and all the concerns of flesh and blood; bounds to be set to the anxious pursuits of nature; higher degrees of faith in Christ, even as gone to prepare a place for us. Be no longer a fool in making this thy rest; for it is a polluted one to every man that

that makes it so, an ever-shifting scene, and unfolded complication of pleasure, pain, good, and evil. Glory to God for his love to us in Christ, in having appointed for us a happier state, on the proper conditions.

TENTH MONTH, 1764.

A fast on occasion of the desolations of Sion.

Subjects for mourning opened.

1. The infidelity and practical atheism of the higher rank, and their devotion to pleasure.

2. The insolence of the mob, in defiance of power both civil and military.

3. The pomp of physicians, whilst negligent of improving the healing art in a social way.

4. The neglect of the worship of God, notwithstanding all remonstrances; and among us, with the aggravation of our higher profession of a spiritual worship, which is slighted by a vast majority, and even among some of those who ought to be good way-marks.

5. Two in high stations, within these few years, polluted the sanctuary in the sight of the people.

6. Many of the younger sort are blind, seeing no beauty in our worship nor discipline; to which add the dwarfishness of the seniors, who pull away their shoulders from necessary services; and, instead of being fathers and instructors, are themselves children: hence, that the offices of overseers and of visitors are in danger of being suspended.

The want of family devotion for the more close instruction of a raw, ignorant youth, pitifully dismissed merely to a publick meeting, and this in a great measure silent.

But, are there no subjects for rejoicing? Yes.

First, In this singular blessing, of being content with a little, both as to worldly gains, and as to the pursuits of science; and hence a delightful leisure for meditation and reading, for spiritual and natural improvement.

Second. Easy circumstances favouring these purposes.

Third. God's special visitation in old age, with a more lively faith in Christ Jesus, and humble hope and prospect of the heavenly Canaan, the balsam and comfort of life amidst all troubles: and, notwithstanding the above representation of our state, not one whit more dolorous than true, the holy scriptures furnish consolation, in repeated instances of God's
special

special care and providence over a faithful remnant in all ages.
O may I be their companion for ever!

¶ 7. Some further prospects of the duties of elders, particularly in the execution of the queries.

Goaded some very tardy members of the men's meeting, and exhibited a short exhortation to the youth.

9. A silent meeting—A strong pressure on my spirit to more fruitfulness.

12. At another—A sweet review of God's special mercies to me, in opening more mysteries both in grace and in nature, and giving to see some good days, as well as evil ones.

14. Many expect old heads upon young shoulders, and the descent of virtue to be, like that of estate, from father to son; but thou art not to marvel, that that which is born of the flesh is flesh, nor to fret thyself immoderately because of evil-doers, nor because of the sinners in Sion, nor because many that seem now to be first should prove to be the last: for such changes are no new things.

At the morning meeting, great inquietude from the fumes of indigestion; yet fixed in prayer for being preserved in moderation: my medicine was a dinner on bread and water.

15. "The eye is not satisfied in seeing, nor the ear in hearing:" stop then thy career in nature.

19. Soul, remember where and what thou wast, and extend a compassionate view to thy brethren-sinners in Sion.

¶ 21. Forty-five minutes past six. Too idle in bed to-day: O flesh, thou clog!

In the solemn silence of this day I was convicted of the spirit of gluttony, even living to eat, as a brute, and blessed God for inflicting sickness and inquietude; thus, in scripture language, bringing my own way upon my own head: repeated Celsus's medicine, last named, viz. water.

22. Did God maintain his jealousy against idolatry, by the exertion of his Almighty Power, during the whole series of the Jewish œconomy, and particularly in the instance of Elijah, the prophet, destroying the priests of Baal? And doth he not now equally detest our spiritual idolatry, even our preferring the glories, pleasures, and profits of this world to those of the next; our unbelief and disregard of Christ Jesus, our spiritual Joshua? Hath he, however, forsaken his church? Surely, no.

23. At a silent meeting—After a struggle with flatulence, restlessness, and low thoughts, a bright irradiation and sweet attraction

attraction of the Father's love to the following purpose: "In this is my heavenly Father glorified, that ye bring forth much fruit;" even as an elder. Lord, open this scene.

24. Brittle on divers unexpected calls, through weakness, and an alloy of sin.

26. Anecdote in the History of the Devil: at Paris, play-houses are particularly thronged on the first day of the week, and bear-baiting is said to be practised: now, though we be not so barefaced, are we not evidently approaching to the like vanity and forgetfulness of God, by the late and present monstrous growth of these vain pastimes gradually spreading through the most considerable cities in the British dominions, both at home and abroad?

28. A slight semi-paralytick stroke on my thumb, with a strong impression of the approach of the midnight cry; for even already hath God of his bounty given thee nearly two years since the death of thy elder brother.

29, 30. Improved the day of small things a little, even in distributing a good book, as a Levite, and wrote one epistle on the occasion of lukewarmness in the worship of God.

A young minister exhibited a sweet gospel-call to the youth: I rejoiced in God's goodness in thus supplying a ministry from my juniors, an evidence of his power, goodness, love, and providential care over his church.

But, after all, elders ought to co-operate with ministers, even in making the application to individuals; else the work seems to be but half done: Lord, raise up help-meets.

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1764.

1. Opens my monthly retreat.

I am learning, but have not yet quite learned, to say on all occasions, "Thy will be done."

Again, O my groveling heart! how long shalt thou dwell on the mere concerns of flesh and blood? Surely, it is high time to be loosened.

It is firmly impressed on my mind, that the time is short: Lord, give me to redeem it; and bless my temporal studies dedicated to the fulfilling the second great commandment; but still with a preference to spirituals, and superior honour for every, even the least, minister of the gospel.

Thus do I seem in some sort to die monthly, if not daily.

2. At

2. At our monthly conference.

We both sometimes complain of coldness of love, and weakness of faith: my brother hath some desertions, and I am not without sin; but the war is continued.

Their women are exercised in private admonitions to their own sex, to good effect; and they pray in their own families, and sometimes in their confessionary conventicles: these are considerable advances, but our women go much further; however, I hope they and we shall meet in the happier region.

5. At the national meeting—A most sorrowful view of services good and necessary, particularly those of elders and visitors unsupplied.

6. The London written epistle breathes forth a gospel spirit, suitable to our present state: and the stream of the ministry runs to the youth: Lord, give us elders to concur with it.

A troublesome day through divers cross accidents, and an exercise of patience on the folly and weakness of a committee.

8. I was among my betters, whose faith and love is far greater than mine: these are blessed incentives: let me be their companion in this vale of sorrows, and for ever in the better country.

10. One female minister only at the general meeting from the country: shocking times!

11. The stream of the ministry still runs to the youth: they, therefore, are not abandoned; and moreover, from their readily assembling quarterly, I conclude there is a seed among them, which will admit of watering: Lord, send forth waterers; whilst the Demas's are still groveling in the earth.

17. The important service of visiting families in a social capacity is dropping, nay, dropped; for the people in general have no spirit to perform it; so that here is little left, but some poor pittance of preaching, and the exercise of Christian discipline in the hands of a few.

18. A reflex view of my life, from the first setting out to the present moment, in relation to vows: the first vow was like Jacob's, which vow I kept badly, having been overtaken with spiritual idolatry: the second was on the day of my espousals, about ten years ago, which I humbly hope hath been kept, though not perfectly, but weakly.

20. A deep and lively sense of the narrowness of the way: the war indeed is maintained, but the struggle is great: on the one hand, I am pressed with the prospect of death before a certain work is finished; on the other, with a jealousy, lest

this (which is a mere concern of flesh and blood) should prevail over my spirituals: Lord, help. Lord, raise, or I perish.

Anecdote. A worthy, fervent minister is shut up among us.

21. Surely, God was with me in my childhood, drawing to the love of himself beyond that of father and mother, and in the manly state never wholly forsook me, but bore with my spiritual idolatry and moral righteousness; but now is reviving the same tender call to the supreme love of himself, as in my youth; and moreover, to the righteousness which is by faith in Christ Jesus, whom, days without number (even the God of grace and mercy in him) I slighted, having been absorbed in him as the God of nature, but now called forth to the love of him as the God of grace, and to a preference of the knowledge of him as such to all other knowledge, and to a holy and well-grounded contempt of this life, and whatever merely concerns it. So, Lord, raise.

23. A grateful sense of God's protection in several past assaults: Lord, preserve to the end.

25. Happiness is an exotick, which none but the ignorant expect to find in these regions; but Christianity alone points it out in the other.

O. the fervency of the primitive Christians, as exemplified in Paul's prayers night and day, 2 Tim. i. 3. and in Epaphroditus, who regarded not his life for the work of Christ; and Epaphras, who strove in prayer to God for the brethren, to an agony.

28. View the errors of some, and the incorrigible perverseness of another; view the low state of the Christian life, the lukewarmness and unbelief of thy fellow-professors; view in nature the perplexities of science, and particularly in thy own branch; view thy own bestial appetites prompting to live to eat and to drink; and after all this, love either the world, or thyself, if thou canst. No, I cannot; but will look up to Jesus our pattern, and beseech him yet to search and purify more and more, and prepare me for the better company above.

30. At meeting a solemn query was put to my soul, viz. What has thy faith done for thee?

Ans. First. It has given a nearer view of eternity, and a sweet hope of acceptance in the beloved.

Second. A more fervent love of spiritual brethren as such, even a love surpassing that of all external connections.

Third. It has, by a holy violence, lifted me up above all the specious concerns of flesh and blood, even physick and natural science.

Fourth.

2. At our monthly conference.

We both sometimes complain of coldness of love, and weakness of faith : my brother hath some desertions, and I am not without sin ; but the war is continued.

Their women are exercised in private admonitions to their own sex, to good effect ; and they pray in their own families, and sometimes in their confessional conventicles : these are considerable advances, but our women go much further ; however, I hope they and we shall meet in the happier region.

5. At the national meeting—A most sorrowful view of services good and necessary, particularly those of elders and visitors unsupplied.

6. The London written epistle breathes forth a gospel spirit, suitable to our present state : and the stream of the ministry runs to the youth : Lord, give us elders to concur with it.

A troublesome day through divers cross accidents, and an exercise of patience on the folly and weakness of a committee.

8. I was among my betters, whose faith and love is far greater than mine : these are blessed incentives : let me be their companion in this vale of sorrows, and for ever in the better country.

10. One female minister only at the general meeting from the country : shocking times !

11. The stream of the ministry still runs to the youth : they, therefore, are not abandoned ; and moreover, from their readily assembling quarterly, I conclude there is a seed among them, which will admit of watering : Lord, send forth waterers ; whilst the Demas's are still groveling in the earth.

17. The important service of visiting families in a social capacity is dropping, nay, dropped ; for the people in general have no spirit to perform it ; so that here is little left, but some poor pittance of preaching, and the exercise of Christian discipline in the hands of a few.

18. A reflex view of my life, from the first setting out to the present moment, in relation to vows : the first vow was like Jacob's, which vow I kept badly, having been overtaken with spiritual idolatry : the second was on the day of my espousals, about ten years ago, which I humbly hope hath been kept, though not perfectly, but weakly.

20. A deep and lively sense of the narrowness of the way : the war indeed is maintained, but the struggle is great : on the one hand, I am pressed with the prospect of death before a certain work is finished ; on the other, with a jealousy, lest

this (which is a mere concern of flesh and blood) should prevail over my spirituals: Lord, help. Lord, raise, or I perish.

Anecdote. A worthy, fervent minister is shut up among us.

21. Surely, God was with me in my childhood, drawing to the love of himself beyond that of father and mother, and in the manly state never wholly forsook me, but bore with my spiritual idolatry and moral righteousness; but now is reviving the same tender call to the supreme love of himself, as in my youth; and moreover, to the righteousness which is by faith in Christ Jesus, whom, days without number (even the God of grace and mercy in him) I slighted, having been absorbed in him as the God of nature, but now called forth to the love of him as the God of grace, and to a preference of the knowledge of him as such to all other knowledge, and to a holy and well-grounded contempt of this life, and whatever merely concerns it. So, Lord, raise.

23. A grateful sense of God's protection in several past assaults: Lord, preserve to the end.

25. Happiness is an exotick, which none but the ignorant expect to find in these regions; but Christianity alone points it out in the other.

O the fervency of the primitive Christians, as exemplified in Paul's prayers night and day, 2 Tim. i. 3. and in Epaphroditus, who regarded not his life for the work of Christ; and Epaphras, who strove in prayer to God for the brethren, to an agony.

28. View the errors of some, and the incorrigible perverseness of another; view the low state of the Christian life, the lukewarmness and unbelief of thy fellow-professors; view in nature the perplexities of science, and particularly in thy own branch; view thy own bestial appetites prompting to live to eat and to drink; and after all this, love either the world, or thyself, if thou canst. No, I cannot; but will look up to Jesus our pattern, and beseech him yet to search and purify more and more, and prepare me for the better company above.

30. At meeting a solemn query was put to my soul, viz. What has thy faith done for thee?

Ans. First. It has given a nearer view of eternity, and a sweet hope of acceptance in the beloved.

Second. A more fervent love of spiritual brethren as such, even a love surpassing that of all external connections.

Third. It has, by a holy violence, lifted me up above all the specious concerns of flesh and blood, even physick and natural science.

Fourth.

Fourth. Upon a conviction of an inordinate attachment to these last objects in time past, it has taught me now to redeem my time in a just preference to the divine studies.

On the other hand, there is abundant cause for the pursuit of an increase of this faith; for indeed, were it stronger, I should love God more: for I am sure I do not love God enough, because I do not fear him enough. In the next place, I am afraid of the spirit of gluttony and drunkenness. I feel the daily dragging down of the mind to natural studies.

On the whole, the combat is great.

TWELFTH MONTH, 1764.

Opens my monthly retreat.

1. It seemed, that I must content myself with a very low station in the house of God: indeed I am not worthy of a higher.

|| 2. Fifteen minutes past seven. Great indulgence to my eyes, in consideration of the great work before me, and sunset hastening, though it now shines with uncommon vigour on body and mind; adored be the God of nature and of grace.

Read Doddridge, a laconick; pathetick, energetick, and heart-searching minister: O what a pygmy am I before him!

3. Great agitations and fluctuations of mind, on account of an occasion of publick trouble.

4. An old acquaintance threatens to migrate, death's harbingers are upon him.

"Let thy moderation appear; for the Lord is at hand."

5. At the youth's meeting, was greatly humbled under a sense of my great weakness, and the poorness of the ministerial exhibitions there, and want of elders gifted for the service: also in sadness for want of brethren-mourners, and even declaimers, of whom now none appear on occasion of the late attempt made to break our fence: Lord, strengthen and raise up them that shall do the work far better than I.

From these distresses I retired, and pursued my medical studies successfully: yet not without a word of consolation as to spirituals, viz. "Rejoice when ye fall into divers temptations, knowing that tribulation worketh patience, &c. and the trial of your faith is more precious than that of gold."

7. Impends the spiritual visit to the idle, in concert: behold, this is spiritual medicine: Lord, inspire for the work.

A silent meeting, and very sweet, under a lively sense of the Lord's goodness and bounty.

Behold

Behold the labour and work of years in search of truth natural, and yet but imperfectly found. * *Est tamen aliquid prodire tenus*; and as light is better than darkness, so is a little knowledge than total ignorance; and I hope I may be blessed in this my lower sphere, compared to that of the least faithful minister.

8. A feast, pretty sober.

A week of bitter affliction upon Sion's account.

|| 9. Eight o'clock. O the clog of flesh and blood, causing so much loss of time on this day!

God gave grace to prefer Jerusalem to worldly profit.

A sweet time in the afternoon in silence: an holy attraction to diligence in the office of an elder, and particularly in the admonitions we are now, by the churches order, engaged in.

15. Six patients, one in the country, absorbed my matin: redeemed the time poorly in the evening. O my barrenness, and the choaking cares of the world! If I, who have so little of them, experience this, what must they do, who are so deeply immersed in them?

|| 16. Fifteen minutes past seven. Uneasy about the time spent in bed.

Exonerated my conscience in a certain publick opposition to a spurious ministry, in behalf of which I say, O the hardness of the hearts of some men!

17. A dull prospect seems yet before me: here is an earthly-minded people, and my own heart is ever groveling towards the concerns of flesh and blood, even nature and natural things: "Lord send forth thy light and thy truth; in me dwelleth no good thing." An almost Christless day.

18. A sweet luminous time at meeting, and was prompted to more industry in performing the spiritual visits, with a sweet sense that God loveth a cheerful giver: also on the comparison of the care of the immortal to the mortal; this last, even physick, dwindled to little in the clear vision: blessed be the Lord!

To observe strictly the precept, 'to eat and to drink to live,' is an attainment not the most easy, but one strong instance of the commandment being exceeding broad, the way narrow; and that flesh and blood, which shall never inherit the kingdom, must be slain both spiritually and literally.

* However, it is something to have gone thus far.

21. A

21. A fast, on occasion of a publick defiance of our spiritual army.

Whence comes this insolence? Is it not in part owing to ourselves, even to a secret departure in heart from, or unbelief in, our General, the evidences whereof are too manifest; hence the enemy takes advantage: in other terms, a stupidity and insensibility of the beauty of the hedge with which the Lord of the vineyard hath fenced us; in which an attempt was now openly made to open gaps, and of consequence to lay us waste: who in his senses can be totally silent on this occasion? Why are not more mouths opened in declamation, even in a holy avowed concurrence?

22. On this occasion, I reviewed the solemn fast and confession of the Levites, Neh. ix. in which are several things applicable to our state; particularly, ver. 16. "They hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments: neither (ver. 17.) were they mindful of thy wonders." Ver. 25. "They did eat, and were filled, and became fat—they cast thy law behind their backs." Ver. 29. "They withdrew the shoulder." Ver. 34. "Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened to thy commandments."

23. Here are spiritual posts, but not men to fill them, particularly that of elders, in this large and populous city. Is it an honour to be an officer under an earthly king, and is it none to be one under the heavenly? The carnal mind hath no relish for this honour, though it come from God.

A doubtful appearance at meeting, viz. A song of praise, where a mournful song seemed to be most suitable, even on the sight of our desolations, and where was a fog sufficient to damp the heavenly fire, as appeared by the vacancies in the seats of many.

25. Celebrated my birth-day, being my 66th year, concluding an awful period.

I said, I will now make my solemn retreat from the world: be it in thy counsel, good Lord! No new schemes, but the dispatch of the old, and digesting past labours.

On the survey made this day, I am rich enough, and most happily free from those cares which distract thousands, and choke the good seed.

29. Did Christ the Lord offer prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears? (Heb. v.) and has thou no occasion to offer either? View thy own heart, and view the state of the church, and thou wilt find abundant occasion for these: Lord, quicken.

30. For

30. For giving leisure to correct my defects and errors in a publick way, to proceed in fulfilling my engagements in Natural History; for vigour of body and mind in improving the *Materia Medica*; and, above all, for plenty of spiritual books, particularly those on the Old and New Testament, tending to exalt Christ Jesus; for all these uncommon favours, blessed be the God of nature and of grace.

On reading Watts's Conquest over Death, more tears of joy than for many months past: O, blessed be the Lord for such burning and shining lights, and for placing them before me; and for this triumph of grace over nature.

31. It looks as if the residue of my spiritual work were to be chiefly closet-work.

FIRST MONTH, 1765.

1. Read the divine Watts on the State of separate Spirits, being a peep into heaven from earth.

A pertinent and truly plausible observation in that author is, that in the future state we shall know incomparably more of nature than we do now; and for this weighty reason, that God is far from being comprehended and praised enough, even in his works of nature; wherein also, as well as in those of grace, we only see his skirts, and no more.

8. Gripes from excess: recurred to Celsus's prescription, bread and water for dinner.

Saw in the clear vision at meeting, that God did not design this for a place of rest or solid satisfaction; but that the Christian's sabbath is in heaven only: the vast obscurity and confusion in medical science strongly confirmed this truth.

9. Truth is fallen in the streets, and our Israel is in captivity, as surely as Israel outward was in Babylon: who then can sing? But thou thyself art only on the road to the heavenly Jerusalem: therefore, boast not.

At a silent meeting: a sweet attraction upwards, above all the concerns of flesh and blood, and to more fruitfulness.

12. Caught a little of the heavenly fire from my neighbours, who make a proper preparation for leisure on the first day of the week, as a type of the everlasting sabbath.

13. A righteous appearance at meeting in a member of low degree, in offering a single query to the lukewarm and formal.

T

17. Took

17. Took a review of my Spiritual Diary, which indeed was very humbling: for on my side attended a series of temptations, weaknesses, sins, buffetings of Satan, struggles in the holy warfare, self-contempt, and contempt of others, imperfections in nature and in grace: sometimes abstinence and fasting; sometimes a tendency to the reverse; a miserable state of the church, and of our medical state; a pilgrim's life, and what none but a fool can be fond of: thus far extended the review on my side; but on the Lord's appeared goodness, long forbearance, and a holy attraction of my soul to heavenly objects.

19. Seven o'clock. O the time lost in sleep! The poor eyes seem to require a little indulgence.

20. The morning meeting dull, from the fumes of indigestion: however, the fire on the altar not out.

24. Omitted yesterday the proper improvement of an opportunity of rebuking some idlers in our spiritual vineyard. O my barrenness!

25. Anger quick on a certain provocation, which imbibed to me the subsequent meeting, sensible, however, that the sentence, "He that is filthy, let him be filthy still," is not yet gone forth.

27. At meeting, and repeatedly since; that text, "Every branch in me (the vine) that bringeth forth fruit, my Father purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit," was loudly sounded in my interior.

29. A sweet access in prayer early.

30. O my barrenness in yesterday's converse: I was dumb on two occasions of rebuke. I will dwell in the valley, and endeavour to get an opportunity.

31. A consolating review of my Spiritual Diary, to the end of 1763, even from a conviction of God's signal goodness to me.

Good news from Derry: their play-house is transmuted into a preaching-house.

SECOND MONTH, 1765.

Eight hours, one-third of the twenty-four, in sleep, does not suit to my profession of redeeming the time: Soul, awake; thou art on the brink of eternity.

Lord, give me more of the spirit of Joseph in Egypt, saying, "How shall I do this evil, and sin against my God?"

God?" This to be revived, and applied to every temptation, even to drinking and eating, that God's temple be not defiled.

Remember, thy fear of God, even of offending him, will undoubtedly rise in proportion to thy love of him.

13. As overseer of the conduct of meetings for worship, are not some necessary services omitted? Are we not deficient? *v. g.* In reproof for late coming, and for neglect of afternoon meetings, for sleeping, or any other bad conduct there, as well as in the ministry: Lord, make us more fruitful.

15. At a silent meeting: let thy love of the world bear some proportion to thy future short stay in it.

19. An error too frequent and hurtful is the omission of chewing the cud after a religious meeting, and after a pious reading, even a too hasty entrance upon temporals.

Blessed be the Lord, who, on the other side of the water, is raising up a younger succession of ministers, exemplified this day in most pertinent exhibitions and displays of God's wonderful goodness and long forbearance: adorable goodness indeed, in thus visiting and calling on the careless; and incomprehensible, not conducted according to our narrow views: these are wonders in grace, above those in nature, as heaven is above earth.

THIRD MONTH, 1765.

1. Held our monthly conference: I think we hold on our way, but have abundant cause of humiliation, especially I.

Possessed my soul in a degree of an assurance of God's love, in drawing me on to superior heights of purity, and of my sins being drowned in the ocean of his love.

3. Afternoon meeting silent and dull, yet the fire not quite out. An omission of duty there, in not stirring up to attendance on discipline meetings.

8. At a silent meeting: a sweet luminous time.

12. Now Lord, steer in the holy mediocrity, or rather in a prevailing heavenly-mindedness, even in proportion to the hastening of the day of account.

14. Watts, thou reasonest well: surely this world is not, nor ever shall be, my paradise; nor indeed is it to any but fools and blind, who, in the sequel, ever find themselves disappointed: O then the glory and beauty of the gospel-light,

the prospect of a paradise elsewhere indeed ! Lord, prepare : create a clean heart, a fitness for mingling with the better company above.

This day opened Watts on Prayer, a precious treasure and gift of God to me : I wish the book were spread from Dan to Beerseba, notwithstanding the beauteous simplicity that sometimes attends our artless prayers.

17. A long-suffering God is still stretching out his hand to us, in visiting us in a most affectionate and earnest expostulation, in a little tract published for our use by John Griffith, most pertinently adapted to these perilous times : nevertheless, in the sequel, it appeared that the people are asleep ; for few sought after this book.

19. My lot is chiefly among the poor : Lord, give to relish the beauty of this site.

20. The upper region a little clouded by an inadvertent over-dose of spirits. " I will, said an old saint, set a watch before the door of my lips."

22. A sensible improvement in the holy exercise of prayer in its several branches described in the divine Watts, inspiring more humility, more love, more joy, yea, and more sorrow for sin.

A silent, but profitable meeting, even in a holy contempt of this world, and a comfortable view of the glory of this gospel-day.

Doddridge's instructions of daily use : even our very thoughts in solitude should be governed, being often vain and trifling, instead of profitable subjects, as the perfections of God, the love of God in Christ, the value of time, and the state of our souls, or the last portions of scripture we have read, or the last sermon we heard.

In the evening, to pray for forgiveness for the omissions or sins of the day ; to praise God for mercies received ; to pray for particular persons ; to query, what time have I lost this day, and how guarded against temptation ? And am I ready to die, and to renew those actings of faith and repentance, which we should judge necessary, if we were to wake no more ?

24. A large congregation and school in two considerable places have few or no ministers : God is withdrawing the clouds : will he also take away the hedge ? as in Isaiah, v. 5. Shall we not call for the mourning women ?

25. Nine patients, mostly paupers.

Spent

Spent the morning sweetly in the divine Watts on Prayer: God is bountiful in sweetening my solitude with such heavenly company.

26. God gives wisdom to expedite and dispose of my temporal labours, in a view of my impending change.

27. At a silent meeting, was confirmed in a clear sight of the transcendently superior glory of the gospel-worship to the temple-worship of the Jews, being not confined to time nor place.

31. At another silent meeting: a clear and lively sense of divine goodness in a holy attraction to superior heights of purity and love: so draw, good Lord, and I will follow.

A miserable afternoon-meeting: the fire among the females is extinguished by a little rain: resolved, not to look out.

Jogged my brethren Levites or ark-bearers.

FOURTH MONTH, 1765.

1. Opened our monthly conference.

Quest. What lack I yet?

Answ. An increase of the love of God.

Proceeded in the office of ark-bearer, not altogether without encouragement, in a visit to a backslider.

2. Late at meeting for want of due forecast.

5. At a silent meeting were presented to my view the inexpressible sufferings of our Lord, the agony in the garden, and the desertion on the cross: surely not for his own sake, but ours: I adore what I cannot comprehend. Add to this, the glorious privilege of a deliverance from the bondage of ceremonies, by the hand-writing of ordinances nailed to the cross. Now, how far do we participate of the fellowship of these sufferings? Truly, very little.

6. Paid a visit to a neighbouring meeting after an absence of two years. O my barrenness! A brother elder was a help to me: however, I cover my face, and take shame and guilt upon me in a sense of my deficiency.

14. Grace reigned over nature, blessed be the Lord!

A visit to a lapsed brother, with a good reception; go on: exercise will brighten thy talent, and open opportunities of doing good, which thou canst not foresee.

15. O the desolations of Sion! O the weakness of our pillars, and the feebleness of our ministry: Lord, look down, and support my feeble soul, lest I perish with the revolting

multitude. Surely, it is hard to stand in the rapid, strong torrent of prevailing apostacy.

17. God is teaching to number my days—but, O my groveling heart: Lord, continue thy holy violence in drawing it upwards!

I find the country retreat very improving in spirituals and naturals.

18. What are the late frequent comments and elucidations of the holy scriptures published, but God's alarming voice, to awaken us, in the riches of his goodness, goodness unutterable, and infinitely transcending that of man, extended to an unworthy world?

We cannot indeed say with our Protestant brethren, "We have ratified the holy covenant (even that with the Father by the sacrifice of his Son) at the table, called the Lord's table, and that we have been devoted to the Lord by the initial ordinance of water-baptism:" but, we have however in reality, as members of this society, entered into no less than a *solemn league and covenant*, that we will be responsible to the yearly, national, and provincial meetings, in an obligation to answer the respective important queries by them established with our own consent: we also, by our exterior appearance in speech and habit, and repeated declarations, have held forth to the world a renunciation of its vain honours, profits, and pleasures: wherefore, in point of obligation to a strict and holy walking, we are not a whit behind, but rather before our neighbours.

Thomas à Kempis is one of my companions in solitude; and, blessed be the Lord, I relish him better than ever.

20. At a silent meeting, received as oracular, or the voice of God to me, "Thou must study nature less, and grace more."

The clouds are in a great measure withdrawn; but the hedge is yet preserved, particularly on a late attempt to break it down, blessed be the Lord! But we want more labourers; Lord, pity.

21. O my barrenness in yesterday's rencounter with a carnal professor.

A sweet illumination at a silent meeting, to the following purpose, but not with authority to deliver it, viz. "The duty of prayer is incumbent on every soul present, though preaching is not."

Saw my situation in this world, even low and humble, and rejoiced in it, and in the meanness of my offerings, viz.
As

As it were, a pair of young pigeons only. Lord, give to see the real extent of my gift.

22. I do not yet live up fully to my profession: Lord, purge from this hypocrisy.

23. The watch-word now seems to be this: "Be without carefulness as to the world, and do less in nature, and trim thy lamp, and get ready."

O for more of the filial fear of God in my bodily refreshments!

A dolorous piece of news: "Only two children, or boys, to represent our metropolis at the province." O the world, the world!

25 Fretful under unseasonable calls: Lord, sweeten.

O my deceitful heart! I formerly, when younger, and had a sixtieth year in prospect, said, 'If I arrive at that age, I will be easy as to temporals;' but now, through a wonder of mercy, I am arrived at my sixty-seventh. I find myself still to be not so easy, nor to have so much of that holy carelessness the apostle recommends, as I ought: true, I decline new pursuits, but still it is not without a degree of holy violence, that my ever-groveling heart is drawn upwards.

Firm and immoveable I hope I am, in the belief of a better state: the evidence for it arises strong, even from the imperfections of the present: Lord, prepare for the superior excellencies of that country, of which we have but a faint prospect.

28. Watts most excellently points out the defects and mischiefs of a confinement to set forms of prayer: and indeed Bishop Wilkins goes as far too. Blessed be the Lord for thus diffusing the light of his truth among us of this age and nation! Learn hence to acknowledge such for Christian brethren.

Repeated the *cvith* psalm, which appeared to me to be a description of the follies and sins of this society in general, viz. "They soon forgot his works, they waited not for his counsel, but lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert; and he gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul."

29. **Sapere aude*: be not ashamed of Christ in this degenerate age. Learn to mourn: those that are smitten turn not. The appointed of men are not always appointed of

* Dare to be wise,

God, nor spirited for the work, but stupid and asleep. I am as a sparrow on the house-top. Lord, strengthen.

N. B. Revive the practice of walking solitary after a meeting, even a silent one, in order to let the good impressions received sink deep.

30. Discipline meeting laborious, with a good degree of activity and honesty.

FIFTH MONTH, 1765.

1. The comparison between my brother and me stood thus: his situation is chiefly among young and weak believers, mine among the elder, lukewarm, and formal: he has more consolation, but mourning is my portion and labour as a Levite.

Again, neither of us is free from sin, but we hope we are so far quickened in the spiritual life, as to deem those sins great, which a stupid world calls little, venial, or none at all; and what they are very easy under, we groan under.

4. Much in arrear to my soul, not to my body: the concerns of this last frequently encroach on those of the other: but remember well, flesh and blood is not the heir.

"In deaths often," said the apostle, and so am I, my acquaintances yearly, monthly, weekly, daily, sinking by my side into the land of oblivion.

5. At the afternoon meeting, a kind of last call, as it were, with a threatened desertion and departure to the highways and hedges, that the Lord's table may be filled. 'I pity our youth,' said one, and so do I, but would gladly entertain a hope of a visitation to them, and that God will raise up more labourers from among them: so Lord, raise.

7. Herein this day shone our ministry, even in directing the people, not to themselves, as others do, so far, that without man there is no worship (for we have learned better things), but to the gift of God in themselves.

8. A little of the new song in the night.

9. The select meeting was hurt by too heavy a dinner preceding.

A sweet call to the youth in several concurrent declarations this day, convincing that God's ways and mercies are infinitely above those of men.

12. A good deal of discourse about admonishing parents with respect to the religious education of their children; but,
in

in the name of truth, how shall this be done, if both overseers and visiters are extinct?

Answ. God can raise up occasional and voluntary visiters and overseers.

At a silent meeting, a retreat from the world was founded in the name of the Lord Jesus.

13. My patience was overcome by the multitude of patients. O my weakness and sin!

19. The morning meeting very poor, with flatulence, and the exhibitions very unsatisfactory. The afternoon silent, and some nearer access to the throne of grace.

20. A prayer for the present state: Lord, send forth more labourers. Remember the desolations of our Sion.

Be continually present with me, to raise my groveling heart from natural to spiritual objects.

Give me to be a real Quaker. Give the spirit, the power, the life of the words.

Blessed be thy goodness, Lord, for the dew of heaven, and preserve from being surfeited with the fatness of the earth.

Grant me to die daily, and to wait, expect, and prepare for the awful, hastening day of account, and the dissolution of this mortal part.

22. A laborious day in nature and in grace.

At the youth's meeting, discharged my conscience, though weakly.

26. First day of the week. At five in the morning: thus rose, in order to redeem, in some measure, that great treasure of time, which hath hitherto been enormously devoted to the mere concerns of flesh and blood, under the specious mask of moral righteousness: but now the gospel-trumpet sounds, and bids hasten to get arrayed with the evangelical, even that righteousness which is by faith in Christ Jesus, the Searcher of hearts, and Judge of quick and dead.

Behold, a gracious Providence invites thee to a holy ardour in redeeming thy time, in reading those precious books sent to thee for elucidating the holy scriptures, and applying the wholesome soul-saving truths therein contained.

O the time, toils, and travels in writing, reading, and visiting, that have been spent on temporals! Ascend now, O my soul, to sublimer objects.

Every faithful minister is much greater than the greatest physician: this at most cures but the body, the other is one means

means of giving life eternal to the soul. Thus, let physic dwindle into comparative contempt.

Doddridge, in his *Rise and Progress of Religion in the Soul*, is an able spiritual physician, tracing the several diseases of the mind from the first awakening, to complete redemption and salvation. I will dwell in the valley, and vail to him.

O the adorable goodness of God to me an idolater, who now sees his specious moral righteousness to have been no better than a splendid sin.

Verily, this was the Lord's day, and I was glad in it.

28. Five o'clock. O thou hydrologist, who art tracing the virtues of waters, and other matters, in vomiting, loss of appetite, and digestion; view the spiritual maladies analogous to these, viz. Loathing and rejecting, not digesting the word preached, and want of the hunger and thirst after righteousness: these are diseases of the mind, and solid realities, and of worse consequence than the bodily.

I do view, and bless thee, Lord, who hast healed me in these respects, and I humbly hope, and am thankful for it, that this is the well of water which shall spring up in me to eternal life.

29. Brittle on an unseasonable call.

31. At the select meeting offered a few words of encouragement.

At the quarterly meeting: the ministry is chiefly in female hands, and I must say, to very good purpose, and to the glory of God; who, by weak things, can effect great ones; but, at the same time, to the great reproach of the men.

Affecting of play-houses detected; the female school was visited.

Some suggestions of spiritual pride; Lucifer, take them to thyself,

SIXTH MONTH, 1765.

5. Returned from the quarterly meeting. What is the result?

Ans. "Blessed are they that mourn:" for verily, if the ministry and presbytery have been clear-sighted, our state is truly lamentable: the youth flying away, and the elder buried in the earth: is this a time for rejoicing, or for pampering the flesh? Verily nay, and so I join the mourning
few;

few; and God is giving a blessed leisure from secular engagements.

7. Rouse, soul. Canst thou see a glory in healing the poor, or not? How is thy spiritual sight?

|| 9. Thirty minutes past five. The holy struggle is maintained; and I humbly hope grace has the ascendant: but, O my groveling heart.

10. Lord thou hast loaded me with benefits, in enlightening me in matters of duty, in shewing the vast extent of thy law: may fruits correspondent appear.

Held our monthly conference, by which it appears, that a heart-searching God is at work upon us, and discovering to us our sins, as moths in a bright sun.

11. A view of God's infinitely superior majesty and wisdom, in whose hands our life and breath are, with whom are fixed the bounds of our habitation, and whose eye surveys all ages from the beginning of the world to the end of it. O what am I in his presence!

The discipline meeting extremely heavy and laborious: discharged my conscience there weakly, and could hardly speak.

A great hardship there on brother G. He must be both scribe and dictator. O stupid people.

12. May I diligently attend to reading and prayer; and when I daily review my conduct, may it be with an impartial eye. May self-love not spread a false covering over it.

14. In the name of the Lord Jesus, I set up evening as well as morning prayer daily, and upon the knees too.

At a silent meeting: O how broad thy law!

Particularly, I fall short of Doddridge's plan of the Christian life and temper.

That meeting was very dull, with a moist atmosphere: however, the fire of the altar was not out.

16. Saw and adored the divine goodness in the yearly meeting's epistle, even in their spirited address to the present lukewarm race, on the general neglect of the publick worship of God.

21. A degree of tremor, on a sight of the impending work of pruning and drawing lines of separation in our spiritual vineyard, in the exercise of Christian discipline, and called for the assistance of our sisters in regard to their sex: and likewise in a sight of the necessity of sounding an alarm to our brethren who are fallen and falling asleep, and as dumb dogs. Lord, direct our steps,

Remember

Remember well, and bear in mind, that the fruit to be produced in thy soul, from the perusal of the divine Watts, is a just and thorough contempt of this life, and of all the concerns of flesh and blood.

Dear G. H. is going his last journey; but shall all his words, when he is dead, fall to the ground? Surely, nay.

A sweetly adapted text was published this day, viz. "That the harvest is great, and the labourers few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest to send forth more labourers:" so let us pray.

24. and 25. A particular call to the youth.

A visit with a brother to the women's meeting.

O the dignity and the breadth of thy law, O Lord! I am a hypocrite in thy presence, being still short of complete conformity to the solemn profession I have made both in word and writing. To thy mercy I fly for pardon, and to thy spirit for washing: O this world! O this heart of mine! Give more of thy love, and then I am sure of more of thy fear.

At the publick meeting, a mournful righteous song, from a sister well skilled in the holy science of lamentation, adapted to our times.

At the discipline meeting opened the prosecution of play-haunters, remembering the prophetick words of a saint, which I had heard in my youth, viz. "The Lord will send forth his huntsmen:" and accordingly an opportunity offered.

27. Lord, strengthen to this arduous task of combating with the licentious: give courage! Let us, in thy name, discharge one volley upon them, in a holy and dreadful alarm.

In another point of view: certainly the tumour is ripe for opening; and if it be not opened, our spiritual body will die of a consumption. Thou gavest courage to open it, blessed be thy goodness; but, as there are sinuosities, give us also more courage to pursue the operation; and preserve our poor souls in innocence, lest, while we condemn others, we ourselves be condemned of thee.

'Take courage, O my soul! The saints on the other side the water are with us: and a glorious piece of news lately arrived from thence, viz. That notwithstanding the famine of the word external, a spirit is arisen for preserving good order in the church.

30. Pursued our appointment, as inspectors of play-haunters, and had an open concurrence of the ministry in this work.

SEVENTH MONTH, 1765.

1. The upper seat entirely stript of ministers: an awful period!

2. At the burial of the last minister who sat there, it was a glorious day in the testimonies exhibited: and I said, I will trust in the Lord, who knoweth our state altogether, how deplorable soever.

3. Held our monthly conference.

My brother's forecast and preparation for impending temptations is worthy of all commendation and imitation.

He sees some sin or iniquity, even in his holy things. (See Exod. xxviii. 38. Lev. v. 15, 16.) viz. A defect of prudence and love in the exercise of admonition: Lord, keep us thus humble, and in a growing state.

God crowned this day with a joyous profusion of tears in a sense of his goodness.

5. Saw that I do too much in nature, and too little in grace; and so turned about this day.

Wholesome, sweet counsel imparted this day, in reference to a visible neglect of attendance at religious meetings by children and servants on week-days.

8. A day of mourning. First, For the groveling state of my own heart, and my manifold infirmities. Second, For the stupidity of others, and for the sleepiness of our watchmen. Third, For the want of gospel rain. Fourth, For the ignorance and wildness of our youth. Fifth, For my own barrenness. Sixth, For the loss of my late spiritual associate.

9. Seven patients, paupers; in Canaan's glorious, in the world's language, pitiful.

Read an account of a new corporeal disease called the Croup; but my view was directed thence to the view of a new spiritual disease, and of a bad prognostick, viz. Play-haunting.

11. Vigorous in body and mind: I hope God is opening my way for occasional visits in the drawings of love, many going astray into pernicious ways: in another point of view, the spiritual leprosy and palsy are upon them: is there no balm in Gilead, no spiritual physician in Dublin?

12. Proposed, silently, to make a visit to forty families, and take a brother with me from the neighbourhood, on occasion of vain recreations. The Jews were encouraged to rebuild the temple by the prophets, and so are we; and by the elders here and elsewhere, and even called upon by strangers

strangers in effect: may the eye of that God that was upon them, be upon us; for surely we seek not ourselves, but them.

At a silent meeting, sat at wisdom's gates, and was encouraged in the above work upon every consideration.

15. The extensive work of an elder seems to come home to me: and surely, in the spiritual vineyard, diggers and pruners are as necessary as planters and waterers. But wouldest thou indeed put grey hairs upon the heads of children? No: but, however, alarm them of their apostacy, lest their blood be on thy head.

16. Why not remember the apostates in my daily prayer? Verily, we are asleep: Lord, awaken.

18. No male minister, nor established overseer in our metropolis, where most wanting: Oh, oh! Surely there is a better country. Known unto thee, Lord, is our state, and what will be the issue thereof: to thee do I commit myself: direct thou my steps on this occasion.

General preaching is not sufficient: but a co-operation of elders in the communion of saints, and application to individuals, is necessary; but where, O where, are the men to fill up this office!

Such were the dolorous meditations of this day, being a partial fast on this mournful occasion, with dinner on bread and water.

Observe Nehemiah's zeal in reforming abuses, two of which are our reigning ones. First, What is analogous to breaking the sabbath? An open desertion of the greater part (three out of four) of the meetings appropriated to the worship of God, notwithstanding all remonstrances. Second, Marriages with aliens. Lord, help.

19. A sweet humbling sense of the superiority to me of every faithful minister, and a knitting of heart to such, like that of Jonathan's to David.

Publick preaching, in regard to vain recreations, hath been tried: in the name of the Lord, let the holy discipline be now tried on individuals: and shall it, I hope it never shall, be said, here is a vineyard, but no diggers nor pruners? And suppose we fail of all the success desired, and that some of the ground proves stony; this is no worse a state than attended the labourers formerly; nay, our Lord himself was rejected by his brethren, and so we must cheerfully submit to suffering; but surely the word shall not return altogether void.

20. Visited, taking a brother with me, a play-haunter, and left with him a spiritual book.

23. Our church is in a lethargy: she must be emptied and blistered, and her sores must be laid open; and wo to them that heal deceitfully: Lord, help my feeble soul.

By an infallible standard, I am one of the least of the Lord's servants. Where then is boasting?

25. Pursued my *Materia Medica* smartly, and with sweetness enjoyed the now digested labours of my youth on this subject.

30. At a silent meeting, two sweet and strong impressions. First, That, forlorn as our spiritual state is, the Lord knoweth it. Second, In a sense of inbred corruption, I cried out, O my groveling heart, ever prone to earthly things, the mere concerns of flesh and blood! But, blessed be the Lord, I feel a superior power drawing upwards, even whilst in me dwelleth no good thing.

Surely, there must be a better country.

A good many children, and no instructors at the meeting: what will become of us, good Lord?

A rencounter with Sanballat in weakness.

EIGHTH MONTH, 1765.

1. Occasional spiritual visits multiply, and I believe solid benefit unknown may and will arise therefrom.

What lack I yet?

Ans. More faith, more love, and a greater degree of every Christian grace.

2. Held our monthly conference: we trust we are traveling on with some degree of success, though not without weaknesses, and some alloy of sin.

Five in the morning, winter and summer, is the established hour for rising among some Christians. On the other hand, is not this a great rebuke upon us, many of whom will not meet at ten. What wonder then that such sluggards should be clothed with rags?

7. God gave courage to assert the good cause among backsliders.

Sick of the world, and sick of the church also in its present state.

8. Thou art not a whit better than a pardoned criminal, in the sight of God: wherefore, see that thou extend pity to brethren in iniquity.

9. In the course of the late occasional visits, met with several, and even some among the elders, in the spirit of

Tobias

Tobias and Sanballat : however, in the course of the visits, I found that it was good to be doing, one thing frequently bringing on another not thought of.

13. A sweet retreat from the world, with something of a song of praise. Resolved to proceed on the occasional spiritual visit, maugre all opposition of men, the world, and devils : good Lord, help.

15. Saw my spiritual barrenness and poverty in the clear vision, and said, O Lord, keep me in this valley of humiliation.

18. With an honest industry succeeded happily in the nomination of overseers.

20. A prayerless morning, from the heaviness of the body.

23. A vicious feast, wherein I exceeded in meat and drink, for want of circumspection and prudence, a sin against God, the framer of the constitution, and not less than defiling his temple : O God, in the name of thy Beloved, pardon this sin, and prevent for the future, I beseech thee : give more of thy fear.

24. What wonder, at the present withdrawing of the clouds, is the suspension of the rain of the gospel ? We are not worthy of the continuance of it, having not brought forth grapes, but the briars and thorns of covetousness, and love of the world.

25. I fear, with respect to studies, that nature predominates over grace, and that I do not yet love God above all.

On occasion of the slip above-mentioned (23.) I said, I will fight the Devil with his own weapons, and double my guard.

26. Attended nine patients, six of which were the glorious poor, though with the cross, being detained thereby from important studies.

NINTH MONTH, 1765.

1. In a struggle, grace triumphed over nature, with regard to the soul's concerns.

2. God is stirring up to more activity in divers necessary labours, in the presbytery ; but I must look to myself first.

I have far better opportunities for growth in grace than either my father or brother, but I do not think I am better in proportion.

3. The spirit of holy discipline languishes greatly : not members enough to transact the business of the meeting :

I very

I very feeble there. Lord, give better company. In thee alone do I trust.

4. A curious case of conscience occurred among some sheep not of our fold, the determination of which was so equitable and evangelical, that I here record it, viz. A person, who had wronged another, was conscientiously engaged to make restitution, and brought the money to the full value; but the person whom he had wronged was dead, or inaccessible. Now the query was, whether the debt must die with him? or (here being by supposition no surviving executors or relations) ought this money to be paid to the minister of the congregation for the use of the church, or given to the poor?

The answer was, not to the minister, but directly and immediately to the poor, who are the Lord's receivers; and accordingly the money was given to them.

11. A scheme for reviving the reading the holy scriptures at school (although now become a mixed one of other people), and indeed of the Old and New Testament jointly, with the respective references in the margin of some bibles, and what else shall immediately occur; and this appeared to be, at this juncture, the more necessary, forasmuch as an universal neglect of these writings hath spread over both priest and people.

13. A silent meeting: no minister besides Christ himself: Lord, send forth thy light and thy truth.

16. A sweeter and more open access to the Lord in evening prayer, than usual, with some tears of joy (a rarity with me).

17. Upheld in weakness our Christian testimony against pleasures and pastimes, in the discipline meeting.

20. A memorable phenomenon in grace: an English presbytery lately, and now an Irish one, in these times of great desolation, are strenuously exercised in performing their national visits. Lord, bless their labours, and my diminutive ones also, who am moving in a lower sphere, an attention to the diseases of the body, and but little to the infinitely more important ones, those of the soul.

Quickened up to more fruitfulness by a lively ministry. O my soul, awake; for the night hastens, in which no man can work. Suppose I had been cut off in my idolatry, where had I now been? Behold, this is thy day, and precious opportunity!

21. New scenes of duty, in religious visits necessary to be performed open, weekly, nay, daily: Lord, strengthen.

22. Drew up a paper against play-haunting.

23. An increase of faith, blessed be the Lord! and likewise for giving help-meets.

O my weakness in the late discipline meeting! Lord, lift up my drooping spirit in support of the good cause.

26. God's curse upon his ancient vineyard is in part executed on us, viz. "I will command the clouds not to rain upon it:" but, who suffers most by this?

Ans. Not those whose eyes are in their head, but those whose eyes are in the ends of the earth: these, in the present circumstances, are as the parched heath in the desert, and several of them are now complaining; but God is just in all his dispensations.

27. At a church conference: great heaviness and impotence of speaking with a due emphasis on an important occasion, and some opposition: blessed be God that I have the honour of suffering a little for truth.

A sweet suggestion in the light of love, tending to prevent discord with a weak, but valuable brother.

28. A sweet morning, with a song: methinks I am an antitypal Levite, viz. A burden-bearer and singer, blessed be the Lord!

Now, now on the withdrawing of the clouds, is the day of trial, viz. Who do, and who do not, make God their refuge.

29. An illumination in regard to the religious education of youth. This was broached with difficulty, and, in the sequel, some part of it industriously executed, I hope to their benefit and my own: such is the excellency of the heavenly treasure, that it does not lose by communication.

TENTH MONTH, 1765.

2. My brother labours in the gospel, I in the presbytery; and in this I praised God, that what in speculation was the joy of my youth, is now in practice the exercise, and (in Canaan's language) the glory of my old age.

At our monthly conference, some real progressive motion and holy activity is experienced; blessed be the Lord; and, I think, less of sin, and of infirmities than last month; and, I hope, more contempt of this world, with sweet aspirations to the better one.

Read Watts on Prayer, and by his instructive leading-strings was drawn into a large field of prayer, such as I had never experienced before.

The

The Lord was with me in my feasting, setting bounds to the bestial appetite.

7. Sinfully impatient with patients.

8. Yesternight at my retirement, was drawn on to about half an hour's extraordinary soliloquy, and communion with my Maker.

9. Lord, help in the approaching general visit of the presbytery. Be unto them and us wisdom, strength, courage, and honesty. Blessed be thy goodness, who hast not yet forsaken a rebellious people.

10. Blessed be the God of my life, who has brought me to be a witness of this day's exercise, even the second general visit and spiritual inquest now made, in which God searched our "Jerusalem as with candles;" and that text, "He that covereth his sins shall not prosper," was applicable.

Six weeks were spent in this laborious service; whilst I am confined to one meeting, and to a certain branch of physick, requisite to be finished, if the Lord will, before night.

Lord, raise up others, even Ezras and Nehemiahs.

A jealousy, on the introductory declaration, that I do not yet love God above all. Lord, lift up my groveling heart.

The meeting was held accordingly, and a faithful representation given of the sickly state of the church, with suitable exhortations.

On the whole, the wounds of the daughters of Sion are laid open; but who shall heal them? Verily, man cannot do this work: nothing but a change of heart from the Lord can effect it.

12. I query now, upon a review of the late inquest, what is my portion of sin in the Lord's presence?

Answ. Some degree of intemperance in natural studies; hence the snappishness sometimes breaking forth on calls to poor patients, whilst engaged in those studies: for, did the love of my neighbour abound as it ought, no such thing would appear: so Lord, wash, and let my purgatory be experienced here. I will not cover my sin, but lay it open to thy holy fire; and humbly hope it shall be taken away, and the debt cancelled by thy love in thy beloved Son.

|| 13. Thirty minutes past seven. Thus did this day open with sin, even sloth in lying in bed till this time, and idle dreams, instead of exercising a holy vigil, cold weather prompting, and the flesh drawing to sinful indulgence: Lord, I repent, and deplore this clog of flesh and blood.

The meeting was well conducted ministerially by one of low degree, blessed be the Lord!

16. A sweet transporting view of that divine saying of the Lord, "He that is greatest among you, shall be servant of all."

18. A miserably thin congregation: things seem to grow worse and worse, notwithstanding all remonstrances.

20. Remember thy post as overseer, and tremble.

22. Hath not the Lord set bounds to my natural pursuits? Yea, blessed be his goodness! for in the holy struggle grace prevails, and I am detained from new schemes, and devoted to the pursuit of one thing in view, with little interruption; and I humbly hope, to the one thing needful also: shall I not set up my Ebenezer here?

25. God hath favoured me in temporals, with innumerable gracious providences all my life long, as in now crowning my old age, by giving me sweet communion with the excellent of the earth, and in leisure to digest the labours of my youth (the review of which is pleasant) and may he render them serviceable after my death. This labour, however, is as much inferior to that of the least faithful minister of the gospel, as the body is to the soul: but, let not the shoemaker go beyond his last; yet neglect not to offer this sacrifice of praise to a most gracious God, who hath drowned my sins in the ocean of his love in Christ Jesus: adored be his unmerited goodness!

27. Advices to play-haunters read.

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1765.

1. Held our monthly conference.

My brother's faith and love are far more vigorous than mine; and what wonder? He takes incomparably more pains in spiritual concerns, but I am immersed in those of the body.

Gave up this day to God and my soul's concerns, with trust in God, that he can make up the time, and bring me to the end of my medical labour, if he (whose will is the best), see meet.

3. Our meetings of ministers and elders were justly denominated purging seasons, and there appeared abundant occasion for stirring up elders to vigilance in their oversight.

During the meeting several church-burdens fell on my shoulders, of real importance.

Sol. "Come up higher," seemed to be the call of the spirit in a sweet whisper, viz. That whereas in my address
I have

I have treated with the carnal libertines as children, and on their own principles, I should now build on higher principles, even the views of the glories of another world, and the redemption that is to be witnessed in Christ.

5. The elders are gone after covetousness, and what avails sewing among thorns? Why not rather among the children? Good Lord, direct my steps.

O the want of a faithful, heavenly presbytery: they are buried in the earth, but God can raise up others.

6. Brittle yester morning, and in the evening some bud-dings of pride and anger; but they did not come forward.

8. A withholding of fees owing to some bankruptcies: but my basis is wider, even on the poor, and the Lord hath promised to be my paymaster: why then not trust in him who never fails?

10. Weary of the world, and of formal professors.

11. Opened the new school with reading a portion of the Old and New Testament before a mixed company of children.

13. I am now openly listed in the spiritual army, even in now commencing catechist: soul tremble; Lord, fit.

14. Sweet content and thankfulness to God, for bringing on in the work of the day: but I do not love him enough.

17. The silent meeting was humbling; more vigilance is wanting in divers respects, and more temperance: a dejection of spirits, the genuine and just effect of inadvertence, and less abstinence than was proper. A perpetual dependance on God for preservation is the grand point.

Dinner, bread and water, on principle.

19. The meeting of ministers and elders, and that of the youth, forgot by us elders.

I will dwell in the valley of self-contempt. My rank in spirituals is very low: many simple women are greater in the sight of God than I.

22. On the strong Evidences of the Truth of Christianity, published by one of the Establishment—Are these things so? Why then not reverence Christ more? O my stupid heart! O the weakness of my faith and love, both in times past and present. Lord, send forth thy light and thy truth, yet to animate more.

Proceeded in reading the Scriptures, with the references in the margin, preparatory to the school-reading.

24. Great part of both meetings silent, and the exhibitions poor, and not satisfactory; but a sweet illumination concerning myself, viz. That Thomas Didymus's case

hath

hath been mine. Lord, give more of the filial fear in my feasting.

26. At a silent meeting, a stripping, humbling time, where I first learned this song: "The Lord is my strength," even in a sight of my weakness and earthly-mindedness; and that in me dwelleth no good thing.

29. Proceeded in the new office, as volunteer, of reading and slightly commenting on the Scriptures with the young scholars: God gave wisdom; to him be the glory: so as I descend to their capacities, no matter how mean I appear.

At a silent, but luminous meeting, the language of the serpent, "Ye shall be as gods," with respect to the inordinate pursuit of natural science, was descried and falsified, even in the course of a gracious providence extended in a peculiar manner to me.

TWELFTH MONTH, 1765.

1. Opens my monthly retreat.

Sixty-six $\frac{1}{2}$ years are now past: an awful period truly, and just about that of my elder brother: do not presume on more.

I bless God he is limiting my temporal views. So limit, good Lord! for, earth has yet too much room in me, and this pitiful profession of patching up mouldering bodies destined to destruction, and for ever excluded the kingdom of heaven, engrosses too much of my thoughts.

Sick and low at meeting from flatulence and indigestion; wherefore dined on bread and water: certainly more fasting and watching unto prayer are requisite, on account of our spiritual desolations.

N. B. At the quarterly meeting of ministers and elders, only three out of seven attended: hath the world's spirit infected the pillars?

3. A wakefulness attending, rose at three in the morning, and exercised something of a holy vigil. Early rising ever gives me comfort.

Notwithstanding this, in the course of this day, saw my weakness, with an alloy of sin, viz. impatience on an unexpected sudden call to a patient, at which I recoiled, but went.

4. Held our monthly conference.

My brother commences a stout and laborious preacher, a fool in the world's language, but wise in that of Canaan.
He

He has this happiness, that he waters a thirsty ground, preaching to the hungry and poor in spirit: shall I not light my dim taper at his flame?

The subjects of my new lot are not altogether unlike even children.

B. a brother, got a prize in the lottery, and supplied the poor with it, literally laying up treasure in heaven: a shining light in a dark age.

7. God gave integrity to assert truth upon earth, when fraud had entered with open face, and the ancient simplicity was violated.

8. God, in the course of his superintending providence (whilst chastising us in the loss of the outward riches, by means of some signal bankruptcies), is teaching us the deceitfulness of worldly riches, and the vanity of confidence in man, even in a brother.

12. The grinders fail, and the flesh is daily wasting, and last night had a good deal of the numbness: thus God speaketh: may I hear him.

13. My faith in Christ was confirmed by the Bishop's able defence: but, O my stupid heart, I am but half awakened: why not in raptures on this glorious occasion?

14. God is giving a bitter cup, even the fruit of some men's own doings, of their ambition and worldly spirit: sorrow and poverty, natural and spiritual, are their portion, and partly ours too through their means: we have been deceived and deceiving in our answer to the query, 'Are friends punctual in their engagements?' O the stupidity of the transgressors, and even of several raw elders on this occasion. Let every man teach his neighbour lamentation.

17. Meetness for glory, and moderation in all temporals, was the watch-word, these being the two grand points to be kept in view.

19. Want of circumspection in regard to the dose of the drink.

22. Encouraged in the new undertaking of the lecture with the children, on divers considerations.

First. The necessity of it, from a notorious prevailing defect of faith in Christ, which hath overspread as a leprosy, worse than the natural one,

Second. The subjects, children, more tractable than adults, which last have proved thorny ground upon trial.

Third. My opportunity, as having both leisure, and a talent of holding up my little taper to the children.

23. Too quick to anger.

24. Discipline meeting laborious, but honest in the scavenger's way: but few, very few, lay our desolations to heart: verily, instead of uniting as one man, too, too many desert the holy cause of truth upon earth.

28. Sweet content and thankfulness, even on the withholding of fees, a junior picking up my crumbs, an event affording a happy leisure for the great work, the *Materia Medica*.

29. Thirty minutes past five. Rose early on this first day of the week, in pursuance of a late resolution to redeem the short remainder of time, in devoting the morning, particularly of this day, to spiritual reading, which has been omitted for a long series of time, through stupidity, and too close an attachment to bodily concerns.

30. Frappish on two cross calls.

FIRST MONTH, 1766.

2. At our monthly conference: my brother has mortified his passion of anger more than I have.

3. Proceeded on catechising the children.

4. Dr. Madden (aged eighty) is deceased: to his ghost I say, which is best for thee now, to have devoted 300*l.* per annum for the benefit of the poor, or to have reserved it for the aggrandizement of thy family? My soul, be with thine: I have, blessed be God, followed thee in a low station: but am now called to yet sublimer objects: I have lately sacrificed the best of my time to Jerusalem's cause, and committed my medical affairs, during that sacrifice, to the Lord.

12. To the flesh, the mere body, thou hast sown abundantly.

Enough of waters, medicines, and diseases of the body: sublimer objects are in view: open the spiritual eye wider and wider, good Lord.

At a meeting, compunction for earthly-mindedness, and a deficiency in three grand points, viz. Meekness, temperance, and heavenly-mindedness; yet some trust in God, and humble hope, that he will improve these graces in me.

22. Grace in the holy struggle prevailed over nature.

23. O pitiful elders and overseers, of the male line! A woman this day took our crowns from us, even in rebuking the late comers, which was our proper province.

SECOND MONTH, 1766.

1. What shall awaken thee to heavenly-mindedness? See thy acquaintances around thee dropping into eternity swiftly, one after another: view divers menaces of approaching dissolution in thy own body: see also the deaths of thy patients, and the miraculous preservation of thy present state of health: but methinks all these considerations are insufficient, without something of the heavenly fire: so deeply rooted is the love of this frail life. Lord, send forth thy light and thy truth.

3. Held our monthly conference: my brother is more loosened from the world than I, yet neither of us wholly free from infirmities nor sins, though we be daily fighting.

23. The morning meeting was luminous; in the afternoon the fire upon the altar was almost out.

Saw clearly, that I have no gift in the ministry, which two sisters have: so, Lord, magnify thy power and grace by weak things. O my barrenness as overseer: resolved to be a little more vigilant.

27. Six paupers: brave times in bearing the cross.

A silent meeting, yet sweet, but humbling, in a view of the adorable gift of the God-man, and humiliation on the flight which I, even I, have put upon him; having been insensibly involved in the epidemical contempt of him, in the wide spread of infidelity and scepticism which hath for many years infected the people of these nations: but I turn about, and look up to him whom I have thus pierced, with a heart-felt sense of my utter weakness and insufficiency, and say sincerely, Lord Jesus, help, lest I perish.

THIRD MONTH, 1766.

1. Thou hast laboured in nature more than most of thy fellows, but in grace less than thousands: turn about now, and redeem the time, and particularly, be more diligent in thy overseership, and care of the epidemical diseases of the soul, even thine own, and those of thy brethren.

Read the book entitled, The Crucified Jesus, and said in my heart, verily, the author is a sheep of Christ, and his call to those whom he calls the Jew-Christians, agrees exactly

ably to the call of our primitives from all dependence upon externals.

4. Saw the imperfection of my new exercise in catechising, but resolved to pursue it, though in weakness.

The discipline meeting very heavy, men hardly to be found to perform necessary and essential services: and upon a review of the late labours of both the English and Irish presbytery, the people still scandalously desert the places of publick worship, so that an evil heart of an unbelief hath entered; and indeed, in a human view, we are upon the brink of a dissolution; and were it not for some degree of trust in God, who in the worst of times saved a remnant, utter despair would take place.

5. Held our monthly conference, in opening our souls to each other, and in a mutual confession of our weaknesses and sins, even such sins, as in the view of a thoughtless age are deemed very little, but with the growing light of the day are magnified in our view.

Protracted my vesper in sweet communion with my Maker.

9. The concerns of flesh and blood have been the reigning care of the greater part of my life: resolved, God helping, never to be proud any more, but to keep in the valley of self-contempt.

15. A tender query: doth thy evening refreshment interrupt thy communion with thy Maker? Some doubt about it.

16. The women are taking your crowns from off your heads: O ye boobies and earthlings of men!

Grace triumphed over nature to-day, and I was favoured with a clear sight of the blessing annexed to trembling at the word of the Lord.

18. Elders stupid, do not at all feel the weight of essential services incumbent: are they not strangers to the communion of saints? and, in other terms, wells without water?

19. Have patience, however: here are two young men of low degree, who may be Levites in time. God can still work wonders, and make the last first, and the first last.

20. I feel a little of the weight of my office as overseer: Lord, increase my zeal, and sanctify my happy leisure, as an opportunity of contributing in small degree to the promotion of truth upon earth.

25. Resolved to pursue my spirituals this day with a holy violence: so pursued them, blessed be the Lord!

27. God

27. God led to the exercise of a holy policy, in sending to a brother of low degree a spiritual registry in lieu of a natural one, with a view to awaken him to a consideration of objects higher than those of nature.

28. More temperance, more patience, and more heavenly-mindedness are still wanting.

29. Doth not our spiritual state call loudly for the exercise of supplication to the Lord of the vineyard, to send forth more labourers?

31. Some sense of the weight of the office of overseer is felt. Lord, help.

FOURTH MONTH, 1766.

1. An almost insupportable weight of church business: breach upon breach, and false brethren. God is weaning from this world, by the bitterneſſes that attend in church and state.

2. Dismissed a natural patient to go to a spiritual one.

4. Opened my monthly retreat: sixty-seven years are now past; they have been years of contemplation and action; years also of divine mercy and long forbearance, ending in an old age in a good degree delightful, in digesting the labours of my youth, but intermingled with sorrow, on account of a wicked world, and the hypocrisy of professors, and my own barrenness.

Held our monthly conference; from whence the following comparison with a brother, of our spiritual states.

First. We both have an acute sense of sin, but his more acute than mine; for he says, that in every thing he does there is a tincture of sin, wanting a fresh application of the atoning blood of Christ.

Second. He is humbled upon the review of his past life, and so am I; but he more deeply, because his sins have been grosser, and he has been more immersed in sensuality; whereas I was hardly ever quite abandoned, and my sins were of a more refined kind.

Third. His industry is far superior to mine. He prepares for an hour for his preaching, and searches the Scriptures for his adults, which I also do in some degree for the children. Again, he rises at three in the morning for these works, whilst I indulge three hours, or more, longer in bed.

Fourth.

Fourth. He enjoys the glorious hope of the gospel, so do I in some degree, whilst multitudes around us think nothing of it.

Lastly, he enjoys raptures, of which I have only some slight degrees, and rarely.

Upon the whole, I am engaged in earthly matters more than he, and slow to the spirit with far less diligence than he, and move in a lower sphere, some natural affairs still necessarily engaging my attention. Lord, make me one of the stones in thy heavenly house, even if it be only a stepping stone.

Learn hence, reader, that it is good for a man to converse with his betters, and that a mutual and open confession of sin tends to humble and improve us in the paths of piety and virtue.

6. O my levity and barrenness in a late converse ! Lord, help.

7. ——— is on the borders of hell, and no one visits him, nor is the Christian discipline exercised : little sins are censured, whilst great ones are connived at.

A vexatious patient overcame my small fund of patience.

10. An excess in the dose of the drink : soul, awake to more vigilance. And, Lord, purge not only from surfeiting and drunkenness, but from the very spirit of them, and likewise from the inordinate cares of this life.

14. A judicious Welch pastor, in the clear vision, has described our state in writings, and of one hundred and seventy copies of his book, only thirty are bought : Lord, what wonder they should slight thy servant, who slight thee ?

15. Viewed the world again on its dark side thus : verily, every day in the natural and moral world presents scenes of sorrow, many of them irremediable, some capable of palliation, and but few of an absolute cure without danger of relapse into the same, or some dolorous scene : O surely, surely this world was never designed for our rest ; but, blessed be the Lord for opening an eye of faith towards a prospect of a better country.

A fresh view of church duties opens : Lord, support and raise up more labourers.

At the discipline meeting poor and weak, with an anxiety for the holy cause.

16. A sweet and profitable review of the labours of my youth in nature ; but, O how short of the Samuels whom God hath set before thine eyes, who have devoted themselves to grace from their youth.

19. A braye struggle, and successful, in proceeding to the school reading.

21. Spirituals got the ascendancy over temporals in a visit paid to some deserters, and God gave me a help-meet, whom God bless, and raise up more!

27. God was with me in my feasting, restraining the bestial appetite.

Was enlarged a little in the evening prayer.

FIFTH MONTH, 1766.

1. More of the love and fear of God is wanting.

Held our monthly conference: my brother is harassed with suggestion of spiritual pride to this day. As to me, God is bringing on to much labour in the station of an elder: I embrace it: strengthen the shoulders, good Lord.

This day was exhibited a fair specimen of the true Canaanitish language, and of our distinguishing character and glory, though by a woman; even in a solemn query to the auditory 'What are ye looking to?'—Look not either to me or to any man, but to him only, who said, "Look unto me, even to the Lamb, who taketh away the sins of the world."

A somewhat heavy exercise in the attempt of reviving the dormant discipline respecting drunkenness: discharged my conscience, and fell into a slight rapture.

At the meeting with the ministers: thankful for being situated among my betters.

4. R. C. and J. R. deceased: foul, awake to the cleansing before that dreadful sentence pass; "Let him that is filthy be filthy still."

Something of a spiritual song this evening.

7. The ministerial exhibitions not unexceptionable: however, I loved the ministry amidst their frailties.

18. The meeting dull and humbling, but at the conclusion faith revived a little.

21. A heavy exercise previous to the youth's meeting, but God carried through it in a speech to them, in pointing out the necessity of diggers and pruners, as well as planters and waterers: in this exercise I found practice is of use, and that it is good to open the mouth in humility and fear; for this done, some things in the course of the exercise are presented, which had not been premeditated at all.

24. I love our artless preaching and praying, as effusions of the heart, remembering the ancient precept of erecting an altar to the Lord, that it was to be done with rough stone, and man was not to lift up his tool upon it, lest he should defile it.

25. Here is great lukewarmness: verily, the people are asleep, and I am but half awake, though the night is at hand, in which no man can work.

My advances in the heavenly race are like those of a snail.

27. Miserable desertions in our camp, even as scandalous as hurtful, as that of soldiers on the day of battle. Lord, arise; who canst, "even of stones, raise up children to Abraham." Thou alone art my refuge and trust on this mournful occasion.

31. I see clearly that I am not to be a divine, but in a low degree; convinced of it by my converse with my betters and superiors.

SIXTH MONTH, 1766.

1. Sleepy at meeting, but God sanctified the event, even in a subsequent humiliation and self-abasement, prayer for pardon, and at length a revival of the spiritual appetite for a growth in the Christian graces.

2. How long, O how long shall I love such a world as this, and such a state of things as obtains in the church and elsewhere. Verily, I do, on calm reflection, not love, but despise and trample upon it in a holy contempt, blessed be the Lord!

3. Lord assist my feeble endeavours in the discharge of my duties as an elder, in which daily work opens, and more than I can do; and my yoke-fellows are embarrassed: this favour, however, is vouchsafed, even to have some share in these transactions of grace amidst considerable engagements in those of nature.

O my sensuality, O my earthly-mindedness, and perpetual proneness to an inordinate pursuit of the concerns of mere flesh and blood destined to destruction. Lord, send forth thy light and thy truth.

4. Held our monthly conference, by which it appears, that we grow a little in the exercise of our spiritual talents, but are not yet perfect.

6. At a silent meeting—some texts opened, inciting to an enlargement of heart in the precepts of praying for one another, with an humbling sense of past omissions on this account. Soul, travel on, and doubt not but the Lord is with thee.

A sweet interview with a sheep not of our fold, wherein was exhibited some joyful news of successful endeavours of reviving two useful and important, though at present dormant practices.

First. The religious instruction of youth.

Second. The visiting of families in a religious way.

15. A temptation to expatiate in natural studies, but grace restrained, with this illumination: we shall never know here but in part, and the regions of superior light and glory are near.

A very agreeable, though really miraculous account (our low estate considered) from England of a considerable accession of strangers to us, who are coming to sit down with us, and partake of our gospel privileges.

17. A little brittle on a disagreeable call.

19. At the medical society almost alone: a sad world in nature and in grace: O where is publick spirit!

23. A secret whisper, that I should do less in nature.

Christ rose to pray a great while before day; here is authority for the holy vigil: O my soul, blush; "He that soweth sparingly shall reap sparingly."

24. Discipline meeting deserted by several, who, like the man with one talent, slighting the meanness of his gift, hid it in the earth; yet, in these dreary times, God raised up a help-meet.

27. Some remains of hope supporting my soul as an anchor in the prospect of more activity and industry in the work of overseer, and of holding forth as such an example to the rising generation: Lord, animate and help.

A sweet and near access to the Lord in prayer, and an humble hope, that we are not yet arrived to that pitch of depravity which old Israel was, when, there being "no king in Israel, every man did that which was right in his own eyes:" but even then did God raise up deliverers: so raise up, good Lord, in this holy struggle with delinquents.

29. At a silent meeting—was wounded for sin, but comforted with a sense that the same power that wounds can heal.

SEVENTH MONTH, 1766.

Sixty-seven years are now past : what lack I yet ?

Ans. More temperance, and more heavenly-mindedness, and an aspiration for putting in practice the heavenly precept, **Omniem crede diem tibi diluxisse supremum*. HOR. But, O my impotence to this : Lord, help.

Took up the cross upon my shoulders in two instances, though not without some murmuring.

An eminent author affirms that church to be in a ruinous condition, where both worship and discipline are neglected : now this is egregiously our present case : wherefore, let every man teach his neighbour lamentation.

Made several visits in the capacity of ark-bearer, in other terms, in distributing spiritual books.

3. Weakness and frowardness attend.

Held our monthly conference to edification, in comparing our various temptations and experiences in the course of our pilgrimage.

5. At a silent meeting my song was entirely of the mournful kind, thus : O my barrenness in spirituals in time past.

6. Visited a neighbouring meeting, and read the national epistle to them with a dumb eloquence, being overcome in a transport of joy at some of the contents, conveying sweet gospel-tidings : I was here convinced of the smallness of my talent compared to those of others ; however, resolved to exercise it, small as it is, not doubting but an improvement will attend faithfulness : so help, Lord.

10. At discipline meeting, God gave a little courage, when several deserted me.

Review the labours of some modern saints, even thy contemporary brethren and sisters ; extend also thy retrospection to the stripes, stoning, perils of various kinds, and particularly those of false brethren, the weariness, watching, fasting, cold, and nakedness, impending death, and the care of the churches by the apostle Paul, and shrink into deep self-contempt upon the comparison.

I have no talent at oratory, and the comfort is, truth does not want it

* Think every dawning day will be thy last.

15. At a silent meeting—some degree of a comfortable assurance of a real progress, and a prayer for an establishment.

25. Mammon must needs be preferred to God, and the duties of the first table greatly neglected, by the inhabitants of the city, whilst immersed as they are, in the mere concerns of flesh and blood.

26. A lively, clear, and infallible sense, that “in me dwelleth not any good thing,” but only transient visits; and that it is truly a foreign power that gives activity to run the holy race: so, Lord, send forth thy light and thy truth.

An imbittering dispensation of sore eyes and dull ears; the first taking me off from my darling delights of reading and writing, the second from those of conversation: Lord, I kiss thy rod! and may it be a means (together with the sight thou hast given me of the degeneracy of my associates from primitive piety) of weaning me from this low, poor world, and of establishing me in moderation.

31. Exercised a review of the life of an author which I had read, and of my own, in which the comparison stood thus:

His life.

I. Was of the active kind.

II. He sacrificed his ease and health to the good of the souls and bodies of others.

III. His industry is very great; he catechises children several times in a week, besides spiritual conferences and publick preaching. He spends some hours in the day in prayer.

IV. He is content with, nay, chooses the meanest fare.

V. He embraces the cross.

My life.

I. Rather contemplative in the exercise of a scribe.

II. I husband my constitution.

I am exercised a little in spirituals as an elder, but the chief objects of my charity are the bodies of the poor.

III. I catechise but once a week, my conferences are rare, publick preaching none, meditation and prayer every morning and evening; and if a work of charity intervenes, I quit prayer, and go to exercise that work.

IV. The fat of the land is mine; and I sometimes exercise a partial fast for health.

V. I shun pain and disease, but yet I desire to be an associate of those that suffer with Christ.

However,

However, in the course of my religious searches, I find one, perhaps several, instances of persons, who have voluntarily employed themselves in attending the sick during the plague, and of many others voluntarily devoting themselves to the spreading of truth among strangers, and moreover of their renunciation of superfluities, not only in drinks, meats, and apparel, but likewise in the vain honours and superfluous profits of this world: but, O the deviation of the moderns in these respects! They are not worthy to be named with my above saint, and the others here signified: our men are too generally buried in the earth, and our women are taking our crowns from our heads. However, God is glorified, by effecting great things by weak instruments.

Resolved never to be proud any more, seeing God has placed me among so many burning and shining lights, my betters and superiors in grace. So I be a stone in the heavenly building, even to be trodden upon, I shall rejoice.

EIGHTH MONTH, 1766.

Opened my monthly retreat.

My sixty-eighth year is now passing over.

O my stupid heart, which is so little, so languidly touched at this most awful period, the midnight cry at the door! Lord, awaken.

Why dost thou dote on any thing here, though of the most goodly and specious appearance, even moral righteousness, as far as respects the mere concerns of flesh and blood, devoted to destruction, the meat of worms, and the sole object of physick?

Surely I am now called to the pursuit of higher objects, the promotion of the kingdom of Christ upon earth, in a joint labour with faithful elders and ministers, and to a preparation for a happy translation.

Look with an eye of faith on that saying of Christ in his prayer: "Father, I will that those thou hast given me be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world."

In the days of ignorance and unbelief preceding my conversion, I saw the world (not as it really was, but) as it was not, having viewed it through a false magnifier; but I now begin to behold it as it really is, even no object of love; being truly a place of banishment or exclusion from paradise,
a state

a state of imperfections, trials, temptations, dangers, and sins, as well as of diseases and death, even death natural, and death eternal, unless the Saviour interpose.

Doubt concerning my evening's refreshment, lest it should cloud the evening devotion.

Held our monthly conference: we harmonize in a solid contempt of this lower world: we still feel our wants, and a heavenly attraction to higher degrees of purity and love: my brother has more of the heights and depths than I: in other terms, he has more consolations, and more desertions than I.

3. Now is the time of thy trial come, even the trial of thy valour, or want of valour for truth upon earth, no longer in mere writing and speculation, but in practice; even in personal labours, in warning the unruly, supporting the weak, and instructing the ignorant, comforting the feeble-minded, and exercising patience towards all men. In nature, thou hast been more abundant in labours than most of thy fellows; in grace less than thousands of others: thou art now strongly called upon to relax in that, but redeem thy time in the other.

4. Spent my matin in spiritual fox-hunting.

5. Snappish on unreasonable calls, and in a time of weakness and indisposition: but this is not a sufficient apology: Lord, be my strength in my weakness.

Went to the almost deserted discipline meeting, and saw the high necessity of standing in the gap, notwithstanding my own weakness and imperfection. A laborious time.

7. Recovered from sore eyes, a gentle chastisement, blessed be the Lord! May it teach me moderation, and that holy carelessness which the apostle recommends, 1 Cor. vii. 32.

8. Spent my matin in collecting and recording some short instructive spiritual sayings: these I call flowers, and deem them the special gift of heaven.

A prayer on my present state: Lord, I adore thy late chastising hand, by which thou hast gently smitten those organs which have been too earnestly devoted to nature, in an idolatrous preference thereof to grace. O, let this rod be a means of weaning from that inordinate love, and of establishing in moderation in all the concerns of flesh and blood, and of quickening me to a stronger faith in Christ, and higher degrees of purity and love!

Look down upon the desolations of our Sion, and bring me forward in more activity as overseer and catechist, and favour me with ability of body and mind to discharge these offices, and to let men see the necessity of diggers and pruners in thy vineyard.

I bless thee for the most happy leisure which thou hast afforded me, and for thy consecration thereof; and for the dew of heaven with which thou hast abundantly favoured me, particularly in the histories of the lives of some Christians, blessed incentives to a holy progression and preparation for the heavenly company above.

Preserve from conceitedness and rashness in my natural studies.

Give me to view death and judgment, and to live every day as the last, since the awful hour approacheth with rapid strides; and to drink and eat in thy holy fear and presence.

Diveest me of the murmuring spirit on every dispensation of thy providence, the old sin of my life: and teach me that excellent lesson of being content in all states, and grant an entire union of my will to thine.

Give me to see this life no longer as it is not, but as it really is, even a state of banishment from paradise, a stage of ignorance, temptations, dangers, sins and sorrows, and to aspire after a meetness for a translation to another and better state.

10. Lord, what will become of thy vineyard, since thy worship is neglected, and the hedge in many places is broken down, the dressers neglect to repair the breaches; stupidity having seized them, and the love of this present world; and every prospect seems dull and dolorous? Lord, preserve me from the contagion of the times, lest I also perish.

13. Provisions dear, expences high. In a spiritual view, with respect to some of us, it might be better if there were a greater scarcity: for it might mortify our sensuality, and leave the mind freer for all the sweet and profitable exercises of devotion, which are too often clouded by the fumes of indigestion from fleshly indulgence.

In my natural studies some useful mysteries pleasantly disclose themselves.

The history of an eminent soldier was very instructive: O the toils, pains, and dangers he undergoes for mere temporal honour; and how little of these do I undergo for that honour which cometh from God only, for promoting truth upon earth, for the prosperity of Sion, and the repair of her desolations! Verily very little, although a great deal for the preservation of this corruptible body. Lord, raise.

17. A visit to a lapsed brother. A sweet call to keep the temple clean, previous to my evening sacrifice.

At meeting—an offence by sleeping there, rebuked with a seasonable side-blow from a woman: are not the men asleep?

19. Anger disproportionate to the occasion was my sin of yesterday, which I forgot to lay before the Lord, and to deprecate the repetition of it, as I now do.

22. Some gluttony yesterday, not confessed then, nor even now heartily enough deplored; Lord, give an acute sense of this sin.

Saw my proper and principal work to be in the closet; not in the field; and God is sweetening my old age in reviewing and digesting my labours in nature, useful I hope; and indeed I became a wonder to myself on this account. Lord, preserve from conceitedness.

25. O poor Dublin! God is shaking thy pillars, and in a conspicuous manner drawing off from all human dependencies: here are great desertions: it is plain here are but few that stand; but though Israel be not gathered, yet Christ the Lord will be glorified, Isa. xlix. even he who opened the sealed book, mentioned Rev. v. who seeth all events from the beginning of the world to the consummation of all things to his own glory. He indeed is my refuge on this mournful occasion, and he alone; and his ways are still ways of wonder, and particularly in extending his gracious calls to a revolting people in a ministerial way.

Sol. God unfoldeth the mysteries of nature and of grace to the diligent inquirer; Lord, establish me in holy moderation in my natural studies.

26. Emerged from six weeks confinement by sore eyes, blessed be the Lord!

Sol. See; thou art now writing a history of diseases; but let this be viewed in a gospel light, and it is no other than a history of the miseries entailed upon Adam's children at his expulsion from paradise to an earth "curled for his sake," in God's own language, in the third of Genesis; which miseries there is no way of so effectually alleviating, as that of the glorious opening of the gospel hope.

29. Prayed to God that he would make me as a firebrand among some brethren, to kindle up, not consume, their souls to some important Christian duties impending.

I am attacked by three different objects of my natural studies, even in danger of lessening the holy ardour to the spiritual: Lord, help, lest I fall and perish.

31. Blessed be God, he is bringing me on in the natural pursuits sweetly, and, in the course of his good providence, sanctifying my late confinement, and necessarily abstaining from vehemence in these pursuits; which prevented precipitancy,

pitancy, and gave a fine opportunity for divers natural truths to disclose themselves.

A heavy exercise of patience in a struggle with the brethren, to incite them to engage in the visit, but with no encouragement.

There was a sweet gospel call in the morning, but a piteous sight put upon it in the afternoon: thus is Christ despised in his ministers, as I believe he himself would be, were he to appear personally on earth.

NINTH MONTH, 1766.

1. Opens my monthly retreat: what is yet wanting?

Answ. First, More fasting, less feasting. Second, More moderation in natural studies, in order that I may go down to my grave loosened from the world. Third, More meekness on cross calls. Fourth, More sensibility of the approach of death and judgment.

2. The review and digesting of former labours are now the chief employment, and proper to my age.

Discharged my conscience weakly, but faithfully, at the discipline meeting.

3. Held our monthly conference. My brother has far more consolations than I; and no wonder, for he works harder, and is supported accordingly; whereas I move in a lower sphere, inevitably immersed in the cares of flesh and blood, the diseases of the body, and the subjects of natural history, subjects as far inferior to the spiritual, as earth is to heaven.

One altercation occurred between us: he calls my complaints of weakness, imperfection, and sin, the dictates of the grand accuser; whereas I rather choose to call them the strivings of God's spirit reproving for sin, and gradually cleansing from it; and so I say, good Lord, spare neither hammer, sword, nor even fire, if necessary, until all thy enemies in me be subdued.

4. Omitted to confess yesterday's sin of anger not duly limited.

The state of divers elders: they are pretty ready at condemning flagrant sinners, or pretty good executioners; but as to comforting the feeble-minded, supporting the weak, and instructing the ignorant, they have very little skill or practice. Soul, how is it with thee?

Answ,

Answ. I also am deficient, but hope God will, in some degree supply my defects, and fructify the barren soil.

Let us go into the vineyard and work: I hope God will yet give us a little summer.

6. Paid a visit in the consolatory way.

A sinful perverseness and impatience under bodily affliction.

9. Saw in the clear vision, that we elders have been asleep: but, as thou Lord hast graciously roused me, give me also grace to rouse others.

10. Seven patients, who exercised my patience beyond the holy limits.

11. From nature let us ascend to grace: I have traced the epidemick diseases in Dublin; hitherto the chief objects of my care: let us now take a view of the spiritual maladies: these are, an evil heart of unbelief in respect to God, and particularly his Son Christ Jesus; stupidity, and an inordinate attachment to the mere concerns of flesh and blood; in other terms, a worldly spirit, which hath been justly charged upon us by our late faithful presbytery in their visit, which charge hath not yet been wiped off: and verily, even I, who seem to herd among the faithful remnant, have evident occasion to cry out, O my leanness and barrenness!

12. Discharged my conscience to a brother elder in relation to our office.

13. Agreeable gospel news from Bristol and Norwich.

14. A hard struggle to promote the religious visit, almost with despair: attended the women's meeting on this subject: they are very idle.

15. A memorable æra with regard to ministerial labours, wherein the old men were hewed, and the young wooed. I admired the gracious dealings of a long-suffering God in thus striving with revolvers, goodness unutterable, incomprehensible, and not commensurate either to our conceptions or deserts.

16. Heavy exercise for introducing the visit; the old cold procrastination appears, and deliberation instead of action: the hands in the bosom in harvest time.

A providential assistance in this work from two foreigners.

18. Proceeded in the said service, in company with my betters.

20. A week of religious conference and visits, wherein God was gracious to me, and to the revolvers.

23. A sweet silent meeting, in an heavenly attraction to further purity and love. "Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom," was the watch-word.

24. Rummaged old spiritual manuscripts to be distributed on the visit.

Not abandoned in my feasting, blessed be the Lord!

28. Amidst all our revoltings God was my refuge this day, who knoweth all our wanderings, and alone seeth from the beginning to the consummation of all things to his own glory: in him will I repose under all adverse events: so help, Lord.

29. Omitted to confess the sin of yesterday, even impatience on cross calls.

30. Heavy exercise on the visit impending: a prodigious aversion to being enlisted in this important service; slothfulness was charged upon the recusants.

TENTH MONTH, 1766.

1. O for more patience!

Held our monthly conference; from which it appears, that the Lord is gracious to us, and that this is not our rest, but a state of banishment and of warfare.

We are not, indeed, without spots, but we go to the fountain and wash.

Driven almost to despair in soliciting the religious visit: resolved to make one effort more; Lord, help.

2. Invited some to our discipline meeting without effect; Lord, open their eyes, whom the god of this world hath blinded; and raise up more labourers.

A miracle of grace: A. D. 1740, in England an accession of strangers to us in our self-denying way; which was also the case in 1766, blessed be the Lord!

6. More vigilance is requisite for thee in thy new office of overseer: remember, that formality in a quaker-overseer is as criminal as in a man-created bishop.

7. At a silent meeting the holy hunger subsisted. Saw in a clear vision, that the greater part in these degenerate days do not prize, but despise their privileges in two important points, First, The worship of God in silence. Second, The wholesome discipline, and the spirit of it.

I saw also, not less clearly, two armies drawn up in battle array against each other. First, The carnal professors. Second, The spiritual; and these last vastly inferior in number: good Lord, hast not thou enlisted me in this war? So help to fight! Surely the combat is begun; and a new scene opens, with respect to the spiritual epidemical diseases and patients,

patients, and the Lord prompts to more activity. Proceeded accordingly to visit one of these (where the labour was not wholly fruitless) and planned for another, blessed be the Lord!

9. Lord lift up my heart to the view of thy dealings in grace, yet more. It is true, many things delightful and useful have opened themselves in reward of my laborious searches in nature: but, indeed, the wonders of grace are of greater importance, and withal, more obvious to the view of every enlightened mind, and of more interesting and universal concern, and are lively incentives to adoration and love; even the love of God in Christ Jesus, and particularly in his miraculous interposition in preserving his church, more or less, in all ages; and even now visibly awakening thousands to a right gospel sense of things, and in our little society, is raising up children to Abraham, even as from the stones of the street. Praise the Lord, O my soul! Every faithful minister exceeds the mere physician of the body, as heaven does earth.

12. O my barrenness! The remembrance of past neglects and omissions is bitter.

13. Lord, how can I do less in nature? I neglect novelties, and am chiefly employed in digesting old matters?

Ans. The affection to nature must be yet more mortified, and the earth must be turned upside down. viz. The earth and its concerns beneath, whilst heaven and the graces of the Holy Spirit must be uppermost.

17. The sixth successively silent meeting in Dublin, and not unprofitable.

18. Behold two temptations laid in thy way. First, Not downright drunkenness nor gluttony, but the spirit of these. Second, The cares of mere flesh and blood. Trim thy lamp; for the bridegroom is at the door.

19. Grace triumphs over nature. Thought of the apostle Paul's exercises and troubles, and numerous perils: O what a pygmy am I, upon the comparison.

22. Heartily sick of the world.

25. Visited a meeting, accompanied by a brother of low degree: spoke as an elder, broaching some grateful gospel news, and had a mournful sense of spiritual idleness, unbelief, natural distress, uncertainties and dangers attending the people, indevotion, scarce any spiritual conference at all; for, assuredly, the wise man talketh of wisdom, even out of the abundance of his heart; whereas out of an empty form comes nothing: Lord, look down.

28. A

28. A sweet prayer from one of the other sex, highly pertinent to our present state, to the following effect: "Lord command silence, that Thou, the invisible Teacher, mayest be heard, honoured, and obeyed; and awaken the carnal professors."

31. Held our monthly conference: my brother far transcends me in spiritual industry, who am immersed in nature, and poor in grace: he has also far more consolation than I, and thinks he has an antepast of heaven, and longs for it: I grovel in nature, and am a Christian of the lowest class.

Trouble on account of two Laodicean brethren, with a sense that we in this city, in a spiritual view, may be compared to stagnating waters, situated almost always in the same places, and among the same persons, which tends to dullness; whereas, as in nature, so in grace, variety is pleasant, and running waters are sweet; and clouds should move from one spot to another, in order to water different places; but, alas! where are these? Let the harp hang on the willow.

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1766.

1. Opens my monthly retreat.

Sixty-seven and $\frac{10}{12}$ years are past: what then?

Ans. Put in practice that arduous precept: *Omnem credem tibi diluxisse supremum.**

At a meeting of ministers and elders: it was good for me to be among my betters: live coals kindle each other; such were we to day; and the tongue of the stammerer was loosened.

4. Truth was honestly dealt forth in a faithful ministry, blessed be the Lord: what should be the consequence? Truly bitter mourning: Lord, give us elders to join in the doleful symphony.

5. Ate as a swine to day, even the great day of the general assembly of ministers and elders; and, although I was not clouded by this dinner, yet I was not so light and alert as I ought to have been on this weighty and solemn occasion: Lord, I have sinned: Our economy is bad, in thus being exposed to the temptation of heavy dinners previous to this weighty service. Lord, I come to the fountain of thy blood to wash, and resolve, with thy help, never more to repeat this sin on this occasion.

* Believe every dawning day to be thy last.

8. Now comes on the laborious work of promoting truth upon earth, not in speculation and writing, where the view of it was pleasant, but in practice, and treating with individuals in religious visits: Lord, raise up more labourers.

Laboured the point of getting associates in the visit, under great discouragements.

This day truth triumphed in the gallery, being clearly and powerfully declared, and the ministers were attended by a large auditory: but, what then?

Is not indeed the servant preferred to the master? Do not many come to hear the first, who will not come to hear the last? And are not many, as it were, buried alive in the cares of this life? Do not our epistles pronounce the same thing in effect? And shall admonitions on this occasion be the peculiar gift of ministers in the publick declamatory way only? Shall not elders, according to ancient precept and practice, labour to confirm, enforce, and apply the same thing in their visits to families and individuals? Verily, they are idle shepherds, and blind watchmen, if they do not, and our spiritual ruin is not far off, if this labour ceases, as it threatens to do in this and another city.

The youth in particular is called, and shall not the elders join with and second this call, in order that a succession may be maintained?

11. Herein shineth our ministry with peculiar lustre, even in preaching and recommending Christ within, and not themselves, and in steadily publishing and maintaining the way of the cross as the only road to the crown.

17, 19, and 26. Proceeded on the visit, in a communion truly spiritual with three sisters, to both rich and poor, and more sweetly with the last: took up the cross and carried it on my shoulders, leaving temporals behind me, and proceeded with industry and vigilance, snatching every opportunity. It was good for me to be with my betters, their faith, love, superior fervour and enlargement of heart far transcending mine. Sweet, heavenly, and highly useful and pertinent counsels were imparted.

Notwithstanding all remonstrances, a miserable defection in publick worship.

27. An unexpected phenomenon providential: a new brother voluntarily joins in this service: Lord, prosper him.

30. Thus is truth, even essential, soul-saving truth, preached, not only at meeting, but by the fire-side, and the gospel

gospel handed forth to the poor, blessed be the Lord, and by mean instruments, the weaker vessels, in whom God manifests strength, and his marvellous love and long forbearance, and I was comforted in the prospect of an accomplishment of this work, which I had nearly despaired of.

TWELFTH MONTH, 1766.

1. Opens my monthly retreat.

Sixty-seven and $\frac{11}{12}$ years are now past. More of the tender filial fear is yet wanting.

Held our monthly conference, whereupon the comparison stood thus: my brother is more heavenly-minded, and more rapturous than I: I trudge on in bearing the cross. We have both the honour of standing in the gap, he in the gap of preaching, I in the gap of presbytery.

2. Proceeded in the visit, wherein truth in its genuine nakedness and simplicity shone, and the essential duties of piety and brotherly-love were displayed in sweet and fervent exhortations and admonitions. An humbling sense of my low spiritual state compared to that of my associates: I have indeed given up my temporals at home for the sake of the good cause, but they (feeble women) have crossed the seas, and traversed many difficulties on the same account.

9. The discipline meeting laborious: the care of the church grows.

12. The visit proceeds, but our weakness was such, that it could not be performed without the help of strangers: God gave courage to stand in the gap, and join these in an harmonious co-operation for the promotion of truth upon earth, truth in conversation, truth in the closet, truth in shops and in the market.

14. A laborious work in the said service, wherein essential truths were declared, truths of greater importance than any in nature. This is the true philosophy indeed, and my associates are philosophers of the highest order.

16. Did we elders apply the truths preached in publick to individuals, what blessed help-meets should we be to the ministry. But, O how little of such a work appears.

21. The word preached hath not been mixed with faith; for, notwithstanding all the egregious labours of that sort, here is a scandalous desertion of meetings for worship,

24. Matter

24. Matter of comfort, and at the same time matter of humiliation: the first, in a grateful sense of God having given me some of the apostolick appendages to faith, viz. first, knowledge, even that knowledge which is preferable to all others, the knowledge and contempt of myself; and, secondly, the grace of brotherly-kindness in the present religious visit: to the Lord be the glory!

But, secondly, the matter of humiliation, was the view of a long course of spiritual idolatry, in preferring nature to grace, a sin never, never to be forgotten by me, though pardoned, as I hope, by the atoning blood, yet justly affording to me an ample fund of humiliation.

31. Discharged my conscience at the youth's meeting with a sweet symphonick sound in the ministry.

FIRST MONTH, 1767.

3. Sicknes after the feast, which more temperance might have prevented.

6. In the religious visit, my brother quite outshone me, though I broke the ice.

A silent meeting, but truly luminous, with an attraction towards the invisible world, an humbling sense of my low spiritual situation, in comparison of that of our itinerants, traversing sea and land for the sake of the holy cause: yet some consolation in the sense of a discharge of duty in self-denial, in preferring spirituals to temporals, and in an increased love of the brethren.

17. Christian discipline now is exercised; even that which was before only an object of speculation, is now become the more laborious subject of practice.

18. Finished the visit to families, out of season, and in the middle of winter, not without hazard of the lives of some.

Resolved, that if the Lord should preserve to another, not to engage in it but in longer days, lest we should be found tempting the Lord, and shortening our days.

23. The testimony of a good conscience, that some real progress hath been made in the exercise of the duties of an elder, but withal, a certain sense that there is much room for more.

25. Weaning from the world, was the reigning cry of the day.

God

God gave courage to hold up our Christian testimony against plays : my brother declared the truth boldly. Lord, bless the labour.

27. O poor Dublin ; thy outward pillars fail in a great measure. May the people look unto him who alone is able to help, and raise up other pillars.

30. Bad usage in a flagrant and unrighteous detention of fees.

God gave some degree of patience, and moreover did this day restrain the bestial appetite.

SECOND MONTH, 1767.

1. Both meetings poor, yet attended with a holy drawing to a limitation of my natural studies : also, God gave courage and steadiness in the prosecution of the family visit.

3. A laborious day in the patientry, and was obliged to reject one call on account of the higher call, being led to prefer Jerusalem to my chief joy, in which cause I had the honour of suffering, being wounded at the running away of some brethren before the church's business was finished.

I saw that I must trust in the Lord, who knoweth our state altogether, and whose ways are ways of wonder, and far above our comprehension.

5. Held our monthly conference, the usefulness of which abundantly appeared, even in the mutual confession of our infirmities, yea sins, particularly that of brittleness on little cross events : and on this consideration we are both driven to the Lamb of God, our Saviour.

My brother jogs me on, not only to hope, but to the higher degree of assurance.

6. In the other Evangelists our Lord appears in his state of humiliation, but in the Revelation he appears in his exaltation and triumph.

Methinks were there no other evidence of the divine authority of the Old Testament, the very name of God there, I AM, shines infinitely beyond that of any heathen deities.

8. An humbling time at a silent meeting, in the clear vision, thus :

First. From my brittleness on certain little cross events, it is clear I am not enough imbued with the love of my neighbour, viz. That I do not love him so well as myself. Lamb of God, take away my sin.

Second.

Second. O my weakness and barrenness: above twelve hours, viz. Above half my time is spent in sleep, and in eating and drinking.

Finished Gill's Comment on the Old Testament. Blessed be God for this precious loan, a gracious providence to me truly.

15. Was strongly confirmed in the expediency of my reading with and catechising the children, as far better auditors than most adults: and at the same time instructive to myself, who, though an old man, am but a child in the mysteries of grace.

17. At meeting was lively impressed with the following as a watch-word—"We have no continuing city here, but seek one to come;" and the holy fire kindled on two ministers there; but the succeeding meeting of discipline was poor and barren. I had no liberty there. Things seem to be going retrograde, and the brethren to be fallen asleep: Lord, rouse them.

19. A day of distress in a righteous view of the deplorable state of the world, and particularly of the medical world, and of the church. Blessed be the Lord, I have some hope of a better country.

21. Saw the expediency of dispatching temporal business as much as possible on the evening preceding the typical sabbath, in order to enjoy as much abstraction from the world on the ensuing day as possible.

22. The meetings mostly silent, save for a sister, a watch-woman, neither blind nor dumb, to whom God gave courage to reprove the sleepers, and me to speak to an individual after conclusion.

23. In the course of the visit, much work by reason of great indevotion, carnality, stupidity, and estrangedness, from the common-wealth of the spiritual Israel.

24. At a silent meeting, the weight of the engagement of an elder was felt, with prayer for strength to accomplish it.

Attempted to get associates in the overseership in vain.

25. Come, let us pray the Lord of the vineyard to look down upon its desolations, lest it perish.

26. Proceeded on the visit with very little apparent effect.

27. Weaning from the world is the work now impending; and as in nature the weaning time is painful, so in grace.

Blessed be the Lord for my littleness: grandeur, avaunt! Thou art the destruction of soul and body.

THIRD MONTH, 1767.

1. Sixty-eight and $\frac{2}{3}$ years are now past.

More circumspection in eating and drinking, lest the temple be defiled.

In the evening a religious visit in concert.

3. A happy providence disposed me to an acquiescence in the divine superintendency, with regard to my affliction, on account of the state of the church, even to trust in him, of whom it is said, Psalm xcvi. 2. "Clouds and darkness are round about him."

6. A sweet attraction yesterday from the earth, and all its concerns, which was renewed in my silent attendance at wisdom's gate, at our meeting to day, with an apposite illumination in these words: "We have no continuing city here;" no sabbath, but a succession of endless vicissitudes. Resolved to love the world no more. So help, Lord! The meeting concluded with a sweet prayer.

7. An attempt of a spiritual visit to an old scoffer, with a slight, but not total repulse.

8. A secret whisper to this purpose: enough of corporeal medicines: surely it is high time to think of the spiritual.

An admonition in concert to a tardy brother.

This day at the morning meeting, a clear vision of the high importance of the eldership and spiritual particular visits, thus:

First. It reaches individuals, whereas preaching is partly lost in generals.

Second.² It enters into divers minute particular matters, which a publick ministry cannot reach. If rightly exercised, it is an excellent help to the ministry, even in applying the doctrines delivered to individuals.

9. A humble hope that nature this day gave way to grace.

10. Irreproachable to men, but accountable to God, in late coming to meeting.

12. The quarterly review of bodily diseases being now finished, it is highly seasonable to lift up the eye a little higher, even to the epidemical diseases of the souls of men, viz. Forgetfulness of God in time of prosperity, hardness of heart, curiosity in other men's matters, with neglect of the concerns of our own souls, great lukewarmness, and a rapid career into practical atheism, after a long course of unbelief in

in Christ as our Lord and law-giver, our pattern, our mediator, intercessor, and our propitiatory sacrifice, as well as our light and comforter.

13. Ran off and got early to meeting, which was silent, but sweet, though with a sense of my own insufficiency, and the necessity of a superior power to draw off from the natural attachment to this world.

17. O the importance of a faithful presbytery ! but, Lord, they are asleep. O Lord, who didst raise the dead for thy own glory's sake, awaken some of these, and inspire for thy service.

A weight of church-business laid on my shoulders, and God favoured: and some fruits of our labours in exciting the idle to diligence appeared.

21. O the vast extent of that precept, "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." Verily I yet fall short of it: God of all grace and love, supply my defects.

22. A silent meeting, but the fire was on the altar.

A little too late at meeting: multitudes shamefully so. Soul, awake.

Weary of the world, and of the church in its present state.

23. Review of my History of Weather and Diseases, in which I thought were some truths of importance.

24. This Lent took a hint from the Papists, and devoted an hour to fasting, recollection, and prayer, on account of the present mournful state of our Sion.

O the weight of the work of an elder, its vast extent and importance ! See, nothing now in a manner stands between us and utter desolation, but the hedge of discipline: Lord, animate the form.

A troublesome correspondence on a just apprehension of a great detention of property: such are the appendages of earthly treasures; but the heavenly are liable to no such depredations.

25. Spoke as an elder at a meeting of conference, but was well informed of the voice being quite too low in a wide house; and so the end in a great measure frustrated.

26. Here is certainly a harvest, a large body of youth attending, but the elders desert the work: Lord, raise up more labourers. I will not yet despair: for amidst all discouragements some little glimmering of hope appeared.

27. My watch-word was: "May my fruitfulness bear some proportion to all the dew and rain, through the unmerited bounty of God, bestowed."

- 29. Nature gave way to grace in divers spiritual labours.
- 30. Feasted a little beyond the holy limits.
- 31. An oblique opposition to the youth's meeting, grievous to me, as it came from an otherwise beloved brother.

FOURTH MONTH, 1767.

- 1. Opened my monthly retreat.
Sixty-eight and $\frac{1}{2}$ years are past. The grand point seems to be loosening from the world, and every thing goodly and specious in nature.

The *Marasmus senilis** comes on.

- 2. Deserted by a brother in the holding the youth's meeting: I think he is greatly mistaken: let the event be marked, if the Lord will; to whom I submit my cause, having discharged my conscience.

I thought I had surely several marks of the King's favour, though I must not rest here, but still press forward; and not be weary in well-doing. Surely God hath enlightened thee in the proper duties of an elder: go on in the diligent exercise thereof: the end of the race seems to be near: it is somewhat admirable it has been so long protracted: the Lord knoweth what is best. Amen.

- 3. Held our monthly conference, from which appeared the transcendently superior diligence of my brother, and so no wonder he improves more in the spiritual graces than I, who, as infirm, and inevitably engaged in the concerns of flesh and blood, cannot be so active in spirituals. He indeed prompts me to superior ardour; but, I say, 'Let not the shoemaker go beyond his last.' However, may I be a stone to be trodden upon, rather than be excluded from a place in the heavenly building.

- 4. O Lord, raise up more labourers in a faithful presbytery, in thy vineyard; and confound, yet preserve and rectify, those many false brethren, who neither pray this prayer, nor act according to the spirit of it, but by withdrawing their own shoulders, and calling out for foreign aid, neglect the gift that lies dormant in themselves, and unmercifully, and from a spirit opposite to that of brotherly-kindness as spiritual helps-meets, throw the load on ministers, who have work enough otherwise, and in a distinct sphere.

* Emaciating old age.

5. A good winter campaign, blessed be the Lord, who has enabled me to finish a second fair transcript of certain labours in nature of fifty years.

I return now, Lord, with thy permission to digest the labours of my youth in another branch: but, Lord, lift up my heart to higher and better objects in a holy preference of the heavenly to the earthly, assist and prosper my feeble endeavours in the presbytery, and strengthen the hearts and hands of my new associates in this important work, and raise up others.

This day was held a sixth silent meeting, and yet to me it was animated in some degree, blessed be the Lord!

Lord, take not away the hedge with which thou hast fenced us, but give wisdom to preserve it.

6. Visited two spiritual patients or delinquents, in a social capacity.

10. Lord, turn the heart of my brother, who is forsaking me in the day of battle: frustrate the devices of the power of darkness to divide and weaken us; and grant we may still continue to be a help to each other.

A silent meeting, but attended with the following sweet illuminations.

First. The first and better half of my life was a dream, even a life of unbelief and idolatry, in preferring nature to grace, and a vain fancy of virtue and vice being their own recompence, even in this life, exclusive of the cross to be borne, and of the exercises and troubles entailed on every honest disciple, as preliminaries to the crown.

Second. That this life is assuredly a state of banishment.

Third. A grateful sense of a happy conversion in the latter part of my life: I cannot praise God enough for it.

12. Was encouraged in the afternoon meeting by some visible fruits of our labours in the presbytery.

14. God blessed my temporals, whilst I was smartly engaged in the above religious visit.

Discharged my conscience, but in a social capacity, in bringing forward two play-haunters to the cognizance of the meeting: but, O how feeble a concurrence there: let us call for the mourning women.

15. Impatient on cross calls.

18. A hint to travellers: on a church expedition, after a small dose of punch, and the agitation of the carriage, was, not fuddled, but less clear in the upper region, so far, that it obscured the exercise of my talent in the religious visit which followed: my brother, however, supplied my defect,

and the fumes of indigestion vanishing, I seconded him. A bodily, gentle affliction succeeded; a chastisement too gentle for me.

19. Proceeded with vigilance in our visit: my brother outshone me in this service: my heart was endeared to him, and I prayed for his prosperity.

In the midst of great lukewarmness, carelessness, and worldly distractions, here seemed to be some degree of access, not an absolute repulse in this visit.

In these travels we met with a tender and sayoury proposal for holding little meetings (in a situation remote from the publick meeting) among the children and others, which was encouraged. May it not die away, or vanish as the morning dew.

28. Discharged my conscience in relation to the mourning habits.

FIFTH MONTH, 1767.

Opened monthly retreat and conference. More meekness and more heavenly-mindedness is yet wanting.

This day, for want of a timely forecast, and of a greater degree of the heavenly fire, I robbed God of near half an hour. My brother exceeds me much in this respect. We are neither of us without spots, and particularly that of quickness to anger; we trust, however, that this is not a sin unto death, but that we have an advocate with the Father.

My brother remarks, that some of the meaner ministers have more seals to their ministry than some of the more specious.

Saw clearly my great weakness, and that I cannot see death and judgment so near as undoubtedly they are, without the help of a better remembrancer.

3. A silent afternoon meeting, though national: God is shaking from all human dependencies. It was no disappointment to me, who had bread in my own house, and wanted not for a prayer for more meekness, and more heavenly-mindedness.

5. The meeting for worship a long time silent, though attended by three foreign ministers; and what was offered was to a worldly, carnal-minded people, though a considerable part of the congregation consisted of elders.

Had a strong occasion for caution in drinking wine previous to the discipline meeting, and saw the necessity of either

not

not drinking at all on such occasions, or with great fear and trembling.

6. Notwithstanding the above observation, the ministry still abides faithful, not tickling the ear with fine words, but dealing forth admonition and reproof where due.

10. My love of the brethren increases, blessed be the Lord, being firmly persuaded that here is a faithful few.

Great and useful discoveries in nature, whilst the holy preference of the saving knowledge of Christ is held up to my view and pursuit: so give to pursue it, good Lord, and preserve from every idol, thou who art a jealous God.

11. The botanick walk was revived on principle, though an utter indolence prevails among those whom it most concerns.

19. Abstained from flesh on medical principles, which was succeeded by a cheerful dream, and a spiritual song in the morning: hence I learnt the advantage of partial fasting.

22. At a silent meeting, a clear vision, on a retrospection of the latter and better part of my life, of my spiritual poverty, extreme tardiness, and snail-like progress, and my great penury in the Christian graces and fruits of the Spirit. Surely, I will never be proud any more.

24. The "Vanity of vanities," of Solomon—and "Love not the world," of John—were sweetly impressed.

Saw the justice of God in withholding the clouds from a fruitless vineyard; for surely, in general, things wax worse and worse, and we seem plainly to have merited the appellation of 'Sandy builders.' Lord, awaken my poor soul to the opposite state, and so to fight, as not beating the air; so to run, as to obtain.

25. It continues a mournful reflexion (and verily mourning is our portion) that God is remarkably smiting our shepherds, and what will become of the sheep he only knoweth? Let him be thy refuge on this occasion.

26. A laborious discipline meeting, and a degree of faithfulness there, whilst several that ought to be pillars, ran off. God gave patience, and even joy in suffering for his cause.

29. Be no longer absorbed in studies, which centre in the mere body.

Some illuminations from the accoutrements and exercises of the Jewish Priests and Levites, particularly their bearing with them on their breasts the names of the several tribes, their bearing the iniquities of the people in their holy things, and the Levites carrying the ark of the testimony on their shoulders, analogous, in some sort, to the labours of the

elders in the exercise of the holy discipline in the Christian church.

30. Humbled down to the earth on reading that observation of a spiritual author: 'Few, very few, keep the two capital commandments of God perfectly, viz. To love God with all the heart, and one's neighbour as himself.'

I will say of myself, that I do not keep these commandments perfectly—Shall I not therefore henceforward cast off all pride and self-conceit, and look unto Jesus, that he may clothe me with his righteousness? Unto him, who is called the Lord our Righteousness, and who came to fulfil all righteousness.

31. Our distinguishing badge is the renunciation of superfluities of all kinds, with respect to either profit or pleasure: and at a silent meeting a sweet illumination of the glory, beauty, and pleasure of the liberty we profess to aspire unto, even to be freed from all inordinate attachments to the pleasures, profits, and the vain honours of this world; a liberty of promoting truth upon earth, by being freed from incumbrances.

Now, in the course of my reading, I find several, not within our pale, but of another fold, asserting and maintaining this grand position common to us and them, viz. That God is to be loved with the whole heart, and that neither profit, honour, nor pleasure are to be pursued, but from necessity, and for the good of our neighbour.

This day was held the eighth silent meeting successively. I was heavy and sleepy there, but the fire was not out.

SIXTH MONTH, 1767.

1. A botanick walk on principle, but miserably attended: our medical as well as ecclesiastical state is sick.

2. Monthly retreat.

Sixty-eight $\frac{1}{2}$ years are now past, and the judge is at the door: what lack I?

Answ. I cannot name one of the Christian graces and fruits of the Spirit, *v. g.* Love, joy, peace, long-suffering, temperance, knowledge, &c. in which I am not deficient: Lord, increase my little store.

The ninth silent meeting; and though sleepiness attacked again, the fire was not out: however, the clouds are withdrawing, and the hedge is not kept in that good repair that it ought to be. Lord, look down, and have mercy; thou alone

alone art my refuge : preserve, and give not to keep as do others, according to a lively hint lately given in a provincial epistle.

5. Held our monthly conference : my brother is in labours far more abundant than I, and in consolations too. I am still groveling in nature, though I hope to God's glory ; but he in a higher sphere.

Prejudices laid aside, some of the institutions of his society are truly amiable, particularly their early rising, their open spiritual conferences one with another on the subject of the state of their souls in solid experience, tending to humble, correct, and animate, according to the apostle James, v. 16. "Confess your faults to one another, and pray for one another."

The tenth silent meeting.

What if we, who have been signally favoured by repeated visitations, and have avowed making covenant with God, and a renunciation of the world, should at last become worldly (as we certainly are, unless our seers have been blind) and as such be forsaken of God, and left desolate ? Truly this would be no more than befell our sister Laodicea. Righteous are thy ways, O God.

7. The eleventh silent meeting.

A conference in relation to some practical atheists who entirely forsake the publick meetings for worship.

8. God strengthened in good degree to give the preference of grace to nature to-day.

9. I believe some late labours in the presbytery have not been fruitless.

11. A continued stagnation of business among our manufacturers from the probability of a want of demand from America : to this add the expulsion of the Jesuits, not from one, but even most states of Europe ; and among ourselves the practical atheism of divers, and the prevailing lukewarmness of others, notwithstanding repeated remonstrances, and consider whether God is not arising to shake terribly the earth.

In Gill's comment on Exodus, a marvellous evidence of the divine prescience, and of the gift of prophecy in Moses and Jacob, transcending all human foresight, in the settlements of the several tribes in the land of Canaan.

13. A spiritual visit to one, in whom a most deplorable stupidity appeared.

14. More fasting is wanted, for the health of body and soul, and for the sins of our people.

Both meetings silent, but luminous; washing, preparing for judgment, and improving in the Christian graces internally enforced.

17. At the quarterly youth's meeting discharged my conscience. Behold, thou art openly enlisted. Lord, preserve.

18. A botanick walk and feast rather beyond strict bounds, though well designed, even to preserve the knowledge of plants.

19. Blessed be the Lord, on a review of our late feeble efforts in the church way, the sentence is not yet gone, 'Let Ephraim alone.' We have indeed been strongly threatened, but are not wholly abandoned. What shall we do but turn about to the hand that has stricken us, and kiss the rod. And who knoweth but some little ones shall become as David? Amen, sweet Lord.

21. An open meeting both morning and afternoon, and truth in its solidity declared. A hint of a fresh appearance in the ministry in the prophetick stile: mark the issue.

22. A wonderful history of the triumphant death of a sister, though not of our fold, who manifested by faith a conspicuous foretaste of heaven.

23. In a certain correspondence I am almost left alone. My brother is in the briars, and sleepiness hath laid hold of him: Lord, awaken him, as thou hast me, lest we all fall into the spiritual lethargy, which is overspreading the people.

A laborious discipline meeting, wherein, amidst some matters of great scandal, some grounds of encouragement in treating with delinquents appear.

25 to 29. At a quarterly meeting, according to my vow. Here God favoured with a faithful clear ministry. The preaching was mostly of the hewing kind, with regard to formality in worship, and earthly-mindedness.

The meeting of ministers and elders was extraordinarily luminous; (O the difference between this and our mixed congregation at home!) even as live coals kindling one another, nine preachers, fifteen speakers, and two prayers in one meeting, among whom was a righteous concurrence in the doleful symphony proper to these times.

SEVENTH MONTH, 1767.

1 Monthly retreat.

Sixty-eight and $\frac{2}{3}$ years are now past : how much more remains, thou, Lord, only knowest : O, prepare for the awful hour ! Cleanse from every impurity of flesh and spirit. Give an increase of love to thee, and to my neighbour.

2. Held our monthly conference : my brother despiseth himself more than a year ago ; notwithstanding, some raptures. We sympathize with each other with respect unto a certain thorn in the flesh, even a moroseness in temper not yet wholly subdued, notwithstanding all the helps we have received.

A revival of Christian discipline in a neighbouring county, and attended with some real fruits.

Humbled under a sense of some hypocrisy, in having been more in words than in life.

5. A prophetick declaration at meeting, that, amidst the prevailing spread of carnal liberty, a cloud of true witnesses will be raised up. Amen.

6. Forty-three years have I resided here, and yet in reality do scarcely believe myself to be old, and in a migrating way : Lord, send forth thy light and thy truth.

12. Read of Baal's priests cutting themselves with knives and lancets, in 1 Kings xviii. which furnished the following reflexions, partly as old as Erasmus, and surely very just : viz. The true Christian, notwithstanding his troubles, is a greater Epicure than the wicked man. This last takes more pains to work out his damnation, than the other does for his salvation. Witness the diabolical vigils of the drunkard, the labours, toils, and distresses of the covetous, whether of money or of science, for mere ostentation : O what anxious studies are undergone ! And let the time spent on the objects of the pursuit of the first be compared to those relating to everlasting salvation, and it will be found to bear but a small proportion. Surely, ' the world is mad, and none but the sincere Christian in his senses.'

The meeting dull and low, and in me attended with flatulence, until the London yearly epistle was read, affording encouragement in the exercise of Christian discipline, in regard to bankruptcies, plays, and sports.

14. Sur-

14. Surfeiting and drunkenness, and the cares of this life, were presented to my view, when I appeared pretty clear of the two last, but not of the first: Lord, purge thoroughly.

Took up the cross upon my shoulders.

16. A quiet, solitary walk to a village, in a sweet and grateful commemoration of the day of my espousals to my Lord there, being about thirteen years ago; and took a summary view of my laborious life, and hoped that the last days were the best.

17. Meeting silent, and extremely heavy and dull. However, God gave courage to proceed in concert in a religious visit to the country, which proved a visit to the dead and half-dead; among whom, one went away from us. The case seemed to be utter lukewarmness and indevotion. I esteemed it a special favour and bounty of God to me, who have been an old idolater, to have been placed among my betters, who abundantly supplied my defects in this service.

22. One country meeting annexed to Dublin is gone, a second is going without a miracle, and a third threatens also a dissolution: death commonly begins at the extremities: Lord, thou knowest what will become of the head: Lord, preserve a faithful few in thy favour, and, if it be thy will, raise up more: thy ways are ways of wonder.

An eminent saint declared, in my hearing, whilst we were opening the state of souls to each other, that he had been no less than thirty years fighting with unrighteous anger in his own bosom.

23. Well: the clouds, the outward ministry, are in a great measure withdrawn; and now impends the trial of the spirits of many, for determining who adheres to the King invisible, Christ Jesus, the perpetual president of the assemblies of the saints, and who not.

25. A conversation with a wonderful man, a Christian hero, as I hope, who has established several societies in the practice of spiritual conferences, even in such parts of this kingdom, as seem to have been the greatest aliens to Christ.

26. Humbled at meeting, and a dejection of spirits from flatulence and indigestion, from some degree, as I thought, of the spirit of gluttony; yet the holy fire was not extinguished, blessed be the Lord!

29. Rummaged the closet for divers epistles, pamphlets, and exhortations, printed for our spiritual benefit, but lying dormant

dormant and useless, purposing to bring them forth as heavenly treasures.

31. My natural affairs seem to prosper better, notwithstanding that the spiritual of late have had the ascendancy, and that maxim of "Godliness having the promise of this life, and of that to come," was confirmed: as also that saying of the wise man, Prov. iii. "Fear the Lord, and depart from evil: it shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones."

A new piece of spiritual chymistry, even to grow better on observing the faults of others.

EIGHTH MONTH, 1767.

1. A heart-searching time.

Sixty-eight and $\frac{7}{8}$ years are past: Lord, cleanse from every alloy of impurity of flesh and spirit. Preserve and deliver not only from acts of drunkenness, gluttony, and ambition, but from the very spirit of those vices, even the living to eat and to drink, and to know; and so from eating, drinking, and studying for any other end, but the glory of God, and the real benefit of my neighbour, as well as of myself.

Memento, memento mori: but O my stupidity, whilst the organs begin to fail, even the ears, the eyes, and the grinders of the mill, and the flesh that covers thee! Awake, awake, O my soul. Death and judgment are at thy door. Lord, search and cleanse.

2. Two foreigners shewed unto Israel his sin, feeding with wholesome (*i. e.* bitter) food; and at the discipline meeting our nakedness was exposed in two important respects.

First. The neglect of the meeting for worship previous to the other.

Second. The neighbouring meetings, branches of ours, very often sending no representatives, nor apology for this omission.

8. A blessed day in the holding our monthly conference: we travel on and labour, and fight and hope.

I bless thee, Lord, and magnify thy superlative goodness to me, in thus placing me in an awakening view of the superior ardour of others.

11. A group of paupers beyond my fund of patience, which I deplored at meeting, where was a dolorous sound, and struggle with the lukewarm.

12. O my stubborn will ! Not yet passive enough to some events, nor can I yet repeat with sincerity that portion of the prayer, "Thy will be done on earth," but the voice of murmur is yet heard : Lord, arise and silence it.

14. A silent meeting with two strangers ; and what then ? It is good to know how to want, and how to abound, and to learn that the worship of God consisteth not, essentially, either in speaking or in hearing ; for neither the sayers of the word, nor the hearers of it, are justified, but the doers, now and for evermore.

16. The afternoon meeting miserably neglected. I really think that they do not believe in the inward teacher, every outward one being this day removed.

In the silent meeting, attacked with sleepiness, but not sleep ; and a cloud hung on the ministry, dispersed, however, by and by, and the sum of the declaration was to direct to the inward teacher.

18. I bow and worship thy wonderful goodness to me, Lord, even in thy countless providences to me all my life long, in pitying the weaknesses and sins of my youth and manhood, and in now sweetening my old age, giving vigour of body and mind, with the happy opportunity of a proper review and disposal of the labours of my youth ; but, above all, with faith in Christ Jesus, in all his manifestations and offices, and with the precious books I have been plentifully supplied with for my spiritual improvement. Who so favoured ? May I walk more worthily !

A silent meeting, and not unprofitable. No minister but Christ Jesus, now despised, as in the days of his flesh.

A laborious discipline meeting, wherein truth and its testimony prevailed against immorality.

19. Presented the meeting with a list of spiritual books buried in the closet, in order that they might be brought forth and scattered for use.

A feast, rather beyond the holy bounds. Our entertainments carry a sting in their tail.

20. Read a portion of Kempis, and was favoured with a clear vision of many just subjects of mourning over our present state, and tending to wean from the world, viz.

First. The low estate of the elders, and the ministry almost withdrawn ; and those who should be teachers are themselves children.

Second. The low estate of an important branch of my natural profession, wholly neglected by those whom it most concerns.

Third.

Third. The prevailing use of spirituous liquors to the bane of the body and soul.

Fourth. The transitoriness of all things here daily open to my view, and my own hastening dissolution and call to judgment.

Fifth. The punishment of everlasting fire denounced, not only against the openly profane, but the sober sinners in Sion, and the lukewarm to be spewed out of the mouth of the Holy One.

Sixth. The vast multitude that is running on in the broad way that leadeth to destruction.

Seventh. Unbelief the source of all this, notwithstanding the strength of the evidences of the Old and New Testament, and the works of grace exhibited in our day.

A cross call with murmur, undoubtedly a sin.

21. God strengthened me to make some steps in the narrow way, under considerable discouragements.

A dreadful glimpse of the curse impending on the barren ground that has been often watered.

23. Both meetings silent, but animated in a sweet attraction to higher degrees of purity and love.

Lord, thou hast signally smitten, and now scattered even all our ministers: have mercy upon the sheep, if it be thy will. Lift up our hearts to thee the Shepherd of Israel; and animate us in the lower station to come up in a faithful discharge of the important duties incumbent on us.

A daily sense of the necessity of foreign aid to make heavenly-minded, feeling a perpetual dragging down to the concerns of flesh and blood, worms meat, and destined to be so by God's irreversible decree.

24. Lord, inspire with that supreme love to thee, and next to my neighbour, which is the fulfilling of law and gospel. On the contrary, view the state of the world, where (as our Penn says) 'Religion as well as civility is degenerated into ceremony,' even in the several duties of the first and second table: as to the first, instead of the real love of God, and fear to offend him, are substituted saying of prayers, lip-labour, fruitless speaking and hearing: and as to the second, the love of one's neighbour (the fundamental of all the duties we owe him, which are not a few, and from which true good manners, and a complaisance truly Christian proceed) instead of this, the image of the thing is substituted: 'your humble servant,' says one to another (and such as indeed every sincere Christian is to his neighbour)

but

but he does not mean the thing, nor do the work. Is not this a criminal hypocrisy to be deprecated?

26. My small fund of patience was exhausted in a group of paupers, frustrating my intended retirement to the country. I listened to them, however, though with reluctance. Ten patients, and not a penny.

30. At meeting a sweet appearance in a member of low degree, apposite to our forlorn state: also, after worship was ended, discharged my conscience of a load.

NINTH MONTH, 1767.

1. The meeting miserably attended, even worse and worse, notwithstanding all remonstrances.

Saw my own defects, and said, I will never be proud any more.

4. A restless night from luxury and indigestion; a just punishment.

We held our monthly conference, in company with an alien, hoping it might be to his edification, as we did evidently sympathize one with another in our infirmities, and some alloys of sin, which we deplore. My brother's degree of assurance is greater than mine. We hope we are travelling to the better country.

5. A feast, and not a word of Christ there.

6. Hot in the night from some degree of luxury, though in what is called a plain dinner. Lord, must I go out of the world to avoid temptation? Saw in the clear vision, that our tables are become a snare to us: what then is to be said of kickshaws, and the feasts of Heliogabalus, and all of his spirit? Methinks the righteous shall scarcely be saved. Lord, I do not eat and drink to thy glory enough, nor even for the health of my body, thy temple. O God, in the name of thy beloved Son, I beseech thee, pardon this sin, give thy holy fear, and let every thing be done with a view to thy glory.

A cloud of darkness and sleepiness over the second meeting: God gave courage to testify against it at the close of the meeting.

A false, unrighteous tenderness to individuals, in preference to the publick: Lord, support, and grant that this spirit may be overcome and put to flight.

11. Above half of the people are asleep, and I myself feel the contagion: Lord, rouse. Soul awake. The bridegroom cometh.

God gave grace to prefer Jerusalem to worldly pelf.

14. Every worldling is blind, and, for that cause only, can see no beauty in the holy discipline established: on this occasion, a text in Philippians, viz. ii. 1. was brought into my mind, and reading on to verse 21. found this to be a true portraiture of the worldling in every age, viz. "All seek their own, and not the things which are Jesus Christ's." And the reverse of this to be a true description of the gospel spirit, in verse 4. viz. "Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others."

16. God opened my eye to see a beauty in the holy discipline, whilst the eyes of several of my contemporaries, are quite closed in this respect.

20. It is plain that worldly embarrassments are the real drawback to many from coming up in an holy activity: so then the interior watch-word of the day was, "Love not the world."

An exercise with practical atheists, *i. e.* deserters of public worship, brought to a proper result.

N. B. The youth here have no such opportunities of private religious meetings in families, which were frequent with us both in the North and West of England. If then a succeeding generation be raised, it must be by miraculous means.

23. A spiritual visit, in concert, to two tardy brethren.

25. Two church visits to the tardy.

27. Thou must not only pray, but watch, and double the guard, particularly on prospects of impatience on cross events, "even the sin which easily besets."

Behold and adore the displays of divine wisdom and prescience abundantly interspersed in the Holy Scriptures, infinitely transcending our medical prognostications, and the views of the most cunning politicians. Surely here grace eminently triumphs over nature.

God opened mine eyes to see a beauty in exercising my calling for love, superior by far to that of exercising it for money: yet patience sometimes fails: O thou long-suffering God, supply this defect.

30. A spiritual visit, in concert, to seven tardy brethren.

TENTH MONTH, 1767.

2. Held our monthly conference : we fight, and are sometimes wounded, but not killed : my brother is in labour far more abundant than I, pretty much among young converts, I among children, and lukewarm formal professors.

6. If "I forget Jerusalem, if I prefer her not to my chief joy," &c. was the watch-word of the day, even at our silent meeting.

It seemed highly expedient in our spiritual church exercise, that the few seniors should yoke some of the juniors, and teach and bring them on in the service : the prudent of this world do this, and shall the children of light be always fools ? God, avert.

11. A luminous meeting. First, In a grateful sense of some degree of progress in the work of an elder and visiter. Second, In being bounded in my natural pursuits. Third, In a sweet gospel sound from a minister : moreover, God gave grace to open the matin with a chapter.

Holy vigilance and circumspection, lest the earth and its concerns should prevail over heaven, was God's counsel and injunction to me.

14. "One of our few pastors left, fed the people with wholesome food, though bitter : no flattery, no peace to formalists, but a faithful alarm of the danger.

16. Was led on to a new exercise, viz. A proposal to collect flowers from the Holy Scriptures every morning, even as a holy stratagem, whereby to counteract the spirit of worldly covetousness.

18. At a silent meeting : blessed the Lord that the holy struggle within is maintained, and for the hope that heaven is beginning to gain the ascendant over earth.

A pressure towards the humility and meekness of Christ our pattern, and the heavenly wisdom which is pure, peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits.

19. Proceeded in culling spiritual flowers as above : else a poor barren day in spirituals.

20. In silence at meeting : a sweet hope that some late labours in the presbytery have assuredly not been fruitless.

23. A deficiency in point of meekness on two cross calls. Lord, supply this defect, Thou who saidst, "I am meek," &c.

A view of the state of the Christian church now, of the Patriarchal church, of that in the wilderness, and of the Jewish, all attended with various exercises and distresses, and ours now with false brethren, in their contempt of their native rights to liberty, and, instead of prizing it, becoming voluntary slaves and fashion-mongers.

24. Lord, what will be the fate of those who turn their backs on thy declaration, that "where two or three are gathered in thy name, thou art in the midst of them?"

Ans. There will be great desertions: a spirit of unbelief; sleep and sloth are gone forth, by an intoxication worse than that of wine, even by the spirit of this world: and the trial of the faith and patience of a few is at hand: Lord, preserve, lest these should also be swallowed up in the common torrent of corruption.

A fast. Sweet content reigns.

A delightful old age in reviewing and digesting the labours of my youth; imbibed, however, by the state of the church.

27. At the discipline-meeting God gave courage to discharge my conscience, on occasion of the modern mock-mourning, and otherwise: and, blessed be the Lord, some fruit of certain late labours appeared this day.

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1767.

2. Lord, give the spirit to animate every form, and every singularity; has been the loud cry these several days, and continues.

4. Parting-meeting well, ministerially, and otherwise. God gave strength to offer some hints.

8. Opens my monthly retreat.

Sixty-eight $\frac{1}{2}$ years are now past, and, according to God's ordinary appointment, exclusive of all accidents, only one $\frac{1}{2}$ years remain: shall I then be any longer worldly? I am ready to say, nay; but still want superior help: so help, good Lord.

Quest. What lack I else?

Ans. On reckoning up the several Christian graces, enumerated by the apostle, there is not one in which I want not a growth: Lord, increase my little store.

9. Still on a call to the youth by the ministry: shall not the presbytery join them?

Held our monthly conference, which afforded abundant matter for contemplation, and hearty thankfulness to a gracious

cious Providence, for placing me among my betters, even living incentives to higher degrees of faith, of love, and of holy vigilance and spiritual industry, being engaged in spiritual exercises while I am in bed. I am ashamed of myself, yet I will look up to these with admiration, and a degree of holy emulation, and catch a little of their holy fire: so help me, Lord.

A generation is sprung up, who calls the animated Christian an enthusiast, or one infested with a degree of madness: now, let us consider whether these, or their censors, be the madmen.

Among these are some of ourselves, who are content with hearing and saying, and not doing; who assemble only when they have nothing else to do, and give unto God the refuse of their time, instead of the best, offering to him the last of the fruits, who enjoins us to offer him the first. Are these in their senses? Surely, nay; but fools, and mad, and blind, mockers of God, and deceivers of their own souls.

O my soul, come not thou into their secret, but awake to the communion of saints on earth, as the only proper preparative to that of the saints in glory.

22. Saw the expediency of daily refreshing my memory concerning the love of God in Christ Jesus.

24. A laborious discipline-meeting, and miserably attended, divers running off before the conclusion: discharged my conscience with a degree of fidelity, though in weakness. Was confirmed in the judgment, that we are fallen asleep.

Snappish on a cross call: Lord, pardon. I have sinned.

28. Proceeded on a long meditated ecclesiastical journey, with two sisters engaged in the same service; and moreover, two pilgrim brethren, who, unawed by the badness of the roads, and any regard to their healths, travelled on foot. Verily, these had more merit than we charioteers.

29. Proceeded on the service impending, holding first a meeting of worship, then another of conference severally with the men and women, wherein a most dismal prospect of things appeared, viz. An almost utter neglect of publick divine worship (except such lame sacrifices which are offered when nothing temporal is to be done) and an alienation from the peculiar glory and privileges of our spiritual Israel, and desolation and death spiritual strongly threaten.

TWELFTH MONTH, 1767.

1. A glimpse of the glory of the sons of God, elect, and separated from the world and its corruptions.

2. The youth's meeting, wherein God gave utterance, and some degree of boldness; and two apposite exhortations and a prayer followed. Distributed some of our books.

3. Shall I not embrace death, and every sorrow and trouble occurring, even as God's righteous decree, my just doom and punishment for former and latter sins? Lord, help, and silence the voice of murmur in my habitation for ever. O send forth thy light and thy truth, yet more and more, even unto the perfect day!

From the perplexities of natural science, and from the love of human applause, good Lord, deliver, and let my sole aim be to please thee, and to be recorded in thy book: all else is uncertain and fluctuating as the waters: give me to know myself; let not my sins nor errors be concealed from me; wash from foot to head. Breathe holiness on my natural studies. May they be directed to thy glory, and the good of my neighbour solely, without the alloy of human respects or views.

Deliver entirely from the madness of the inordinate love of the world in old age. On the contrary, let this state prove fruitful in heavenly-mindedness, in faith and love, and in every Christian grace, and be attended with a holy and righteous contempt of every thing that relates to this mortal state, compared to the regard due to the immortal.

Memento mori is the established motto: but, verily, I want superior help to keep it in my remembrance; whereas, it ought to be effectual to the like end as the Jewish phylacteries.

6. Methinks I see some striplings coming forth to our help. Lord, prosper them.

7. An association for mutual defence of friends of the town and country, in regard to a tythe-bill. I see God can bring good out of evil, even thus uniting the sheep, which else would be scattered, and become aliens to one another, and to the common cause.

8. A silent meeting, and an humbling one, in a review of the sins of my youth and age, and of the deficiency of mere moral righteousness, with a grateful sense of God's long-suffering and sweet visitation in this my declining age.

A miserably thin discipline meeting; five active members absent. Is not the Lord shaking our pillars? Sick of the church.

9. Soul, awake. Let God be thy refuge and trust in these calamitous times. * *Felix quem faciunt aliena pericula cautum.*

Remember, false brethren are no new thing: they bring up the rear of the perils to which Paul the apostle was exposed, among several others to which thou art a stranger.

10. Exercised my quarterly review of cases. † *Actorumque juvat meminisse laborum.*

11. A blessed silent meeting, with the following sweet illuminations for my own use: this world is a paradise to none but fools. Dust is our origin and our end: and thorns and thistles our portion and destiny here.

I have been too worldly and barren in spirituals this week past, though I see eternity at my door.

Moreover, I saw the narrow way in the clear vision, and that our present state is no new thing; but that now, as formerly, it is hard for a rich man to be saved, and that the poor also now are chosen, not many of the rich and mighty.

14. Dinner bread and water, and less of any thing spiritual, having enjoined myself such a partial fast, both for the good of body and soul, and particularly to implore the help of that good Spirit, which was to bring death, judgment, and other things to remembrance.

19. A new song: time was, that I did not prefer Jerusalem to my chief earthly joy: time is, that I do, blessed be God, who hath changed my heart! Time was, that I was blinded by the god of this world, not seeing it as it was and is, but as it was not, and is not, and still less seeing, or not having a distant prospect, by faith, of the glories of the other world: but God hath opened the blind eye, and moreover he hath also unstopped the deaf ear, so that I now hear his voice in the city, in the various dispensations of his Providence, and he hath taken away my lameness, and enabled me not only to walk, but run: and, to crown all, the Captain, who was made perfect through sufferings, hath also given me the honour of suffering a little for his cause in these calamitous times and days of forgetfulness of God.

20. The Lord hath delivered me as a bird from the snares of compotators.

* He is happy who takes warning by others dangers.

† And it is pleasant to remember past labours.

23. I will yet dwell in the valley evermore ; so help, Lord ; because days without number I have been secretly carried away by the prevailing torrent of the infidelity of modern times.

Lord, we are unworthy of thy favours and tender visitations : thou art deservedly shaking our pillars, and commanding the clouds to withhold their rain, and threatening to take away the hedge, and expose us to prey and destruction. O mayest thou be my refuge and hiding-place, who seest and knowest all these things, and the end thereof, though far beyond our short ken !

27. Every consideration invites to heavenly-mindedness, particularly the insufficiency of earthly treasure, and the nearness of death and judgment.

29. In the night, some bright coruscations, with an unusual joy and alacrity, particularly from that text, 1 John v. "He that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not ;" and Rom. xvi. 20. "The God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly."

A suggestion of spiritual pride succeeded, but in the light it was seen and dispelled.

FIRST MONTH, 1768.

We are menaced with persecution for tythes : but I saw good arising out of this evil. First, It has brought the sheep together, who else would be scattered, and become aliens to one another, but are now united in the common cause. Second, It revives the ancient testimony against this anti-christian yoke. Third, It manifests the sincere from the hypocrites.

28. Sweet content and thankfulness with regard to my modicum of this world's goods, even beyond many thousands : but, O for the heavenly treasure, the gifts of the Spirit, and particularly that of love, the sum total of law and gospel !

SECOND MONTH, 1768.

3. Held our monthly conference : we are not yet perfect, but continue our warfare, and a holy contempt of the world seems to grow upon us.

It is remarked, that the women usually exceed the men in the fervour of their devotion : hence it is concluded, that the low state of the first among us is a token of a general decay.

5. See Isa. iii. 3. 5. the state of the Jewish church analogous to ours.

6. God is weaning me from this world by many bitter occurrences : from assemblies, by reason of my dulness of hearing ; from the love of much society, from the follies, vices, and unbelief, almost every where conspicuous : surely then there must be a better country, to which, O Lord, translate in thy good time.

9. In silence, a lively sense of the high privilege of being a real member of the true church, even of a society called out of, and preserved from the evils and corruptions of, the world.

At meeting a miserably poor attendance on the side of the matrons : a little rain extinguishes their fire.

13. Beware of Jeshurun's fate, recorded Deut. xxxi. 20. To eat and to drink to live, is the point.

14. An epistle, representing our truly mournful state, and a spurious ministry : God is my refuge.

One comfort is, the shortness of the time that I have to be a witness of these doleful scenes ; but, indeed, no state was ever more dolorous than that of the true church, as described both in the Old and New Testaments.

Last week grace, in some good degree, triumphed over nature, in a devotion of time and treasure to the promotion of Christian fellowship.

20. Impends the youth's meeting : a doubt started at the men's meeting about the continuance of it. Are we not asleep ? Do not the ministers repeatedly breathe forth and publish their desires for the good of the youth ? And what are the elders doing or thinking of ? Verily, the harvest is great, and the vineyard wants not only waterers, but diggers and pruners.

23. A silent meeting, and an humbling one, from a review of my native ferocity being not yet wholly subdued on a late occasion.

24. Grace triumphed over nature in the holy preference given to spirituals.

25. A silent meeting, yet profitable, Christ Jesus alone the minister.

29. A song in the night.

THIRD MONTH, 1768.

2. Verily, watching and praying are the grand duties of the day, particularly with a view to the impending temptation of earth (which, through the grace of God, hath been brought down) getting up again above heaven, the natural studies above the spiritual: Lord, rescue my soul as a bird from this snare: a sense of my weakness pierces and humbles me.

3. Held our monthly conference: my brother's vastly superior spiritual industry humbles me; however, my engagements in nature for the good of the bodies of men cannot be dispensed with, and so I must be content to move in a lower sphere.

It was a good day also in temporals, at our philosophico-medical society, several useful communications being made for the good of mankind, and this unexpectedly, even after a like desertion threatened, as in some of our church-meetings.

4. Purge, good Lord, yet more, that I may bring forth more fruit, and particularly in the duties of an elder.

Review and strengthen the former illuminations on this head; and see 1 Tim. iii. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. and 2 Tim. iv. 2. and 1 Theff. v. 14.

5. Lord, preserve in moderation, was the cry of yesterday and this day.

I am like a bankrupt paying off, in compounding for my old arrear due to the Lord and the church.

7. Brittle on a cross call.

8. At a silent meeting—A weaning from this world, and a clear vision of our state, like that of old Israel, Josh. xxiv. 31. and Judges ii. 10.

13. Verily, the gate is strait, and the way narrow, thus: on the one hand, a struggle to mount upwards on the wings of faith and love, even towards heaven, the wished-for port, especially as my voyage undoubtedly is very near finishing; on the other hand, not to neglect the duty to my neighbour, and his natural and civil good and welfare, in the prosecution of certain works directed to this end, though an end infinitely short of the good of their souls and mine.

15. O my soul, my yet hypocritical soul! How canst thou look back without compunction, upon thy religious publications, in which thou hast been 'more in words than in life?' For, in the Lord's presence (barring the voice of

the accuser) I do not every day come up to the standard I have recommended: I bow therefore before him, and implore his mercy and help on this account, even unto me a sinner. Where is pride now? To the Devil let it go.

Again, here I participate of the sin of the times, even of the formalists around me, who, as George Fox testified, have the saints words, but not the saints life; yet not wholly destitute, though very poor.

25. A church conference: God strengthened me to be a burden-bearer.

26. Rejoiced that Jerusalem was preferred to my temporals.

27. A faithful ministry is still preserved, who preach not themselves, but the Lord Jesus; and no daubers, but such who shew unto Jacob his sins. O may we Levites second their concern.

28. Too frappish on a cross call.

31. More sobriety, even more strictness in drinking, not for mere pleasure, but for health and strength: also more meekness is wanting, and more heavenly-mindedness, and more spiritual industry in meditation, reading, and the proper works of an elder, in visiting the many objects of church-dealing in this populous city.

FOURTH MONTH, 1768.

1. Thy account of the epidemick bodily diseases is finished: look up higher now, and view the mental diseases of the people, and consider their cause and cure. Now here is, First, Unbelief the source of all, the word preached having not been mixed with faith: and, Second, Trusting in man, and particularly relying on an outward ministry, whilst the gift within, which should be as a well springing up to eternal life, is neglected. Blessed be the Lord, who hath taught some of us better things.

4. I scarce ever saw myself so weak as this day: a certain quickness to anger appears, instead of a slowness thereto, which should obtain in God's children, since they ought to be like him. Henceforward, good Lord, strengthen and sweeten, for thou canst do it.

6. Grace triumphed over nature to-day, blessed be the Lord.

8. A visit to a stray sheep.

13. Anecdote. A. B. during a series of years travelled
ten

ten miles to meeting every meeting-day, and, moreover, was one of the earliest comers.

17. On reading of the task-masters of Egypt in Exodus, an illumination.

Verily, the world also is a task-master, and perhaps a more cruel one than those in Egypt: for, observe, whereas the three capital pursuits of the sons of Adam are, honours, profits, or pleasures; as to the first, behold the heavy drudgery imposed on those that seek the honour of a place in the parliament, what truckling and cringing, and expences to a vast amount! Next, as to the profits, O what drudgery does the worldling undergo, what anxiety, fear, and care, what labour and vigilance! And withal, he is in a great measure hindered thereby from a diligent attendance at the house of prayer, and from communication with spiritual brethren.

And lastly, as to the devotees to pleasure, these also are errant slaves, and never satisfied.

I said therefore, Lord, deliver from all these instances of worse than Egyptian bondage, and give me to partake of the liberty vouchsafed to thy sons.

22. Ten patients, and not a penny.

A Short Spiritual Chronology.

I was born among a set of the more refined professors, and about my eleventh year was transplanted to a seminary of the like, being a school not only of learning, but of religion: there I received a little of the heavenly fire from some of the ministers, particularly in private meetings, and was attended with a secret alluring of the love of God in preference to that of father and mother, a manifestation suitable to my situation in those tender years.

About my thirteenth year, when I was to be removed from that place to another, where there was far less religion, God gave a sense of my danger on the approaching change, and an earnest prayer for preservation was poured forth.

From the thirteenth to the eighteenth of my age, I was at various mixed schools, and among aliens, and lived as without God in the world, intent all the while on my learning.

About the twentieth I was transplanted to a family of friends, and here a tender visitation of divine love took place, in a sudden irradiation, tending to stop me in my career
after

after natural knowledge. Here also some inclination to marriage, but over-ruled by a secret hand.

About the twenty-second I removed to a lodging with, not a nominal, but a real friend in London.

Thence to Holland, in order to finish my medical education: here the object was all nature and physick, no grace; also serious thoughts of proper qualification for a livelihood, as I had scarce any patrimony.

In my twenty-fifth year commenced my practice, with some revival of religious thoughtfulness.

1724. I was transplanted to Dublin by a singular Providence, even among brethren of high profession, and I now made a covenant with my Maker.

I saw the formality and hypocrisy of divers of the profession, and was offended; but was preserved from hurt from hence by an inward call to this purpose: 'Look not out, but in.'

Soon after my arrival, I opened a scheme for the improvement of the *Materia Medica*, which has, with some interruptions, been prosecuted to this present time, being the forty-fourth year.

1733. Began my history of the people called Quakers in Ireland, not for reward, but from zeal, and a cordial love to the exercise of Christian discipline among them, extended not to a few external particulars only, as dress and address, but also to the inordinate pursuit of riches, to lukewarmness, and to profaneness, and all immorality.

The contemplation of this was pleasant, and carried me through the labour with cheerfulness.

1737. Published an Essay on Women's preaching, with a rebuke to false prophets, who had long given me offence: some censure ensued; but God preserved from extreme measures.

From 1740 to 1745, engaged in the Natural History of the County of Dublin, and was led a long dance on birds, fishes, and fossils, and in computations for information, and was greatly hurt in my spirituals by these means, preferring nature to grace, and moral righteousness to evangelical.

1751, and some time after, God stirred up to prefer grace to nature, and gave me the determination and power to execute it, even to publish two spiritual works, upon principle, previous to a certain natural work long depending. About the year 1751, the Essays of the Messieurs du Port Royal, were blessed to me, bringing me to a closer view of death and judgment.

About

About the same time God opened my eyes to see clearly, that this world is not a paradise, but a stage of troubles, even to those we call good men.

1754. A signal visitation by a dangerous illness, followed by a solemn renewed covenant with my Maker.

1757. Published my History of the Waters, which engaged me in a controversy for three years.

1760 to 1763. Underwent some unrighteous calumnies, which Providence, A. D. 1763, removed.

Thence to 1768, happy, sweet opportunities of digesting my labours in nature, and of reading the Holy Scriptures, and some other spiritual experimental writers: and my love to the spiritual brotherhood increases, and God is enlightening in the duties of an elder in a populous place, where the subjects of the exercise of that office are numerous, and the office laborious, and frequently under the cross; so that the execution of Christian discipline is far less pleasant than the mere contemplation of it.

To proceed:

Fourth month, 24. A shameful neglect of the hour appointed for divine worship, not at all like a people animated to seek heavenly treasures, and to promote the communion of saints: and shall we elders be as dumb dogs on this occasion? I trust this event shall be so far sanctified to me, that the harms of others shall make me to beware, and even to steer the contrary course with the more zeal.

26. Miracles are not yet ceased; for surely the still continued stretching forth of the arms of divine love to a rebellious people (in which the youth were particularly remembered, and a hope expressed of some of them becoming labourers in the vineyard) is no less.

27. A visit to a weak member, and another to a drunken one, in concert.

29. God gave a wholesome fear with regard to the dose of my drink previous to our select meeting, where several deficiencies appeared. Discharged my conscience.

FIFTH MONTH, 1768.

1. Four foreign female ministers attended, and to very good purpose.

The natural volubility of that sex, beyond all comparison superior in effect to what is delivered by some of us dull reasoners,

reasoners, renders them far better speakers, and fitter instruments for a superior power to animate and direct : a mystery of grace discovered, and amply displayed to publick view in our society alone.

8. Received a pamphlet from America, condemning the slave-trade, written by a sheep not of our fold.

Behold this mystery of iniquity : the Africans go to war with the sole intent of getting the negroes, in order to sell them ; and the Christians purchase them, to the great scandal of their profession.

9. Held our monthly conference : my brother testifies, that the sting of death is taken from him ; but yet he still finds some defect, and room for further spiritual improvement.

11. Opens the day of my espousals : went to the memorable place where I made my vow, sensible of the abundant blessings with which I have been even loaded, and likewise of my hastening dissolution, and of the necessity of a preparation for it.

12. A pleasant day in a sensible improvement in naturals : God is sweetening my old age, and giving to enjoy and improve the labours of my youth.

16. Our medical society is of use to me, who otherwise would be an alien to divers modern improvements. Lord, preserve, and keep heaven and grace uppermost with me, and earth and nature under.

17. Church business impends, but the hands to do it are otherwise employed, viz. In the concerns of mere flesh and blood. Methought I felt a little of the heavenly fire animating me to duty amidst these discouragements, remembering that Christ our Captain said, " It was his meat and drink to do his Father's will."

18. Every day gives a distaste of the world, and indeed of my fellow-professors : Lord, preserve from spiritual pride : for I also am a pardoned sinner, a standing monument of thy long-suffering, without which I should long ago have perished in my idolatry, and been a companion to damned spirits.

Two grand important points of doctrine seem to be almost sunk in oblivion : the first is, that Christ's blood was shed for the remission of sins, as he himself testifies, and that, in a view of faith, it is to be daily fled to for every omission and commission.

The second is, the hell-fire denounced not only to the Devil and his angels, but to wicked men. See the positive declaration of Christ, Matt. xxiv. 41. 46.

21. A blessed sweet morning in the country, the peace of God attending, I trust. Soul, awake, and think of Moses and his troubles, of David and his troubles, and of the travels, perils, and grievous sufferings of the apostle Paul; but, above all, think of Christ Jesus, the Captain of our salvation, his troubles from his birth to his death, and then sink into thy own proper situation, even humiliation and self-contempt, upon the comparison of thy troubles on account of the church: nevertheless, lift up thy heart, and trust in God, who knoweth all things, presideth over all things, and will bring forth the issue to his own glory.

22. A plot against the power of darkness: every morning set up a watch against anger, yea, double the guard.

23. An afflicting scene: several elders march off from the discipline meeting before the important business of the day is done.

SIXTH MONTH, 1768.

1. What lack I yet, good Lord?

Ans. More meekness, more patience, and more resignation to the will of my Maker on every occasion, so as to be able to say in the integrity of my heart, "Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven."

4. Held our monthly conference: my brother would have me to be like him, viz. As it were wholly absorbed in grace; but I say, 'Let not the shoemaker go beyond his last:' and if in my temporal calling, all is done in the name of the Lord, and the Lord's drawing at the same time followed, I am content with my humbler station. It is true, it is better to sit with Mary at Jesus's feet; but yet the active life must also be exercised by some, and as to diseases, they must be attended; but, indeed, a gradual retirement from this business also is now become necessary, in order to hasten some publications, if the Lord will: but, Lord, set bounds to this and every inordinate affection respecting the mere body, and raise my groveling heart on the wings of faith and love to those things that are of eternal duration.

5. An uncomfortable walk, even on this first day of the week, through an ungodly mob: spirituous liquors, a prelude to hell-fire, inflame them, and our magistrates are asleep: and so are our elders, who forsook Jerusalem's cause, in withdrawing from the answers to the established queries.

6. Verily

6. Verily the Lord hath brought me into the narrow way, where there is but little company: Lord, keep me there, and enable me to tread straight steps therein, remembering the end thereof, even life everlasting.

7. A sad scene: the rich, who are best able to support the expence of church-journies, withdraw their shoulders, and leave the weight on the poor. Doubtless, the genuine source of this is the love of the world. Marvel not at it; for now, as formerly, "Not many rich, not many noble," &c.

9. A song in the night.

10. I will bring my peace-offering, even of thanksgiving, to my Lord, in that for some time past I feel some real accession of courage and spiritual strength, particularly in some publick exhibitions, and being freer from the usual attacks of spiritual pride on such occasions than formerly, having prayed for humility, which God was pleased, in some good degree, to give, to him be the praise. And, indeed, when I look back on my weak and infant state, abundant cause of humiliation appears.

12. A consultation with the overseers, in which, verily, verily (with sorrow be it said) the burden appears to be too great for our shoulders. The harvest indeed is great, but where, O where, are the labourers?

16. A botanick journey on principle, with a feast, but this last had something of a sting in the tail; the conversation not angelick, but mixed. Such an event attending the most laudable human pursuits draws me from the world.

19. View the world in truth's glass: a scene of infirmities, follies, dangers, sins, real miseries thickly sown, unbelief, ingratitude, stupidity as to the spiritual sense and all-animating views of God's favours in nature, but especially in the grace that comes by Jesus Christ; next diseases of the body, though these far less general than those of the mind: in the first of which I have been immersed above forty years, but now by a sweet and higher hand am led to those of the mind: so lead, good Lord, and give new courage and steadiness, that I may be gradually loosened from an attention to the first, as far as is consistent with thy glory; and as I am upon the borders of superannuation, and certain matters are nearly ready for publication, I determined to retrench inquiries after novelties, and gradually to retire from anxiety and fatigue, either in practice or study.

26. Very heavy, with a moist atmosphere at the morning meeting.

28. No minister at meeting, but Christ the Lord.

A clear sight of the exceeding sinfulness of offering to the Lord the mere refuse of our time, the case of great part of the people among whom I dwell. Surely this is not my rest.

30. At a silent meeting: what wonder that the gospel-rain should be withheld, since so little fruits of the former rain appear?

SEVENTH MONTH, 1768.

3. Amidst our palpable desolations, matter of some comfort appeared. First, in the accession of strangers to our fellowship in England. Second, In a conviction that, even here, are some precious souls. Third, That here is a field for labour to be cultivated by elders, as such: Lord, give the goad.

An inward voice of thanksgiving to God for the gift of his Son, the Lord Christ, to us Gentiles, the mystery hid from ages, adorable, incomprehensible, unutterable, and unmerited: and if the sweet Singer of Israel had occasion to say, "Awake, sackbut, psaltry, and harp, and praise the Lord;" so had I, so had we, and so had every one, whose eyes the god of this world had not blinded.

My native fierceness seemed, in the clear vision, to be the chief sin of my bosom, not yet wholly subdued: good Lord, and God of love, subdue it.

7. Soul, awake; the everlasting antitypal sabbath, I trust, is at hand, the end of all labours, sufferings, and sins. See and prepare for it, by letting the earth now enjoy its sabbaths, even in a gradual relaxation and holy carelessness in all the specious concerns of flesh and blood.

8. Protracted my vesper beyond the usual time, by reason of a sweet inspired song of thanksgiving to a gracious and ever adorable Providence.

10. Thy work is not yet done: the war in the members is still felt. Patience hath not yet had its perfect work: O my poverty! Lord, help.

11. In the midst of various discouragements, I was induced, even from observation, to believe that our late labour hath not been wholly in vain: yea, on the

15th and 20th, I was a witness to some effects thereof.

19. A silent meeting with a loaded atmosphere: great heaviness, and the holy fire almost, but not quite, out.

22. I

22. I am a wonder of God's mercy and bounty. He is, as it were, renewing my youth, and giving in old age to enjoy and sweetly apply the labours of my youth, whilst multitudes of my equals and associates are dropping into eternity, or else various ways distressed. Awake, soul, and work; for the eleventh hour is come.

23. In a religious view, suffering is my portion: Lord, sustain.

25. A sweet song of thanksgiving.

31. The tenour of the drawing or proper steerage this day was, to keep carefully the holy medium between a criminal remissness in temporals on the one hand, and an anxiety about them on the other.

EIGHTH MONTH, 1768.

3. To the solemn query, What hinders thy immediate admission into the bridegroom's chamber? The answer was, More of temperance in eating, drinking, anger, and study, is required.

O my earthly-mindedness and perpetual proneness to the concerns of mere flesh and blood. Nothing convinces more of the necessity of a superior aid, to resist this natural, deeply rooted bias.

Indeed the apostle says also, "In me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing;" but his other saying, "The spirit helpeth our infirmities," administers comfort, and enjoins to call for its assistance.

Even the very *memento mori* is so far insufficient to proper effect, that I feel by monthly observation and experience, that it requires a superior renewed light and assistance to put it in practice, together with the practical consequence, even a comparative contempt of this life, joined to an aspiration, hope, and desire of a better.

It is the peculiar blessing of my old age, to see the world in quite another light than in my youth and manhood, even as it really is, viz. "A vale of tears:" blessed be the Father of lights!

5. Held our monthly conference: my brother abounds in labours, and consequently in consolations much more than I: he works harder, and of course is fed higher.

6. A visit to a poor forlorn meeting in the country, cut off, as it were, from the mother-church.

It was an humbling time, giving occasion abundantly for thanks to God, who had not dealt with me according to my former iniquity and forgetfulness of him, nor as he hath with these poor scattered sheep, but afforded me far superior opportunities and incitements to growing in grace than they have.

Also, a grateful sense of the honour heaven bestowed on us, in enabling us thus to visit, not the rich, who can pay us again, but the poor, who cannot, according to the precept of our Lord.

11. The necessity of overseers, and the united labours of ministers and elders, as also the insufficiency of the first without the last, abundantly appeared; and that otherwise, notorious immoralities and scandals must escape unnoticed, and the holy discipline be trodden under foot.

15. A prodigy of goodness in these dreary times, five foreign ministers at once.

N. B. The sense of several of them concurred, that striplings shall be raised up in the ministry. Mark the event.

16. The publick meeting was sweetly animated ministerially: a sweet symphonick gospel-sound and invitation to the rebellious, to the weak, and to the young, and a bitter cup handed forth to hypocritical elders.

18. God enabled to devote five days to a church journey, pursuant to my vow: here the deficiency of elders from the metropolis (a large body) appeared. Resolved to attend oftener.

24. Bless the Lord, O my soul, that even in these days of declension, a faithful ministry is still preserved, exhibiting wholesome truths apposite to our state: O may we of the presbytery co-operate with them, and second their labours.

26. Too late at meeting, although many others were much later: but I will not measure myself by their standard, nor by any other but the King's standard; according to which I am deficient: Lord, strengthen to come up to it.

NINTH MONTH 1768.

2. I would gladly hope, that Jerusalem is maintaining the holy preference above temporals.

I feel my weakness as much as ever, and, stript of self-sufficiency, cry out, Lord, help!

Observation.

There was an ancient query to be answered by our people in general, 'Do friends avoid incumbrances, hindering their growth in the truth and the service of it?'

Now this is slipt, omitted in the queries to the common people, and retained only among those peculiar to ministers and elders; whereas undoubtedly this matter is of universal concern to every station, according to the doctrine and precepts of Christ.

8. Too brittle on a group of paupers. Double the guard, join watching to prayer.

15. An humbling review of the precipitancy and errors of my youth, and even riper age, in relation to the state of man in this life, under the specious maxim of, 'Virtue being its own reward;' and *vice versa*.

17. More contempt of the world is still wanting.

Nearer access to my Lord, in begging an increase of my love to him, and to my neighbour.

18. The seats of the matrons at meeting are deserted, in contempt both of all remonstrances, and the favour even of good weather: Lord, what wilt thou do for thy great name?

19. Resolved to double the watch in point of anger, my easily besetting sin, after the example of the Psalmist, "I will set a watch before the door of my lips."

20. A spurious appearance at meeting in the false vision.

24. Notorious immoralities pour in upon us, bigamy, theft, and loose living, though not without censure.

30. A silent meeting, but profitable.

In the holy struggle grace prevailed over nature.

Jerusalem surely of late hath been preferred, even to my chief joy.

TENTH MONTH, -1768.

1. Monthly retreat.

Sixty-nine and $\frac{2}{3}$ years are now past: soul, awake, and trim thy lamp.

Almost all thy contemporaries are gone, and all thy natural pursuits are almost finished, and the imperfections of the knowledge thence obtained appear: and in medicine occur
poor

poor and miserable objects, and multitudes of incurables imploring help in vain: next, in the spiritual view, the state of the church is dismal. Remember this awful site in the front of the people, and tremble: Lord, fertilize my barrenness.

A Prayer.

O God, whose ways and providences are mysterious and unsearchable, and thy goodness beyond expression; we can indeed say from experience, that thou art abundant in goodness and truth, slow to anger, pardoning iniquity, transgression, and sin.

Days without number have I been carried down the prevailing torrent of unbelief, and in preferring nature to grace, and been overtaken by that sin which hath easily beset, even quickness to anger.

I bless thy peculiar bounty signally extended to me in thy paternal visits to me in this my old age, and giving me a clear vision of this world, as it really is, and an humble hope of a better, and for some precious writings, and some late ministerial visits, tending greatly to edification.

Lord, give true moderation in my natural studies, and let Jerusalem indeed maintain its just and holy preference. Reduce my will to an entire subjection to thy holy will on all occasions.

Give wisdom to steer my course aright before the people among whom thou hast cast my lot, even to thy glory and our mutual spiritual benefit.

Strengthen the young and the poor, and grant, if it be thy will, that they may fill up the vacant seats of the elders.

Grant unto me more fruitfulness in the faithful discharge of the duties of an elder, and to live every day as if it were my last.

2. Held our monthly conference: my brother and I are both carried on in a holy contempt of this world, but he is more weaned from it than I, even sometimes longing for the impending translation: also he has got the victory over his waspishness.

A sweet grateful sense of divine favour, in thus giving some companions in the narrow way, the King's high road to glory.

16. At a silent meeting, reviewed my natural labours thus: I cannot say that they were quite free from the love

of man's honour, though always directed to usefulness to my neighbour; but moreover, the sin of idolatry was blended with them, even in preferring these naturals and temporals to the spirituals and eternal, notwithstanding God had favoured me with divers living examples of souls who steered a course the reverse of this, viz. Putting heaven above earth, even from their minority. Surely I must dwell in the valley of self-contempt.

A song of thanksgiving to a gracious Providence, which hath limited, and is limiting, my pursuits in nature: so limit, good Lord, and bring to my remembrance this twelfth hour of my day.

A query: what will be the end of all this silence lately attending us before a mixed multitude?

Ans. It is a virtual rebuke to some forward spirits: nevertheless, it seems to menace bad events; however, I will trust in the divine superintendency, which, if it see meet to remove the candlestick from one place, can set it up in another, and which we have had the favour of seeing accomplished.

Sol. A physician in high reputation is like a carrion-crow: he thrives on the diseases and impending death of his brother: he appears only in the time of calamity and distress, and very often, when all dependance on him is like that on a broken reed of Egypt. Blessed be the Lord, I am not in this high reputation, and now, on principles I hope never to be shaken, retire from lesser degrees of fame, and those miserable harbingers thereof, to which nothing but the love of money reconcileth the pursuers of it.

23. Even on this solemn day a bias to naturals appeared, but God discovered it, and I resolved to take up the cross and bear it.

Dismal, wounding news from England, even the vain profusion of expence in diamonds, &c. on occasion of the visit of the king of Denmark: O were the ladies as covetous of those inward ornaments with which heaven is as ready to adorn them, as it has done many of their sex, it would be a better world than it is.

28. God gave wisdom, even to cause the Devil's stream to turn God's mill, thus: the bad examples of the lukewarm Laodiceans at meeting shall animate me to higher degrees of fervour.

Another visit from one of our pilgrims, a repeated instance of divine goodness and long forbearance, adorable, admirable, and incomprehensible: however, there was an unusual con-

flux of people at meeting, for the sake of this stranger; but how few come to sit at Jesus's feet in a silent meeting, many despising him in his spiritual appearance?

29. My snappishness is not yet subdued, but I press forward in the struggle, aspiring after my brother's example.

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1768.

1. Opens my monthly retreat.

Sixty-nine and $\frac{1}{2}$ years are now past. Saw my insufficiency for this work of, as it were, dying daily, and the reluctance in nature to this recollection of my impending death and righteous doom, and the necessity of imploring superior immediate light and aid for this very purpose.

2. Was among my betters at a select meeting.

4. Struggled hard to get to meeting, where, in the estimate of truth, I was late, though not in man's estimate: resolved, that I will not go by thy standard, O multitude!

5. Suggestions of spiritual pride: Devil, take thou them.

9. Agreed to deal with a ranterical spirit, and unanimity therein, blessed be the Lord!

10. Dismal apprehensions about the British colonies, one great source of our riches to be stopped up: and what then? Is it not just with the supreme Disposer to deprive us of what we abused? Are we not grown to a most enormous degree of wantonness, luxury, and forgetfulness of God, and, as such, become the proper objects of divine chastisement?

15. Now we return to silence; and, after all, there is great instruction in it: for it drives the wise in heart home, even to the word. The words have been too much magnified, followed, and rested in by multitudes, which, in truth's language, is no better than worshipping of images; for what more are words than representations of the life?

At the conclusion of the meeting, spoke as an elder by way of rebuke to the late comers.

27. Saw in the clear vision God's justice in withdrawing the clouds in some measure, and permitting breaches in the hedge of a barren vineyard.

29. Lord, purge from hypocrisy, was the cry of this day: for, upon a retrospection, I have actually been more in words than in life.

TWELFTH MONTH, 1768.

2. At a silent meeting—A sweet sense that temporals do give way to spirituals.

4. A new lecture of reading a chapter set up, viz. In the evening, according to the ancient precept, "Thou shalt speak to thy children of my statutes, when thou liest down, as well as when thou risest up."

6. Visits to two delinquents, in concert, to some satisfaction.

At meeting—Resolved to lessen the dose of my drink.

9. Two striplings of low degree occupied my place in a certain church service—I rejoice that such are found.

13. A sweet view of the beauty of moderation, even in the quiet of mind attending, and the better success even of our temporals: but, above all, its loosening from the inordinate attachment to this world.

14. Sweet news of a returning prodigal.

18. We are now upon the brink of excommunicating a notorious delinquent: but O, how much better a work to have laboured to prevent this great mischief and scandal. But, alas! we are become, in a great measure, aliens to the love of God, and one another. The religious visit, which might be a means of preventing such evils, cannot, of late, be performed without foreign aid. Surely other lovers, even idols, are entertained.

The afternoon meeting miserably attended: but I will not look out, but in, nor to the example of the multitude, but of the few.

Sol. The whole Jewish History is a grievous satire on mankind, but a few saved; preserved all along, however: the mercy and goodness of God in calling to the sinners in Zion is unutterable, unmerited, incomprehensible, and adorable.

22. Three church visits, two admonitory, one consolatory.

25. Being the first day of the week,

Quest. What is the end of my giving up these four hours to-day? Surely, to refresh my memory in the great truths of the Christian religion, and to get strength to persevere in the Christian race the rest of the week, which I trusted, from the sweet heavenly attraction, I had attained this day.

27. A view of the world, and contempt of it in the clear vision.

28. A song in the night.

30. A blessed silent meeting; wherein it was clear, that still further advances in the holy race, and a further supply of the Christian graces, are wanting, and so to God the giver I fly, imploring it from his inexhaustible treasury.

31. Some little emotions of spiritual pride, but not encouraged.

FIRST MONTH, 1769.

3. Late at meeting, in God's estimate, though not in man's.

At our monthly conference; we love solitude, and feel the benefits of it, and unite in a holy contempt of this world.

9. A little too quick to anger.

16. Dismal scenes in the consequences of bill-forging, brother defrauding brother: surely God is chastising, who formerly said, and still saith, "Curled is man that trusteth in man, and in his heart departeth from the Lord."

20. A scheme for an introduction to a dispensatory for this country.

22. Exercise and trouble on account of the prevailing non-observance of the time appointed for divine worship.

Thanksgiving to the Lord, for redeeming from the idolatry of 1745, when nature was preferred to grace, but now giving the holy and rightful preference to Jerusalem.

28 and 30. Lately nine silent meetings, and three of them with a foreign minister, a document of some use to me.

31. At a silent meeting—Deplored my barrenness and spiritual idolatry for a series of years: adored my long-suffering God, who hath spared me, and given space to repent in this my old age, and grace to sacrifice some of the best of my time to him in self-denial. I am a bankrupt in his presence. I am not able to pay my debt: accept O God, my little sacrifice, the dove and the pigeon, in the name of my beloved Son!

Saw this day the necessity of a rigorous, strict regard to the dose of the drink previous to the meeting of ministers and elders.

SECOND MONTH, 1769.

2. Held our monthly conference: none of us are exempt from temptations, particularly to spiritual pride, but God gives to see the snare.

12. At meeting—A sweet commemoration of God's special love and mercy during a series of years past, with humiliation under a review of infirmities and sins.

12 and 18. A dismal sight, nine boys, robbers, chained and sent to Newgate: O education! Hoped, that my feeble endeavours for a better education of some of them may be accepted.

27. A visit to the women's meeting, calling for their assistance in dealing with play-haunters, and admonishing them for their lukewarmness in religious duties.

THIRD MONTH, 1769.

6. Accomplished my matin, in four church visits in company.

10. Two spiritual visits, wherein I saw the benefit of Christian fellowship, my brother quite outshining me.

12. At meeting, said to my Lord, I have given the preference to Jerusalem's cause in some degree of late, and committed my temporals to thee in subordination: Lord, give to persevere.

15. O my barrenness in regard to the youth, at the men's meeting yesterday, and the danger of their receiving bad impressions.

23. Invited eight apothecaries to our botanick excursions, on principle.

26. Persevere, for the end of thy race is near; and not only persevere, but grow, flourish, and bring forth fruit in this thy old age: for this is the nature of the trees of righteousness in the spiritual plantation.

Viewed our church and our state, and the great ferment in the last, and said, The Lord seeth all this, and we are punished, having not improved his mercies; but he presideth over all these things, and will conduct all to his own glory in the issue.

FOURTH MONTH, 1769.

2. Pursued a late resolution of reading a portion of scripture every morning, if convenient.

7. What hath thy Saviour saved thee from? Among other sins, from anger without cause, and from the inordinate pursuit of natural science. Yea, I hope, in some degree, from these.

9. The least of the physicians of the soul is far more honourable in the eye of heaven than the greatest of the body.

11. I have been fertile in naturals beyond many of my fellows, but barren and poor in spirituals: my faith little, my love too languid. True, Lord; but adored be thy bounty; thou hast given space to repent, and improve the short residue of my time, in order that I may be more fruitful in old age: even so grant, good Lord.

14. A sweet contemplation of Christ in the evening, which thus passed away insensibly.

16. At the afternoon meeting, mourned for the perverseness of human nature, exemplified this day in some spurious speakers rejecting all advice: mourned also over myself, and over Zion, in her present desolations.

17. Meditation on the youth's meeting: this is right, and all of a piece with catechising them, and reading the scriptures with them: it is a brave struggle amidst revolting and discouraging elders, and so far keeping in the narrow way where the few go: I hope, however, God is on our side. The foreign ministers hope well of some of the youth: shall none second their hope? They are in the midst of snares and dangers, surrounded by bad examples of lukewarmness and earthly-mindedness; but it is no new thing for a gracious Providence to raise up good children from bad parents. Here is a large collection of little books, the deliberate productions of many worthy ministers and elders, who have committed their thoughts to writing, leaving to us these monuments of their wisdom and heavenly-mindedness; a spiritual feast indeed prepared, and shall there be no elder to invite to the participation of it; not one who looks beyond the grave to the succeeding generation? God forbid!

18. I trust that Jerusalem hath the preference.

23. Here is abundant room for weeding and pruning in our spiritual vineyard.

25. This

25. This day was verified the saying of the prophet, "I will give children to be their princes," &c. even in a disagreeable appearance at meeting.

FIFTH MONTH, 1796.

2. One heavenly-minded man appeared to my observation: he hath renounced superfluity in trade for the love of truth upon earth.

3. Suffering, mourning, and labour, were seen in the clear vision to be my lot.

5. A blessed meeting indeed! First, Immediately, in the heavenly attraction continued, and the holy vigilance in some degree pursued: and, Second, In the ministry, where the lukewarm were hewed, and the fervent Christian encouraged, and one angelick declaration worthy to be recorded, viz. 'The ardency of my desire for your salvation, is as much as it is possible to be for my own.' Blessed be the Lord for such company.

6. Rejoiced that my little lot of publick labour is cast among children, and the youth, rather than old settled formalists, being better subjects, and more easily susceptible of good impressions.

Held our monthly conference: we hope we are on the high road to heaven.

7. At meeting, under a precious lively ministry, saw myself in the valley, even to have been strenuous in nature, but slack in grace. It is, however, a great favour to be thus placed among my betters, even living incentives to superior heights of purity and love.

10. Took a solemn walk to the place of my spiritual espousals, now about fifteen years ago: a long period truly of God's abundant bounty to me in a series of events, calling for great thankfulness and humiliation.

12. From the earthly treasure aspire to the heavenly, even an improvement in every gift of the spirit; so help, Lord.

16. O my soul, now beware of the poison annexed to worldly riches and honours. Lord, preserve, and lead sweetly on to the pursuit of the spiritual riches, and of the honour that cometh from thee only.

17. A certain feast left a sting in the tail, for want of more of the holy fear in the cup. I will fly from the temptation: nor again, is this the feast which Jesus recommended, viz. To feast them that cannot feast thee.

I see

I see in the clear vision, that I am one of the meanest of the stones in the heavenly building: if no other than a stepping-stone, however, may it be granted, that I may have a place among them.

19. Resolved to keep in the valley: God hath placed me among divers burning and shining lights in spirituals, to whom I am scarce worthy to hold a candle: I will, however, praise the Lord for this my situation.

20. A little dogged and impatient on a small cross event, and sinfully so: whither shall I fly, but to the great Advocate?

21. At meeting in silence; thou knowest what will sweeten acids in the body; but wo unto thee if thou dost not witness the spiritual sweetening: and again, God hath brought thee on to a great length in a certain natural undertaking: but, O the slowness of thy progress in the spiritual work! How small the proportion of thy progress in this to thy progress in that.

22. The botanick walk: O the perverseness, the indolence, the ignorance, and the sin of the apothecaries!

30. A silent meeting, with a dejection of spirits; but luminous afterwards.

31. O what a pygmy am I, in comparison of a certain saint, whose writing I now read.

SIXTH MONTH, 1769.

1. Held our monthly conference; the objects of his (my brother's) ministrations, are the poor and hungry; mine rather the rich, full, and lukewarm: here his work is much easier than mine: again, he deals with adults, I with children: here my work is easier than his.

3. A secret whisper yesterday, tending to sweeten and humble, viz. Sink down into a deep, lively, grateful sense of God's unutterable, and almost unparalleled and unmerited bounty to thee from the beginning of thy life to this moment, even in many most gracious providences favouring a progress heavenwards: let the voice of murmur be no longer heard in thy habitation: thou who hast received so much good, how dardest thou to murmur at small evils.

4. A levee of paupers is more honourable than a levee of the rich.

6. At meeting, during the silence, a grateful sweet sense of God's goodness to me. Some fruit of a late spiritual conference

conference appeared. The heavenly attraction to higher degrees of love, and profounder degrees of fear, was witnessed.

11. Not one minister at meeting, but the Lord Jesus, whose spiritual appearance is despised, even as his bodily in the flesh was.

13. The mysteries of grace are deeper, and infinitely more important than those of nature. God's ways and works in the church were and are ways of wonder, of wisdom unsearchable, and goodness unutterable.

16. A silent meeting, but luminous: a thin congregation: the people are not convinced of the profit of the inward teaching: they love the song, but will not act according to the tenour of it, as in Ezekiel's days.

18. At a silent meeting: Lord, purge from hypocrisy! They (the preachers) have spoken, but I have written: may my pen keep me in awe.

Resolved, not to be discouraged at the fewness of the people, who are in heart devoted to truth's cause, remembering what the Lord saith concerning the narrow way.

22. Lord, preserve from outward riches and honours, and from the snares thereof.

25. The eleventh silent meeting. Viewed the world in its ecclesiastical, political, and medical state, and was led into a righteous contempt thereof, according to the apostle, "Love not the world," and to an aspiration for deliverance from its corruptions.

26. A bright illumination on the second great law, "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." Now, Lord, empty me of all inordinate self-love, because then, and not until then, I shall fulfil this precept, this golden precept with which my soul is ravished.

Look about thee: in nature, love abounds, not only among mankind, but even in the brute creation, manifested particularly in a tender care of their young; but this is no more than the work of God in nature, for the conservation of their species; but grace rises infinitely higher, even in love to souls; and an evident display hereof appears in faithful ministers publickly exposed to thy view, through the bounty of God, and blessed incentives to higher degrees of purity and love in me; and surely nothing hinders my advancement in this state, but an inordinate self-love: Lord, then, root this out, that the heavenly plant may take root, spring up, blossom, and bring forth fruit in due season.

Took

Took a review of my long assiduous labours in nature; but all these centre in the body, and are as much short in dignity of the labours of the ministers of the everlasting gospel, as earth is of heaven: however, if I can be either a stepping-stone in the heavenly building, or a whetstone in the carrying it on, I shall deem it an honour.

27. Sick, and sinfully frappish.

28. From riches, worldly honours, and the snares thereof, and of the enchanting smiles of an ungodly world, good Lord, deliver, and give to seek the spiritual riches, and the honour which cometh from thee alone.

SEVENTH MONTH, 1769.

3. The convincement in England, here and there of late, is a miracle of grace, and encouraging amidst all our dull prospects.

4. At a silent meeting, thankful for the greater largess of heaven, in now giving opportunity of reducing speculation to practice, even in the prosecution of the religious visit to families. Surely, Jerusalem is in some good degree preferred.

5. I am not without sin, but the warfare is maintained.

20. A silent meeting: no minister, but Christ himself, and even he rejected now as of old.

23. Our state is clearly described, Isaiah iii.

At a silent meeting, a sweet sense of the glory of the gospel day, and of our situation in thus sitting with Mary at Jesus's feet.

Conscious that the Lord hath limited me in some degree in speaking, eating, and drinking; and yet I saw there was room to say, Lord, increase my little store of meekness and temperance.

24. A clear vision of the man with the one talent, even as applicable to such as make excuses with respect to our church services.

27. Paid a religious visit with two brethren, one of them better than myself.

One of a doubtful character, having lately made an oblique attack upon our discipline, methought I saw a storm arising; and I laboured (I hope not without divine direction) to catch him by a pious guile, even by obliquely inciting him to join us more closely, which was effected: Lord, prosper.

28. Pro-

28. Proclaimed a fast this day until three in the afternoon, in order to seek the Lord, on account of the desolations both in church and state: and the 17th of Isaiah fell to my lot, exhibiting an analogy between those and the present times: and, O may I be found among the two or three berries left, upon the shaking of the olive-tree.

The source of our outward riches is beginning to be drained, even that from America: but have we not abused prosperity? and is it not fit that we should be chastised?

As to me, I bless God for my littleness, and even my nearness to the grave ministers some sort of consolation, in the prospect of a removal from the evils to come.

A Prayer.

O Lord, we are vile in thy presence, and utterly unworthy of the favours with which thou hast loaded us.

We are poor, and some of the best of us not yet arrived to the spirit of our ancestors, though panting after it.

We have abused prosperity, waxed fat and kicked, as Jeshurun.

An evil heart of unbelief, the source of all calamities, hath entered.

Lukewarmness hath overspread us like a leprosy, and carelessness in religious duties as a deep sleep.

Thou hast removed many of the clouds, even most of them, from us, and we have not turned to thee, who fillest the clouds.

Such as should be our fathers and instructors are themselves children.

Not a few to whom thou hast given one talent are burying it in the earth.

They are blind, and see not the beauty of the truth, but are dazzled by the glory and friendship of spiritual Egypt.

They despise the covenant of their fathers.

Lord, look down upon us, and help us; and, if it be thy holy will, convert them, or visit the young and the poor for thy own name and glory's sake.

Increase the number of labourers.

30. Two religious visits, in which my brother more deeply spiritual than I.

31. In

31. In the present distressed state of our Sion, the Lord of heaven and earth is my refuge and hiding-place.

EIGHTH MONTH, 1769.

1. Provoked by my servant, but a sweet power diverted the storm to a song of praise.

3. Lord, help us in the visit impending. Cause the axe to be laid to the root of the prevailing lukewarmness, the criminal quietism under imperfection and sin, the insensibility of our real state, and the evil heart of unbelief.

4. Some fruits of our late labours seem to appear.

6. Our worship is miserably interrupted in our publick meetings, which are far less adapted for recollection than the closet: I saw lately in the clear vision, that I must not look 'who is here, and who is there,' to which the late comers are a temptation, but that I must look singly to Jesus; and I saw many of these gazers near me, who are greatly interrupted by this means. God mend them and me.

My brother, in the course of the visit, was brought forward sweetly in the exercise of this chimney-corner devotion: blessed be the Lord, that I am not wholly left alone in this work.

8. I trust that the holy principle grows stronger, because in these works the left-hand doth not so much know what the right-hand doth, as formerly: less self-applause, but was led up higher, even rather to pray for a blessing on my labours.

9. Temporals gave way to spirituals, even in chamber-preaching, as well as moral admonition, the necessity of which abundantly appears.

11. The sweet impression of superabundant favours conferred on me weighed me down to a submission to any cross event.

12. Sol. The Lord hath assuredly a seed here, and a precious one, though thinly sown, who, I trust, will advance, and succeed us who are ready for the sickle: Lord, prosper them.

15. Some visible effects of our late visits seemed to appear.

O the glory of our ministry, not preaching themselves, but Christ, and driving all to him as the light of the world, and searcher of hearts.

16. The

16. The outcry against the love of the world is still maintained.

17. In a spiritual visit our hearts were united in the holy common cause; and I blessed God for favouring me with the company of my betters.

19. God preserved in an hour of temptation.

22. Jerusalem took the lead this day, blessed be the Lord!

N. B. Our foreign brethren and sisters joining us in the visit, are always acceptable: and yet one disadvantage attends, as it in some measure interrupts the freedom of our communications, and tends to suppress some motions in the way of admonitions which might be made, were we alone.

28. Admonished one for his too long prayer, which was well received.

30. One thing wanted in our visit seems to have been, a just representation of our state by nature in the first Adam, because, unless our misery in this be felt, no Redeemer will be sought for.

NINTH MONTH, 1769.

3. Baxter's Call to the Unconverted underwent thirty-eight editions, an evidence of a real spiritual taste among the people, as is also the republication of Kempis and Bunyan. Wherefore, O ye ministers, go on to sow your seed also, and leave the crop to the Lord of the harvest.

It is an honour to me to be a servant of the servants of the Lord.

6. Proceeded in the visit in the righteous preference of grace to nature, trusting the Lord with this last, who hath hitherto been as my Ebenezer.

8. The divine appointment of elders is confirmed from Isaiah: "I will set watchmen on thy walls, O Jerusalem, who shall not cease crying all the night, and all the day."

Of what?

Ans. Of the dangers impending.

10. Two silent meetings, and luminous, thus: Lord, thou hast restrained from the inordinate pursuit of nature: so restrain and preserve; but I want more love and sweetness on cross calls: God of love, give love!

A family visit succeeded, in which my brother excelled.

13. In case of crossness carried on to overt expression, pardon ought to be asked of the offended, be he ever so mean.

15. Truth triumphed in the cross to-day, in two instances.

21. Good Lord, thou hast honoured me greatly, in enabling me to stand in the gap, and join the faithful little remnant : Lord, give a suitable demeanour otherwise.

22. "Learn of me, I am meek and low," was applied to me, who was too brittle to-day upon occasion.

24. ———, from Bristol, deceived me greatly, by an appearance of great innocence and weakness, but proved a wolf in a sheep's skin.

In a silent meeting, a summary view of the various states of the church in the holy records, even from Genesis to the end of the Revelations, even of various conflicts and revolutions, until the glorious time of the kingdoms of this world becoming the kingdoms of Christ ; and hence an encouragement under our present mournful state.

26. At our men's meeting, O my barrenness.

TENTH MONTH, 1769.

2. Hungry, fatigued, and then brittle on a trivial occasion.

4. After having been almost left alone, at length God gave a help-meet at the youth's meeting : may we persevere in being a help and comfort to each other.

8. Two silent meetings ; the first dull, the second ended with thanksgiving to the Lord, for bringing my feet into the narrow way, and giving some select companions there.

10. A dismal town : the sons of Belial wax worse and worse : our thieves are armed with knives, and our lamps are destroyed through wantonness.

24. At a silent meeting, a sacrifice of praise to God for opening springs in the desert, in bringing forth into action the latent gifts of certain brethren help-meets in the visit.

27. A visible proof of our late labours having not been ineffectual.

29. Lord, hitherto I have trusted in thee, in giving the righteous preference to Jerusalem, and have not been confounded nor hurt : so Lord, uphold and maintain this trust.

31. The watch-word was, "Behold the bridegroom cometh: go forth to meet him."

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1769.

2. Thou must not only pray, but watch: so the Psalmist, "I will set a watch before the door of my lips."

Opened my monthly retreat.

Seventy $\frac{10}{12}$ years are now past. O my insufficiency to die daily, particularly on this solemn day.

7. The watch-word was, "Love not the world;" and this was at least a second time that even our national synod, which ought to be composed of a considerable number of the excellent of the earth, were treated as carnal men and worldlings, not to say reprobates.

9. Spent near four hours in the religious visit: so Jerusalem predominates.

10. The meeting was scarce completely gathered, until an hour and an half after the hour appointed. Surely such have very little of the holy fire about them: God quickened my resolution of an early attendance on this occasion.

12. Blessed be the Lord who hath enabled me to do the office of a whetstone.

At this national meeting the ministry was to a considerable degree again shut up. Are we not yet enough weaned from our dependance on man?

22. Some comfort at meeting from the view of several present, whom I believed to be on the road to the heavenly city, and earnestly desired their prosperity.

27. Our publick worship is interrupted by late comers, clapping of doors, and stamping; so that to have two hours retirement, one must seek another place: for we have not a fair opportunity for above one, and the levity of divers is such, as to complain even of the difficulty of waiting and watching one hour.

30. Upon cool reflexion, nothing can be more apparent than the real importance and usefulness of our family-visits, in reference to the religious and moral conduct of the people.

TWELFTH MONTH, 1769.

2. Held our monthly conference : my brother sacrificeth his health to the gospel ; I nurse the fabrick, in order for its preservation.

6. Examining myself on each of the cardinal virtues, and fruits of the Spirit enumerated by the apostle, I find myself to be generally poor : Lord, give greater portions of each.

9. A week of profit in naturals, but of poverty in spirituals.

10. In the clear vision, this is the grand point, to keep Jerusalem uppermost. Amen.

11. A religious visit egregiously wanted, a brother in danger of being utterly lost.

17. Made some compliment of my health to a Christian brother in the course of the visit.

19. Quitted certain consultations on the quarterly review of diseases, on night approaching.

22. A soft admonition to a brother.

24. A silent meeting, but profitable, in an humbling sense of my coming late, in God's estimate, though not in man's, from want of vigilance.

A sweet hope, at the conclusion, in God's providence, and even of an assisting and sanctifying power, nature giving way to grace, blessed be the Lord !

25. Amidst all the abuses of the observation of this day, one good arises, viz. A proof that such a person as Christ Jesus was born, and when.

26. Opens my seventy-second year : may it be a year of being perfected in love.

Deplored the state of the people, in not believing and waiting on Christ their teacher, but rather depending on man, as is evident by their conduct, in deserting our silent meetings, but flocking to strangers of eminence : methought we must be punished by a yet further desertion.

27. Attended the youth's meeting, and discharged my conscience in weakness, and had the comfort of some of low degree joining in spirit. Truly the harvest is great, but the labourers few : Lord, increase their number.

29. At a silent meeting, meditations tending to a growth, on Christ as the vine, and us as the branches, and on the high privilege of being members of the church militant, and

partakers

partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruptions that are in the world through lust.

31. Applied the natural sweetening of acids to spirituals, even to the sweetening of the fountains of my temper.

FIRST MONTH, 1770.

1. Lord, wean from this deceitful, bewitching world; this scene of weaknesses, temptations, troubles, and sins.

2. Nature gave way to grace, the church engrossing a good deal of my time.

At a silent meeting: farewell studies and investigations; farewell plants, minerals, and animals; and farewell the diseases and miseries of mankind.

4. Held our monthly conference: we are not exempt from just causes of humiliation. My brother proceeds with unremitting zeal, and I follow him at a distance.

9. At a silent meeting: soul, awake; thou hast read, hast spoken, and (what is more) hast written in favour of the holy cause; look now closely to thy own conduct.

In the clear vision: I am too crabbed at home: Lord sweeten.

14. At a silent meeting: divers sweet and edifying contemplations: among the rest, what need have I of the honours or profits of the world? Truly, little or none at all: the time is short.

16. Attended a feast, not at all to satisfaction.

19. Late at meeting, not in man's, but in God's estimation: more vigilance is wanting.

20. Here is the grand point in view: to tread straight steps in the narrow way, and ever to give Jerusalem the holy and righteous preference to every other concern.

23. At a silent meeting: a great deficiency appears in these meetings: they come late, and so are long in gathering, which draws others out to look, 'Who is here, and who there.'

SECOND MONTH, 1770.

2. The meeting was sweetly animated in an heavenly attraction to more vigilance, more cross-bearing, and more temperance.

4. Broke

4. Broke through certain obstacles, and got to meeting, where living in God's fear, in order to die in his favour, was sweetly impressed.

6. Pursued the school lecture.

9. Spiritual reading and writing pursued in the cross.

Blessed God for opportunities of helping the distressed sick.

11. The infirmities of age come on, particularly an almost perpetual catarrh.

12. Brittle on an unseasonable, vexatious call.

13. A miserable scene : three paupers in one bed, and a small room.

14. Further detection of the cursed trade of bill-broking among the professors of truth : God is punishing them, in bringing on them the fruit of their own way, even poverty and distress.

18. A spurious pretender to the ministry rebuked in concert.

23. A silent meeting, but the holy fire did not go out.

24. To be ready for the bridegroom is the point.

THIRD MONTH, 1770.

1. Held our monthly conference : the Searcher of hearts is come, shewing in one of us some mixture of impurity, even in administering reproof ; and vain thoughts are our trouble, as they formerly were of the Psalmist : again, we yet want more meekness.

2. A silent meeting, but luminous.

18. A sweet self-enjoyment, in digesting the labours of my youth.

23. In a late church expedition, a great deficiency, not one elder to join the young men.

30. A remarkable cheerfulness after yesterday's partial fast.

At a silent meeting, a clear illumination on, "How hard for a rich man to enter the kingdom," even because riches are strong incentives to evil with regard to the three capital idols, the vain honours, profits, and pleasures of the world.

FOURTH MONTH, 1770.

4. Abridged a little of the daily dose of my drink.
5. Held our monthly conference: the vastly superior spiritual industry of my brother humbles me: he has the comfort of having begotten a spiritual son.

We daily experience the sweetness of solitude, company rather dissipating, often hurting.

6. A blessed, sweet, silent meeting, in which the saying of the Psalmist was verified, "O how I love thy law, it is better to me than thousands of gold and silver!" And the beauty of visiting the fatherless and the widow was seen in the clear vision.

9. A great change is come, and coming, viz. Instead of fierceness, meekness; instead of the spirit of drunkenness, gluttony, and an inordinate attachment to books, a restraint on all these appetites; and, instead of earthly-mindedness, a sweet hope of heaven.

10. A feast, but with a sting in the tail, as usual.

Job himself wanted repentance, when he came to the clear vision. See chap. xlii. 5, 6.

Late at meeting, from some degree of an inordinate attachment to natural studies.

16. A botanick walk, the necessity of which abundantly appeared from the profound ignorance reigning among those concerned.

22. Was held the twenty-second silent meeting in Dublin, except one.

24. At men's meeting discharged my conscience against bill-broking, and several spiritual visits.

27. At a silent meeting, an acquiescence in God, as the supreme controller of all events, even in this our low state.

29. Hear the voice of God to thee in the old men drooping into eternity with the north-east winds.

FIFTH MONTH, 1770.

2. In nature thou hast been fruitful, but barren in grace, during a long series of years: the least babe of Christ, who hath been chaste in its love from the beginning, is greatly to be preferred to thee.

7. To

7. To stand in the gap faithful, is the grand point, and indeed a fearful one: Lord, help, and raise up more labourers!

8. The dose of the drink previous to the publick meeting was somewhat too large, occasioning heaviness.

10. Two watch-words. First, The midnight cry is at hand. Second, Live in the fear, and thou shalt die in the favour; yet not of debt, but of grace.

11. At meeting, ready to thank God that I was not in hell.

12. Celebrated this anniversary of my spiritual espousals: saw that I am in arrear in respect to foreign services, though in the main, and at home, I trust, I am coming forward, and in some measure taking up the cross, and giving grace the preference to nature.

13. Heavy and even sleepy at meeting, with a gloomy view of our church state; but the succeeding meeting was animated ministerially.

16. A song in the night.

17. To prevent the sallies of anger, *watch* is the word, even a previous watch, as well as prayer to be set up.

Act of Thanksgiving to my God.

First, For thy innumerable favours and preservations from my youth.

Second, For my civil and religious education beyond that of my brethren.

Third, For inspiring with the vow I made at my first setting out in the world, though far from being kept entirely inviolate.

Fourth, For transplanting me to a place of saints, and for a correspondence with the excellent of the earth.

Fifth, For thy long forbearance towards me in my spiritual idolatry, in preferring nature to grace.

Sixth, For my health and long life, and present retirement, favouring my enjoyment of, and digesting, the labours of my youth.

Seventh, For my littleness (the reverse of worldly grandeur) not the least of thy favours, Lord.

Eighth, For my profession, enabling me to practise Christian duties among the sick.

Ninth, For having enabled and promoted to prefer grace to nature in certain publications, and for a spiritual brief work lately finished and printed: Lord, bless it.

Tenth, For my spiritual espousals on my sickness, in renewing my covenant.

Eleventh, For the blessed opportunity of reading the scriptures in an improved way, and divers other valuable writings promoting vital Christianity.

Twelfth, For affording ample opportunities of exercising in practice that holy discipline, which had been very beautiful in speculation.

Thirteenth, For deliverance from computations.

Fourteenth, For enabling to take up the cross in the righteous preference of the spiritual studies, and setting limits to the natural.

A Prayer.

Lord, purge from hypocrisy: give more life, less of words.

Mortify the bestial appetite in drinking and eating.

Establish in moderation in my natural studies.

Give less fondness of this life.

Preserve from riches, and the snares thereof.

Help my feeble faith, and languid love and fear.

Give to fulfil my vow, and to pay my arrears in the church.

Breathe holiness on my natural studies.

25. Sol. From the earthly riches, to be despised and made servants of, ascend to the heavenly, even to an increase of faith, love, and of the holy filial fear.

29. Yesterday's botanick walk gave peace and delight upon reflexion, even as a testimony against the idle sons of Æsculapius in this city immersed in sloth and sensuality.

SIXTH MONTH, 1770.

2. Held our monthly conference: my brother hath more consolation than I, and no wonder; for he works much harder.

4. I am weak and stupid; but, Lord, doth not thy spirit help our infirmities?

8. O the difficulty of dying daily, even in putting in practice that golden precept, **Omnem crede diem tibi diluxisse supremum*; and in this very instance appears the necessity of crying out, God help!

9. The rapidity of the approach of night considered, determined me to a sober prosecution of digesting the labours of my youth, rejecting all new matters of curiosity, and withal, to give Jerusalem the holy and righteous preference.

11. An increase of faith was impressed, and that of Abraham reviewed, as also that of the Protestant martyrs, in whom it was stronger than death.

12. The silent part of the meeting was sweetly animated in the view of the sublime tendency of the precept of Christ, Matt. v. 43. to the end, even to exalt and perfect our natures, in renewing the divine image in us.

17. Two watch-words. First, "Behold the bridegroom cometh: trim thy lamp, and go forth to meet him." Second, I have been loaded with an unmerited series of blessings, may I henceforward never murmur at any cross occurrences.

18. Laid aside consultations on the epidemick diseases, on principle, the ninth day above.

19. At yesterday's meeting we were blessed in whetting one another up to church-duties.

21. Fruitful in nature, barren in grace; rich in the outward treasure, poor in faith and love: Lord, increase my little store.

O the desolation impending! One of our two country meetings not furnished with our quarterly queries, perhaps neither.

23. The elders deserted their proper charge of the youth, leaving it to women, novices, and children.

SEVENTH MONTH, 1770.

1. At a silent meeting it was clear to me, that God is righteous in withdrawing the ministry, because we have not obeyed its call to heavenly-mindedness, as in the case of the vineyard deprived of the clouds, by reason of its barrenness.

Frappish on a vexatious call to an incurable.

* Think every day will be thy last.

2. I

2. I find no book so *à propos* to the state of the church as the bible, even as affording consolation in times of the greatest distress, in a sweet view of God's special providences in past events, and in the prophecies of the future to the end of the world, and consummation of all things to God's glory.

6. Take comfort, O my soul; for the spirit of party in religion is subsiding, and Christ hath assuredly many sheep, not of our fold. The books lately published on the spiritual life are a proof of this, calling for thankfulness and joy: these, though few in number, in comparison of the multitude of hypocrites and sinners, are truly amiable: may I be their companion now and for ever.

Dinner bread and water.

11. The poor side of the meeting shews more fervour, in their attendance at meetings, than the rich and gay.

Trouble from an incongruous prayer: discharged my conscience.

13. A sweet song on Christ in the night.

18. Now lies the fifth corps in the house where I live, since the year 1763.

19. We cry out greatly against robbers and defrauders; but who among us hath not robbed God of the honour due to him, more or less? Wherefore let us no more exult, but humble ourselves.

24. Some defect in complaisance to the poor patients.

26. A certain saint makes his very business a sacrifice to the Lord.

Quest. What is mine?

Ans. I think usefulness hath been my view: Lord, raise above all selfish views of either honour or profit: may I covet no honour but what comes from thee!

27. The meeting was well animated ministerially: verily, the divine goodness is miraculous and adorable, in thus wooing sinners.

EIGHTH MONTH, 1770.

4. Opens my monthly retreat.

Lord, I hear thy voice in the present gracious dispensations of thy providence, viz.

First, In my present premeditated happy retirement.

Second,

Second, In weaning from the world, by imbittering all publick associations and conversations by hardness of hearing; and

Third, By an almost perpetual catarrh, impairing my smell and taste.

Fourth, By the death of my acquaintance, whilst a young generation are estranged from me.

Fifth, By more novelties arising in nature than I can possibly attend to.

Sixth, By loathing the wickedness of the world, and the hypocrisy of professors.

Seventh, By my drawing to a conclusion of my labours in nature.

Eighth, By affording a sufficiency for the outward man, and so exempting from all corroding cares and solicitude.

10. Some sons of Belial had proclaimed an association on the day devoted to divine worship; but my brother prevented it, by a timely application to the lord mayor.

24. A remonstrance against races on the first day of the week was published.

25. On the arrival of some foreign ministers, a great concourse: but do not these prefer the servants to the master, while they neglect to sit as Mary at Jesus's feet in our silent meetings?

26. A silent meeting, with a considerable multitude: pitied such as have no food but words.

28. A secret support under a certain considerable provocation in unrighteous usage.

29. Some church-visits performed in company (in which exercise my brother improves) shewing their usefulness.

31. O my barrenness in regard to the youth in the men's meeting.

NINTH MONTH, 1770.

1. More meekness is wanting; also more retirement to the country.

Holiness and God's presence to be witnessed in the natural studies; for he is the God of nature as well as grace. See Coloss. i. 16, 17.

2. Take courage. Two instances of profit from my administration; wherefore go on to exhort and reprove with all long-suffering.

7. Frappish

7. Frappish on a cross call : O the slowness of the work of sanctification.

11. The reigning petition is, Strengthen my weakness, and sweeten my sorrows, God of all power and love !

At the discipline meeting discharged my conscience, on occasion of certain spurious appearances in the ministry, with a concurrence in the brethren : blessed be the Lord, that we are not split into parties.

16. A sweet and most pertinent prayer for the mourners, and for the youth.

21. Sore eyes : Lord, I kiss thy rod as a gentle chastisement, and means of weaning from vehemence in natural studies.

25. The dose of spirits too large, heating in the night.

30. In the night, some view of the rest prepared for the people of God, and the expediency of a proper preparation for it, by a temporary suspension of reading and writing.

TENTH MONTH, 1770.

3. Held our monthly conference : we hope we are on the high road to the everlasting sabbath.

They proclaim four fasts in the year for the revival of the holy cause.

At our medical convention some real profit, but with a mixture of ungodly jokes ; I fear I countenanced them too much : must we go out of the world to fly from its contagion ?

14. Grace prevailed over nature in the exercise of this day.

16. Rejoiced greatly in the spread of vital Christianity, in the republication of Brother Lawrence's Account of his Communion with God : surely they shall come from the east and the west, and set down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

The tempter was overcome yesterday and to-day.

20. We naturalists can testify, that the earth, air, and water, are full of God's glory : and O, how devout ought the anatomist to be, who is daily tracing the footsteps of divine wisdom and goodness ?

26. Kept from meeting by a patient, but meditation, in some sort, supplied the defect.

ELEVENTH

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1770.

1. I want help every day over my infirmities, and so find it necessary to cry, Lord, help!

Sensible of God's special love to me in several instances, in drawing off from, and lessening, certain temporal concerns.

Sensible of my arrears in attending province-meetings, and I fear I am too easy under it.

4. Opened the animated and animating pages of Baxter's Call to the Unconverted.

7. Look to our state ecclesiastical, political, medical, and to that of the *beau monde*, and love them if thou canst: however, remember, that he who is higher than the highest seeth all these things, and thou shalt be quiet, he being thy refuge and hiding-place.

Harmony of the Old and New Testament, in relation to Babylon.

History.

I. "Babylon hath a golden cup, that hath made all the earth drunk: the nations have drank of her wine, and therefore they are mad." Jer. li. 7.

"Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the images of her gods hath he broken to the ground." Isa. xxi. 9.

II. "Thou who dwellest by many waters, thy end is come." Jer. li. 13.

III. "Thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: I shall not sit as a widow, nor know the loss of children." Isa. xlvii. 7, 8.

Mystery.

I. "I will shew thee the judgment of the great whore that sits on many waters, with whom the kings of the earth have committed whoredom, and the inhabitants have been drunk by the wine of her whoredom. She had a golden cup in her hand, full of the abominations and uncleanness of her whoredom." Rev. xvii. 1, 2, 4.

II. "The waters where the whore sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and tongues." Rev. xvii. 15.

III. "She saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow." Rev. xviii. 7.

IV. "Flee

History.

IV. "Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity." Jer. li. 6.

V. "The wild beasts of the desert shall dwell there, and owls, and satyrs shall dance there." Isa. xlii. 21.

VI. "Thou shalt tie a stone to the book of the prophecy, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates, and say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and not rise." Jer. li. 63, 64.

VII. "Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon." Jer. li. 48.

Mystery.

IV. "Come out of her my people, that you may not partake of her sins, and that ye may not receive of her plagues." Rev. xviii. 4.

V. "Babylon is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every unclean spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird." Rev. xviii. 2.

VI. "A mighty angel took a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and not be found at all any more." Rev. xviii. 21.

VII. "Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her." Rev. xviii. 20.

12. It was near the thirty-ninth year of my age before I had just conceptions of the nature of this life; but, since that time, I was enlightened, and saw it as a scene of sorrows, infirmities, and sins; nor had I, before this period, a conception of Christ Jesus as my redeemer and advocate: long did a gracious God bear with me, even until the renewal of my covenant with him after my sickness in 1754, since which time he hath poured down his blessings on me, in favouring me with opportunities of reading the scriptures, and divers spiritual experimental writers; and moreover also, with opportunities of conversing with several living patterns of genuine piety, and incentives thereunto: "Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me, bless his holy name: he hath not rewarded according to my sins, nor recompensed me according to my iniquities," as the Psalmist also said.

17. Some errors were lately published concerning water; on which occasion reviewed some former labours, which proved

proved of signal use. Surely the Author of Nature voucheth-safe to open some of its mysteries to the diligent inquirer.

25. A fear lest the hedge should be taken away, as well as the clouds removed from our spiritual vineyard. Lord, preserve me from being accessary hereunto!

I read the animated pages of Baxter in his Call to the Unconverted: Lord, give me a little of his holy fire.

27. At the poorer side of the meeting, there is an earlier attendance, as well as a greater number, than at the rich. So formerly, "Not many rich, &c. but God chose the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom."

29. More vigilance is wanting.

TWELFTH MONTH, 1770.

1. A sweet power drawing up higher than nature, a day of love and humiliation placing me in my own eyes far below the least faithful minister.

3. A most useful and important query in Baxter, 'Is heaven or earth uppermost in thy thoughts?'

4. On the searching into nature what will make hard water soft, the transition was easy to grace, thus: what will make a fierce man meek? Nor was the answer obscure, viz. Lord, thou canst do it, and therefore I will importune thee, as thou hast commanded.

7. Made a promise to the Lord, who also gave grace to keep it.

8. A song in the night, which however was succeeded by some brittleness in the morning.

9. Two silent meetings; in the first I was humbled from a view of myself, and of the declension of the people: in the second was raised up in a view of the dignity of our calling.

13. A silent meeting, and poorly attended; yet the holy fire was not extinct.

15. Solid satisfaction in helping the poor.

18. A good day of trust in God, in these mournful times.

28. Obligated to discharge several patients, being unable to attend: leanness and barrenness, natural and spiritual, with a cloudy atmosphere.

FIRST MONTH, 1771.

1. Not yet slow to anger : O may this be an æra from whence my purification may be dated.

3. Held our monthly conference : an excellent hint, that all unprofitable thoughts are to be rejected.

21. A frosty day extinguishing the holy fire, especially on that side of the meeting-house where the richer and more delicate sit.

23. Not one minister at the province-meeting : two striplings walked thither.

Are children to be our princes ?

Ought not every man to teach his neighbour lamentation ?

29. A spirit of integrity and holy opposition to bill-breaking, blessed be the Lord !

SECOND MONTH, 1771.

19. "Whether ye eat or drink, or whatsoever else ye do, do all to the glory of God," was sweetly impressed in yesterday's silent meeting, and now.

THIRD MONTH, 1771.

5. The religious family-visit dwindling to triennial, or none at all : Lord, look down, or we perish !

At a silent meeting, methought the philosopher's stone was given me, even converting afflictions (*v. g.* sore eyes), to blessings, as weaning from inordinate reading.

9. Somewhat of a song in the night.

22. A silent meeting, but the fire in.

FOURTH MONTH, 1771.

1. Seventy-two $\frac{1}{2}$ years are now past ; and how swiftly ? But, O how swiftly also will the remainder pass.

My father and mother died at an age far less advanced than mine.

9. At a silent meeting—A pressure to a spiritual growth, and a sense of God's love to me from my youth ; and O my stupid

stupid heart, in being no more affected by the miracles of the Old Testament !

11. Held our monthly conference : neither my brother nor I are without infirmities, nor I without sin : he has got the better of his brittleness : I begged him to pray for me.

12. A sweet song in the night on the love of God to mankind.

16. A group of paupers rather overloading ; on which occasion some brittleness, through want of watchfulness.

17. Examined myself on the beatitudes in the fifth of Matthew ; and found, that though, through divine bounty, I be possessed of some of them, yet that I am deficient, and that there is abundant room for improvement in several of them, if not in each : Lord, increase my little store.

19. It was an awful truth published this day by a minister of low degree, viz. Did we love one another as we ought, we should be more diligent in assembling together ; therefore the reigning indifference herein is a mark of this badge of discipleship being defaced.

20. Opened a partial fast, dining on bread and water, on account of the withdrawing of the clouds, with some mournful reflections.

22. Read a certain journal, and the comparison of that life to mine was humbling ; however, I was comforted under the consideration, that in the heavenly building there are stepping-stones, as well as agates and carbuncles.

23. A good time at meeting, and an apostle there, who spoke on God's behalf, discharging Divine Providence of any deficiency on account of the present reigning complaint of the 'Badness of the present times,' a charge tacitly advanced by an idle set, who will not strive to enter in at the strait gate.

27. Want of inwardness betrays itself at our meetings, in divers looking about to see who is here, and who is there.

28. More fruitfulness in conversation is wanting : more of Christ there, and less of temporals.

FIFTH MONTH, 1771.

5. Concluded my account of the nature of our hard waters, misrepresented in a late production : God gave light into the subject.

10. A silent meeting, and sweet in a view of the glory of the gospel-day, and Christ far above Moses, and an attraction to more meekness and love.

26. In the country: they cannot perform their religious visit without foreign aid: O where is love!

SIXTH MONTH, 1771.

2. Neither men nor devils shall persuade me that I am not growing in grace.

As thou hast been fruitful in nature, so now strive to be so in grace.

4. The morning poor in spirituals, but in the afternoon a sweet and more free access to my Maker in the heavenly attraction: also, an heavenly exhortation.

7. After much labour in nature, the call seems to be, to rest a little.

Miscarried in an attempt to set up a religious association. Verily it is a poor world.

16. A miserable chafin at the afternoon meeting: surely the deserters do not believe in the inward Teacher.

18. Sol. When a man comes to a degree of perfection in natural science, he is suddenly taken off: surely this should mitigate the ardour of our pursuits of any thing, except that of acceptance with God.

23. The state of the church of Ephesus, Rev. ii. is our state here: it remains, that we "Repent, and do our first works, lest the candlestick be removed."

Dined with a saint, who, in his travels, generally worshipped in every family.

25. A sweet occurrence in a mass-book, entitled, The Path to Paradise, where there is a collection, in one view, of twenty-seven petitions, truly apposite and pertinent to the state of almost every Christian. Verily, I was surprized to find so much gold in a mass-book.

At meeting, a sweet ravishing glimpse of help from Christ in my prevailing infirmity of brittleness: I saw it was good, in scripture-language, to cry mightily to the Lord, not that he cannot hear a whisper, but from an acute sense of our wants.

Sol. The people that desert silent meetings are in the spirit of the worshippers of the Virgin Mary, even in neglecting to sit humbly at Jesus's feet; though if any famous

new preacher arrive, they go in crowds to hear him, thus preferring the minister, as the others do the Virgin, to the Eternal Son.

A. S. deceased; a great gap truly, and which God only can make up; and surely we his survivors ought to supplicate the Lord of the harvest on this account.

SEVENTH MONTH, 1771.

1. Looked into Daniel and the Revelations with wonder, though many things there are left obscure: but we are unworthy of more light; for indeed we are so little affected by the other clearer evidences of the truth of Christianity, as to render us unworthy of more; and again, had all things been clear, where had been room for faith, and the trial of it?

4. At our monthly conference, I think my brother is humble; for he says, he hardly says or does any thing, but what, upon the review, might have been said or done better.

10. A feast, in order to support a certain branch of our medical profession, but with very little effect: also it was with a people of unclean lips, and I thought I was sullied thereby.

12. At an almost deserted silent meeting, where no minister but the Lord Jesus, which was enough for me: for I saw that his commands are exceeding broad, particularly two. First, The setting heaven above earth. Second, Keeping unspotted from the world.

20. Opens a fast-day for the withdrawing of the clouds. Lord what wilt thou do for thy great name?

Answ. First, View the state of the church through various ages to the present time, as recorded in the scriptures; our faith and patience must be tried. There is undoubtedly a God who ruleth all things, and directeth the issue of all to his own glory: let him be our refuge: to adore, not to know much, is our province: verily, we are but purblind in nature, and much more so in the mysteries of grace and providence.

Second, The vineyard, though often watered, hath brought forth wild grapes, and therefore it is but just that the clouds should be withdrawn.

Third, Some glimmerings of hope appear in a young generation.

Fourth, Christ hath many sheep, not of our fold: but still, O our barrenness with regard to the children, *v. g.* situated yesterday as sheep without a shepherd.

25. Possessed my soul in sweetness and thankfulness.

EIGHTH MONTH, 1771.

2. Held our monthly conference: our souls harmonize in the prospect of approaching death, and in complaining, that we are not enough alive in this exercise, but stand in need, even on this account, of help superior to our own.

A little nearer access in evening prayer.

6. O my soul, from the riches and honours of this world, do thou ascend to the honour that cometh from God only, and to an increase of the heavenly riches of faith, love, and other gifts of the spirit.

7. Grace gains ground in the holy preference of spirituals to naturals, blessed be the Lord!

12. The little spiritual book, exhibiting a text and short comment for every day in the year, has borne fifteen editions: surely, here is a spiritual taste among the people.

17. A memorable call: a slight hemiplegia in tottering limbs, and a faltering tongue.

21. The paralytick disease increaseth.

NINTH MONTH, 1771.

14. On a blister, and a confinement of three weeks, sensibly better.

22. An acquiescence in, and thankfulness for, the present awful dispensation of Providence in this my seventy-third year nearly complete. Surely the time for rest is now come, and of cessation from practice, except in the chamber, and chiefly for the poor: for,

First, Natural strength fails.

Second, The bridegroom's voice is heard.

Third, If the Lord will, there remain natural works requiring a review and improvement.

27. Dull, cross, and weak: greatly refreshed by lying down.

TENTH MONTH, 1771.

6. Prepared a paper for the Freeman's Journal, on detecting some errors about distilled waters.

12. Pursued my matin in meditation, in sympathy with the church now convened, and purposed to continue it as present in spirit, though absent in body.

12 and 17. Squabbles, wherein I found it expedient to suffer wrong.

21. Some clearer light on bath-water.

22. Parallel between authors and preachers: both proceed upon a supposition of others being less knowing, or less virtuous than themselves; but if this should not be the case, they both would better be silent; on the other hand, by publishing and preaching they obey the Lord's precept, "So let your light shine," &c. Those who make a trade of either preaching or printing by subscription, frequently rob the people of their money.

Third, The best of both classes are often thankless and penniless; yet, God is their rewarder, if they have acted upon a principle of love to their neighbour.

Fourth, But, suppose honour or riches should be the consequence of the labours of either: they certainly would be in danger; for it is said, "How can ye believe, who receive honour from one another, and not that honour which cometh from God only?" And as to riches, it is pronounced by the same lip, that it is almost as hard for them to enter the kingdom, as what is impossible; and it is said on the other hand, that "God hath chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom," even in preference to the rich, noble, and mighty.

24. The precept of presenting our bodies a living sacrifice renewed, even in the communion of the saints, the faithful remnant, the church militant upon earth, as helps to one another.

28. Where is the rich dwelling of the Word, and "teaching and admonishing one another in hymns, and psalms, and spiritual songs, making melody in our hearts to the Lord?" We children had our evening meetings in houses.

31. John Gill deceased, a blessed man to me, though a rank predestinarian. His comments instructive and animated.

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1771.

3. An illumination on the apostle's words: "In this we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house, which is from heaven, knowing, that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord." Now this groaning is a step far beyond me; yet shall I say, I will press after it? So help me, Lord; for indeed I am too fond of this life.

5. Faith ran high; methought, God will tread Satan under my feet shortly; accordingly went to the anniversary meeting under some difficulty.

The appearances there were mournful, addressed chiefly to sandy builders, and to Pharisees, even among the first rank, to whom we was denounced.

7. Heavy complaints of the auditory from the ministry continued: but heark ye, what have the children done? Is there no room for speaking to them? Doth not our Lord encourage it? And are they not in fact the best of auditories? My exercise in this way is quite interrupted: Lord, if it be thy will, restore and raise up others!

10 and 11. A slight diarrhoea, and probably salutiferous: blessed be that wisdom and goodness which has framed the machine, so as to throw off what is noxious.

14. New light appears in the hydrology; and I am now convinced, that I can do more good in the present retirement, by revising former labours and writings, than by going among the sick, which, indeed, I am not able to do.

16. The watch-word was, 'O the height and extent of our profession as a distinguished society!'

17. The call is, to more indifference in naturals.

18. In great weakness got out to meeting with the few, and my faith was a little strengthened. Pitied some of the young people during the silence.

19. The dose of the drink too large.

23. Unrighteously cross: I see clearly that it is for want of watchfulness.

25. In the night, an attraction to more heavenly-mindedness and fruitfulness in grace, than in nature; went out accordingly, and heard a living testimony against formalists.

TWELFTH MONTH, 1771.

1. A blessed day : an humble hope of the descent of the spirit as a dove, and of a limited regard to naturals, grace triumphing over nature ; and I saw clearly, that the time for rest is come, after a good deal of labour ; and now remains the chief concern, a proper preparation for a translation, and the temporals to be transacted with a holy calmness and due subordination, the earth being kept under feet. Amen,

22. Habakkuk ii. 1. An excellent representation of spiritual worship.

26. Opened my seventy-fourth year ; walked to the meeting (contrary to late custom), where advices apposite to the youth were read, and God strengthened to speak, beyond expectation. Administered a word of admonition to a brother. Lord, give a door of entrance.

27. Read my father's letter 1725, by which I find that he also retired from business, on principle, a while before his death ; a singular blessing.

28. Reviewed my account of waters with wonderful improvement : Lord, spiritualize and sanctify my naturals.

FIRST MONTH, 1772.

28. A quarrel in the house : I purchased peace, by giving up my right.

30. A distressing account : the meeting postpones its proper business, until foreign aid arrive from the ministry ; O, where is the spirit of eldership.

SECOND MONTH, 1772.

6. At our monthly conference. My brother has now and then a rapture ; a little song of this sort is all that falls to my share.

10. O what indulgence ; ten hours in the twenty-four half dead, or sleeping.

13 and 26. A sensible advancement in victory over the sin that used so easily to beset me.

THIRD MONTH, 1772.

3. Cross accidents proved my weakness, not without an alloy of sin: how long, O Lord, holy and true, shall this ferocity stick by me.

5. The youth's meeting reviving, contrary to human expectation; adored be divine goodness!

6. An honest struggle between light and darkness, and light often gains ground.

9. Kept from meeting by the rain; however, kept up the devotion of the day in sympathy with the church.

10. Distributed similes into classes, a work more useful and more beautiful, than planting trees in the quincunx order.

Sol. O my soul, why disquieted at trifles? Surely, here is something of insolence: view the sufferings of the martyrs, and, above all, those of thy Lord.

In the clear vision, saw that my brittleness is the mere genuine effect of inordinate self-love: Lord, purge.

30. Sol. Is not that state of the elders a very pitiful one, where they are little more than executioners or excommunicators, but have very little heart to comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, or instruct the ignorant?

FOURTH MONTH, 1772.

13. God gave strength to discharge my conscience against mock-mourners, but they seem incorrigible.

At a silent meeting, a pressure towards the meek spirit, and putting on the new man.

On a retrospection on some labours in the eldership, they appear to have been not altogether fruitless.

14. Vociferation too loud to my servant.

30. The Christian traveller is got beyond me, even to the perfect love which casteth out fear.

FIFTH MONTH, 1772.

2. A silent meeting for the most part, though a foreign minister present, who uttered this memorable sentence: 'I am cautious of drawing out the minds of the people from Christ, the inward Teacher; an attendance upon whom it is good to encourage both by precept and example.'

9. The struggle with my natural ferocity still continues; but yet on the successful side.

15. A degree of the genuine spirit of charity, as described by the apostle, seemed to prevail, on occasion of a certain event and trial of patience.

18. The imperfections of natural science daily appear: Lord, lift up my heart in the holy preference of the heavenly.

25. Grace reigns: a degree of hope bordering on assurance of a real progress.

26. A family-visit; it was good to be there.

27. A sacrifice of praise at a silent meeting for my present happy situation, viz.

First, In exemption from the temptations attending company.

Second, From the cares about, and distresses of, the sick.

Third, For the opportunity of preparing to meet the bridegroom.

Fourth, For the revival and improvement of my former labours in nature.

Fifth, For the exercise of patience with the booksellers.

Sixth, For something of a revival in the family visit.

SIXTH MONTH, 1772.

4. Six patients outdoing my patience: this is for want of a higher degree of love to my neighbour.

8. Negotiated the family-visit under considerable discouragements.

At a silent meeting: "Prepare to meet the bridegroom," was the word.

9. A visit to a poor family to satisfaction, as often happens.

13. Hydrology was pursued, in which pursuit, "Day unto day uttereth speech;" however, Jerusalem was honestly preferred.

14. The

14. The discouragements attending the prosecution of the family-visits, is an exercise of patience and faith, the trial of which is more precious than that of gold.

19. On the desertion of week-day meetings. The deserters do not believe in the inward Teacher, and they love their worldly associates more than their religious brethren.

SEVENTH MONTH, 1772.

3. Feasting on a first-day declared against.

19. My present slow and limited procedure in investigations in nature proves really the most successful: "Great are thy works, O Lord, and in wisdom hast thou made them all:" we see a little of thy skirts, but enough to make us love and adore.

29. At a silent meeting, a pleasing consciousness that Jerusalem hath been preferred this week past.

31. A remote glimpse of the glory, majesty, and adorable bounty of Christ as God-man.

EIGHTH MONTH, 1772.

1. A spurious ministry discouraged and suppressed; at the same time saw that now, as formerly, God hath passed by the letter-learned, and preferred babes.

Held our monthly conference: we are not without infirmities, and I not without sin, particularly in that which easily besets, viz. Quickness to anger; however, the holy struggle must be maintained.

3. Dragging work in negotiating the family-visit: so much the more glorious the conflict.

4. Labour and sorrow is my lot, on account of our poor state, both ecclesiastical and medical.

24. The youth's meeting intermitted: Lord, I look to thee, who art able to animate the stones of the street.

26. A blessed meeting in the ministry: the word most pertinently and wisely adapted.

NINTH MONTH, 1772.

3. At our monthly conference—We find room for a growth in grace still, and are humbled under a sense of our defects.

25. O our stupidity in regard to God's love to us even in nature, and above that, in the gift of his Son!

TENTH MONTH, 1772.

5. Humbly hoped that God hath limited me in my natural studies, but I see a necessity of being yet more loosened.

18. Great tranquillity and thankfulness.

24. Seven patients with patience, and a due regard to the devotion of the day, blessed be the Lord: so Lord, sweeten and strengthen.

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1772.

16. A visit alone to the women's meeting, on occasion of a jealousy of some frequenting places of diversion.

25. Surely the following aspiration granted, is the very summit of Christian perfection, viz. "My beloved is mine, and I am his."

30. A visit performed in the evening in the cross, in which we were signal helps to each other.

TWELFTH MONTH, 1772.

9. At meeting, a great desertion: surely infidelity reigns: surely there is a better country.

12. At our monthly conference: caught a little of the heavenly fire from the superior fervour of my brother.

15. Some sinful perverseness in the morning, for which I was humbled at a subsequent meeting.

FIRST MONTH, 1773.

9 and 10. My faith was strengthened at a silent meeting, but the necessity of watchfulness and prayer was impressed.

22. A religious visit to a play-haunter.

25. A secret hope of some little advancement in meekness.

27. The day began and ended well, even in the triumph of grace above nature under the cross, and at a silent meeting a sweet attraction of my heavenly Father.

28. A religious visit in concert to a Laodicean, wherein we were helps to one another.

SECOND MONTH, 1773.

3. At a silent meeting, a sense of what Christ, the green Tree, suffered, in comparison of what befalls us dry ones, viz. Contempt, reviling, and persecution, even from Bethlehem to Mount Calvary.

10. A glimpse of further service in several religious, occasional, voluntary visits.

15. Brittleness and impatience still drive to seek superior help.

17. A renewal of faith, that the power and kingdom of darkness totters.

Impatience is the daughter of insolence and pride.

THIRD MONTH, 1773.

1. A pressure to a more close sense of the divine presence in my temporals, according to Brother Lawrence.

A sample of unselfishness in our ministry: 'I covet not to be heard in words, but to call the idle and wanderers to their duty.'

8. Drawn to the spiritual water within (of which Christ spoke to the woman of Samaria) a solid reality, as much as the natural water, which has been the object of my study, even in its cleansing, sweetening, strengthening, and refreshing operations.

O, what care, what toils and travels in investigating nature, to which those respecting grace bore no proportion, particularly

particularly in getting the meek and quiet spirit, to which I aspire: Lord, help.

17. A dull prospect of our spiritual state; but God is my refuge.

24. Good news from the north: two spiritual youths, help-meets to me in spreading Brother Lawrence, a sheep of Christ, though not of our fold.

FOURTH MONTH, 1773.

3. A sweet day in nature and grace: the beauty of the law of love was viewed and delighted in.

9. Our elders pertinently and zealously protest against certain publick irregularities attendant on our meetings for divine worship. Useful improvements in nature, though not attended with the glare and glitter of gold.

11. At a silent meeting—Astonished at divine goodness still continued through a long series of years, in moderating my quickness to anger, not yet quite overcome.

14. A religious visit, in concert, to no purpose, but discharging our consciences.

15. An agreeable event: the catechising the children now, after above a year and an half's intermission, through infirmity of body, resumed on principle, viz. Believing the young plants to be more susceptible of good impressions than the old ones.

26. An humbling review of my Diary in 1759; yet not without a sense of divine favour.

27. Belated at meeting from a little attachment to nature beyond the holy bounds.

FIFTH MONTH, 1773.

1. Crabbed.

A secret whisper that I must "Strive to enter," or, in other terms, 'Cry mightily.'

3. The ministry shut up morning and afternoon. This silence may be a wholesome discipline to itching years.

13. An agreeable event: a school opened for the blacks in America.

21. Our barrenness, with respect to the youth, is deplorable.

23. At

23. At a silent meeting: the circumcision of the heart, and putting off the old man, impressed: seemed to have nearer access, and dropt a tear; a rarity.

28. Celebrated my anniversary: the query was, how hast thou kept thy vow made nineteen years ago?

Answ. I hope I have in some good degree kept it, and preferred Jerusalem; but still I am not heavenly enough.

SIXTH MONTH, 1773.

4. A little crabbed with two incurables.

8. A half-fast established once a week. Meeting silent, but sweet.

12. At the youth's meeting we were a help to each other, and stood by the holy cause, blessed be the Lord!

13. The meeting silent, but half deserted: the fire indeed not out, but under the ashes.

19. Two silent meetings; at the first very heavy, and even sleepy; but the afternoon brighter, with this prayer: Lord, inspire with a greater degree of love to my neighbour, and less to myself.

26. Now finished the fair transcript of my *Materia Medica*, the principal work of my life; a work of no present advantage to me, but I hope will prove so to others: but still, this is far inferior to the spiritual medicines, and the labours in the gospel, as body is to soul, and earth to heaven. Lord, grant to pursue these matters in the holy subordination.

Exercised a little sabbath on this occasion.

SEVENTH MONTH, 1773.

1. A sense of impending danger in natural pursuits.

6. A letter from a correspondent, representing the miserable defection of the puritans, with a holy jealousy over our society.

Held our monthly conference: my brother affirms, that on just provocation he pities the offender, and mourns for him: Lord, give me this grace also.

30. Poor in spirit at a silent meeting, yet not dead.

EIGHTH

EIGHTH MONTH, 1773.

2. The optick tremors came on, and I feared I should not attend the second meeting; but God strengthened.

10. I find my prosperity and safety to have been in littleness.

15. At a silent meeting—A delightful view of the beauty of the establishment of ‘watching over one another for good,’ and some duties in occasional visits pointed out.

17. A dismal view of the effeminacy of the age, as represented in the London Magazine.

19. Regarded the day as an anniversary of thanksgiving, being two years since my paralytick stroke; blessed years, even years of sequestration from worldly cares and temptations, years of bodily weakness, yet some degree of strength returning with the fine weather, the upper region pretty clear, a singular favour of Providence enabling me to revise and improve my former labours. Thus fruitful in nature in old age, grant to me more fruitfulness in grace, and, good Lord, prepare for the heavenly city.

23. Both meetings silent: a sort of horrid prospect.

Lord, give more of thy presence in my naturals, and breathe holiness on our social duties: we are born helpless, and all along dependent on one another.

NINTH MONTH, 1773.

1. Went to meeting in the wet, and supplied the place of a gap-stopper.

Not yet arrived to slowness of anger.

4. Cloudy weather, disposed to sleep at a silent meeting, but the fire was not extinguished.

12. and 13. Bad usage, with just remonstrances: but the apostle faith, “Rejoice in tribulations,” and consequently in all crosses, even as trials of faith and patience more precious than gold.

18. At meeting—A comforting hope that God will clothe with the meek and quiet spirit.

20. O poor Dublin! I pity thee and thy youth; yet a secret hope attends, that there is something of a harvest among them.

TENTH

TENTH MONTH, 1773.

6. Held our monthly conference, and beheld the superior zeal of the extra-pale brethren in appointing overseers of their sick and poor, to administer spiritual as well as natural relief, which we egregiously want.

12. Winter comes on rapidly, as in nature, so in the church.

16. A silent meeting, but luminous, and three acts of duty pointed out.

18. Lent a spiritual book to a tyro. Both meetings silent, but animated by the hope of a real progress.

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1773.

3. Some hundreds of people at meeting, and not one song! Lord, thou art my refuge.

11. Good spiritual news from the south, and I hope the remnant will still be preserved alive.

23. Read John Woolman: verily it was as the dew of heaven, though in unpolished phrase.

25. O my barrenness in reference to a young disciple!

29. An exercise of patience, and means of weaning from temporal expectations; money required to be given, instead of being received, for publishing the principal labour of my life.

TWELFTH MONTH, 1773.

1. O the time spent in bed! even near twelve hours, and hitherto scarce avoidable.

4. A certain book, tending to the promotion of real domestic piety, finds vent here in this sinful city in London; wherefore it seems to appear, that there is still (amidst all our trespasses and follies) a precious remnant left of persons we do not think of.

6. A blessed day, though both meetings silent; the vision was clear and humbling, and some good impressions received.

8. My

8. My long-continued prayer for meekness in some degree answered: * *Nemo repente fit turpissimus*, and *vice versa*, was sweetly applied.

11. Heaven above earth to-day; and yet pursued hydrology with great success.

15. Held our monthly conference: my brother's chief object is the soul, mine the body; but God is the framer of both.

25. Seventy-five years are now past: opens the seventy-sixth, a day of mercy and bounty, health of body and mind, blessed tranquillity and leisure, devoted, I hope, to good purposes.

FIRST MONTH, 1774.

20. Two incentives to more spiritual industry. First, Bad examples, in lukewarm professors coming late to meetings. Second, Living good examples of my betters in zeal and vigilance.

25. Eight patients beyond my fund of patience.

SECOND MONTH, 1774.

3. New labourers appear to take care of the reputation of the society, blessed be the Lord!

16. Twenty years hath the Lord given thee to repent, and thou art not yet quite clean, as appeared by brittleness on provocation.

28. At a silent meeting—"If thou seek the Lord, he will be found of thee," sweetly impressed.

THIRD MONTH, 1774.

2. My infirmity hangs on me; my brother tells me, I must agonize, in order that I may enter.

6. Now finished, and digested, my Collections on Waters for sixteen years past.

8. Read the heart-searching pages of Mead's *Almost Christian*.

* No man becomes notoriously bad all at once.

12. A view of the imperfections of science, and of God's mysterious adorable dispensations.

14. O for more of the divine presence in my natural studies.

25. Saw my lot as an elder, even in little, trite matters, falling properly under the cognizance of elders as such, who are greatly deficient in their duties.

28. Not mere heaven to be sought, but a fitness for the company there.

FOURTH MONTH, 1774.

8. Held our monthly conference: there is a harmony in our sentiments, and in the travail of our souls: though we are yet attended with infirmities.

10. The review of past labours in nature is pleasant, having been devoted to the good of my neighbour.

25. All murmuring at cross events to be excluded, according to that saying in Job; "The Lord hath given, the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord!"

FIFTH MONTH, 1774.

1. A sweet select meeting, and a little revival in the South.

10. Crabbed on occasion: look to Jesus, on whom the Spirit descended as a dove, and who said, "Learn of me, for I am meek and lowly."

26. The past year has been a year of favour, giving opportunity of revising former labours.

I am now as a limb disjointed from the body of the church, in reference to her wholesome and amiable discipline, inevitably kept from their conferences by the state of my ears and limbs, yet willing to do what service I can.

28. A good degree of temper on occasion.

SIXTH MONTH, 1774.

1. An ecclaircissement on a vulgar error about hard water.

2. The dose of the drink too large.

5. This earth or world, in the new language, is called 'A dunghill.'

7 and 8. A very fruitful day in the discovery of truths in hydrology.

15. A sweet whisper, that God will hear my petition for freedom from quickness to anger.

22. Jerusalem took the lead.

24. Rejoiced at the elders coming forward in their duties.

SEVENTH MONTH, 1774.

7. Hydrology, with amazing success.

9. I was drawn to rejoice in little crosses. The meeting ministerially animated; O what "Line upon line," &c. Surely Capernaum's fate will be ours, except we repent.

14. O blessed sequestration from worldly cares, which I now enjoy.

EIGHTH MONTH, 1774.

9. The ministers have spoken, but thou hast done more, viz. Written. O stand in the awe of thy pen.

14. Naturals gave way to spirituals, and did not suffer thereby.

22. Walked on in the narrow way.

23. The work of visiting is very laborious, the harvest great, and the labourers few: Lord, send forth more.

NINTH MONTH, 1774.

6. A laborious day, wherein the preference was given to the holy cause, blessed be the Lord!

7. A silent meeting, and the fire under the ashes.

13. A glimmering hope of life in the men's meeting.

19. An enlarged view of the duties of elders as such.

TENTH MONTH, 1774.

8. Proceeded in the visit, and had the satisfaction to find, that former labours had not proved altogether ineffectual.

10. The women had the closer share of the work in the family-visit.

29. At meeting, a close self-examination as to moderation in natural studies, and the result was pretty peaceable. In the visit we were signal helps to each other.

ELEVENTH MONTH, 1774.

3. Crabbed on fatigue: soul, awake, and watch against this sin that easily besets.

12. Was not the Lord with me this morning in the hour of temptation?

16. God's singular bounty, now above twenty years since my espousals, extended in giving space to repent, and the work not yet completed; but an unsubdued ferocity remains to be my heart-sore. Will not the Lord heal it on reiterated application? I trust he will.

TWELFTH MONTH, 1774.

2. The *Marasmus Senilis** is come: a deep hollow in my thigh.

3. Conscious, that of late no fleshly indulgence hath taken place: beware, that it creep not on now in the days of infirmity, and sitting by the fire; I dare not trust my own heart.

8. The voice of God now sounds louder in my great infirmity, of being scarcely able to bear the cold.

—Here our author finished his Diary, about four months before he finished his course, and entered upon immortality. He died on the 27th of the 4th month, 1775, in a very composed frame of spirit; and it is highly reasonable to suppose, that a mind, so long accustomed to spiritual exercises, was not wanting to improve that short intermediate time in a way suitable to the importance of his approaching change, of which he appears to have been duly sensible.

To what has been already said of him in the introduction to this work, let it suffice to add in this place, that as none, who have transmitted an account of themselves to the publick, seem to have executed it with a more conscientious impartiality,

* Emaciating effect of old age.

tiality, so perhaps few lives thus handed down to us (if we may judge by the credible testimonies given to his character) will appear less reprehensible in the sight of men : but, however that may be, his constant watchfulness over his thoughts, words, and actions ; the tenderness of his conscience, and fear of offending in the most minute instances ; and his pious concern for the honour of God, and the good of souls (which abundantly appear in the course of the preceding Diary) are certainly worthy of our imitation, and serve both to exemplify and recommend to our practical use, that instructive lesson contained in the following divine apophthegm : “ The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom ; a good understanding have all they that do thereafter ; the praise of it endureth for ever.”

FINIS.

BOOKS

LATELY PUBLISHED BY

JAMES PHILLIPS,

GEORGE YARD, LOMBARD STREET,

LONDON.

LETTERS of Isaac Penington, written to his Relations and Friends. To which are added Letters of Stephen Crisp, Wm. Penn, R. Barclay, Wm. Caton, Josiah Cole, and others. Now first published from Manuscript Copies. 2s. 6d. sewed.

Piety Promoted, in brief Memorials and dying Expressions, of some of the People called Quakers. The Ninth Part. By T. Wagstaffe. 3s. bound.

A Grammar of the English Tongue. By Thomas Coar, of Tottenham. 3s. bound.

A Letter to Friends of Port Isaac, in Cornwall, from T. Gwin, late of Falmouth. 3d. stitched.

Also New Editions of the following Books.

THE Life and Religious Labours of Sarah Grubb. With an Appendix, containing an Account of Ackworth School, Remarks on Christian Discipline, and Extracts from her Letters. 12mo. 3s. 6d. bound.

Ditto 8vo. on Superfine Paper, 6s. calf lettered.

The History of the Rise, Increase, and Progress of the Christian People called Quakers: intermixed with several remarkable Occurrences. By Wm. Sewel. In two thick vols. 8vo. 15s. calf lettered.

Piety Promoted, in brief Memorials of the virtuous Lives, Services, and dying Sayings, of some of the People called Quakers. By John Kendall. 3 vols. 9s. well bound, and 10s. 6d. calf lettered.

An

An Account of the Life, Travels, and Christian Experiences in the Work of the Ministry of Samuel Bownas. 2s. 6d. bound.

A Journal of the Life of that ancient Servant of Christ, John Gratton. 2s. bound.

Dauids.—The Life of David, King of Israel: A Sacred Poem, in five Books. By Thomas Ellwood. 5th Edition. 2s. 6d. bound.

An Account of the Convincement, Exercises, Services, and Travels, of that ancient Servant of the Lord, Richard Davies: With some Relation of ancient Friends, and of the spreading of Truth in North Wales. 5th Edition. 1s. 6d. bound.

Primitive Christianity revived in the Faith and Practice of the People called Quakers, &c. By Wm. Penn. 9d.

Dissertations on the Nature and Effect of Christian Baptism, Christian Communion, and religious waiting upon God. To which are added, a few Reflections on the observance of Public Fasts and Festivals. By Joseph Phipps. 9d.

A Brief Account of the Rise and Progress of the People called Quakers. By William Penn. 1s. bound.

Strength in Weakness, manifest in the Life, various Travels, and Christian Testimony of that faithful Servant and Handmaid of the Lord, Elizabeth Stirredge. 1s. 6d. bound.

In the Press.

Poems, intended to promote Piety and Virtue in the Minds of Young People. Selected by Rachel Barclay. 12mo. Second Edition.

An Apology for the True Christian Divinity; being an Explanation and Vindication of the Principles and Doctrines of the People called Quakers. By Robert Barclay. Translated into French by E. P. Bridel. 8vo.

Some Memoirs of the Christian Experiences and Labours of Catherine Payton, afterwards Phillips. 8vo.

13/101

M